

INDLALIFA

THE HEIR

Nobody warns you
before the fire
burns.

PROLOGUE

NDLALIFA (THE HEIR)

Cast:

1. Mzwanele Vatshula (The husband)
2. Valerie Vatshula (Late wife)
3. Nomzuzu Vatshula (second wife)

4. Ndlalifa Vatshula (first born)

5. Sihlwele Vatshula (Last born)

6. Onele Vatshula (Nomzuzu's son)

7. Uncle Buzumzum (Valerie's brother **THE UNCLE**)

8. Summer Vatshula (Ndlalifa's wife)

9. Marybeth Vatshula (Sihlwele's wife)

10. Venduka (The plan B)... more

PROLOGUE

SIHLWELE

Sometimes being the younger brother you are expected to do a lot of things to make sure the family sticks together. All the things you do sometimes you don't even benefit from them because you have no place in the family but something is different with what i did. Yes i made a sacrifice yes i lied to my wife and i live with all that all my life and living under one roof with the LIE and see the lie everyday it eats on you but this is to make sure what our mother worked so hard for don't go to waste or to people it doesn't belong to people who don't deserve what our mother worked so hard for.

My name is Sihlwele Vatshula i am 28 years old last born of two boys from the first wife.

NOMZUZU

An ultimatum my husband gave to his heir made me think long and hard and i will make sure by the time my step son runs out of time my son Onele will be there to save the day. But i must say it would be easy when you are trying to help a willing participant. Sometimes we give birth to these children and instead of them taking everything from you. They inherit their father's side personality and humility that even what you are doing is to save them they cannot see but i Nomzulu will make sure i get through to this boy. This is for his future. All i am doing is to make sure he lives extra ordinary life he is used to. I will not lose this and live a mediocre life. I refuse to.

My name is Nomzulu Vatshula. I am the second wife and the only wife in this household. When my husband's first wife got sick she couldn't do anything she couldn't satisfy her husband and she saw that too

Sponsored

that is why she made a decision that she will look for a wife for my husband and that is how i joined the family. She actually chose me for her husband. I have been married to this man for twenty-two years. Unfortunately two years ago Valeria the mother of the boys and the first wife my sister wife died. It was sad because she was actually a nice woman. Well educated and a woman who put this family on the map when she became the deputy president of the country. Yes we are talking about a famous worthy woman here. A woman who changed my entire life. I will always be grateful to her but i am used to this life now. How am i expected to just forget it and start afresh away from a house i lived in for 22 bloody years? That will happen over my dead body.

NDLALIFA

My mother's love for my father is the reason we are caught in these webs of lies deceit and betrayal. Our family was always a peaceful family until my mother started getting sick. I believe if my mother never got sick we wouldn't be in this mess today. My mother's love for our father was bigger than the love she had for us. I am not saying she never loved us she did but her love and trust for our father really clouded her judgement because now what started as a way to save the family from the parasite is now ruining our lives.

I am really trying hard to shake this off and i can't do that. i am not sleeping i pray all night for things to get back to normal but they don't and that is not fair to the people who are unfairly dragged into all of this.

My name is Ndlalifa Vatshula i am 35 years old first born of two boys from the first wife. Something that was supposed to be a cultural practise to secure what we believe belongs to us

turned to ruin our entire lives and right now all we can do is pray that all was worth it and get what we want in the end because the sacrifices we made along the way to secure what we truly believed was ours could ruin our lives for good. Allow us to take you into our daily lives after our beloved mother passed.

1

NDLALIFA

I had just taken a shower I left my wife taking a shower when i decided to talk to my brother in my study. I love my brother. We are very close and i feel like losing mom made us even

closer because we realised that it was us against dad and his wife. Dad love us yes but there are things that changed once mom passed. He made some dumb decisions that are bringing us to this study so early in the morning. I am running out of time and i need to act fast.

Sihlwele: So what's up? We are going to be late for breakfast.

Me: Yeah that bitch will be a pain in the ass if we don't go down on time

I looked at the chair. He sat down. I don't know how to start with this. Just a few days ago i was talking to my brother telling him that i have made a decision to get a second wife and he was supporting the decision. Summer and i have been trying to have children for two years now and there is no luck

that is why dad gave me an ultimatum i didn't see coming. My brother is supporting my decision because he knows what is at stake here and we are not going to let our mother's legacy go to that woman who didn't care at all about our mother when she was the one who brought her to this life. If my mom never suggested this that woman wouldn't be part of this family today. Unozala really made a mistake. I don't blame her though mom had a pure good heart.

Sihlwele: What is it man? Did you change your mind about marrying a second wife?

I looked at the door i stood up and went there to make sure the door is closed

Sihlwele: You haven't told Summer?

Me: How do you tell the love of your life that man?

Sihlwele: Yeah not like i am laughing or anything but i am imagining if this was Marybeth who couldn't have kids she wouldn't allow nor understand this. She is white

Me: Bro my wife is black but Summer is a city girl you know her; she wouldn't accept this. Polygamy is not what she signed up for

Sihlwele: You mean she will not accept it?

I cleared my throat then sat down

Me: Man after i had this talk with you that night. I went to bed and immediately i fell asleep and mom visited me

Sihlwele sat up straight.

Sihlwele: what did mom say?

Me: She was livid She...

I stood up

Me: I was standing with Summer and a girl i couldn't recognise. Mom came to me shouting i can't remember the things she said but what i remember is her separating my hand from the girl's and pushing her down a cliff

I am lying when i say i don't know the girl but i am not ready to get into that right now and i don't think my brother would be happy to hear this that is why i am not going to say anything.

Sihlwele: Dude mom doesn't want you to have a second wife

Me: That is what i thought too but how can mom risk us losing the mansion and the business she worked so hard for? Then refuse to let me marry someone who is going to help us save it?

Sihlwele stood up

Sihlwele: That is not what mom wants remember when we were talking about moving out she visited me angry about it do you remember that?

Me: Then what does mom want? She is the one who left the mansion and the hotels in dad's name! if she left it to us none of this would be happening! In fact that woman would be out of our home.

Sihlwele: I know i don't know why she is not mad at dad for giving you big brother an ultimatum! Or maybe she wants you to be patient? Maybe you two will have a child? You said the doctor says Summer is healthy and ready to conceive!

Me: Yeah man...

I looked down thinking. I am running out of options right now and i feel so bad because this doesn't only affect me it affects my brother too and i am the one who should make sure we don't lose all of this.

Sihlwele: What are you thinking about?

I turned and looked at him

Me: i feel like i am failing you. Our family

He came to me

Sihlwele: What? That is rubbish! I know you are trying your level best to...

Me: Sihlwele my level best is not good enough. I love Onele he is our little brother but dad and Nomzuzu have to build his own legacy. All of this is our mom's blood and sweat!

I will not let that boy take what mama worked so hard to build

Sihlwele: Onele knows we love him but this we cannot let it happen and we will figure something out

Me: like me finding out if i can have children or not

Sihlwele: What?

I looked at my brother

Me: Today i will take my wife to the doctor and i will get tested

Sihlwele: Bro why don't you go with me?

Me: I cannot hide this from my wife. I know you are busy at work man go save lives. I have been through this with my wife i cannot side-line her now

He came to me and hugged me

Me: Don't be soft with me now i am the one who should be doing that because of all my problems

Sihlwele: That is why i am giving you a hug

Me: Little bro your arms are strong; you are squeezing a life out of me!

He laughed

Sihlwele: Good luck man i have to go to my room

Me: Sure bro

He walked out. My brother is a doctor and so is his wife. I am working for the president office. I am the press secretary for the presidency. My wife is a manager at one of our hotels and she is also a radio DJ. My mother has a hotel here in Gauteng and one in Cape Town. I met Summer at the one in Cape Town and i fell in love with her.

NOMZUZU

If you are talking about the luckiest woman in the world you are talking about Nomzuzu. I was just an ordinary woman at university when i met my husband who was a professor there. When i met him

Sponsored

i am the one who should be doing that because of all my problems

Sihlwele: That is why i am giving you a hug

Me: Little bro your arms are strong; you are squeezing a life out of me!

He laughed

Sihlwele: Good luck man i have to go to my room

Me: Sure bro

He walked out. My brother is a doctor and so is his wife. I am working for the president office. I am the press secretary for the presidency. My wife is a manager at one of our hotels and she is also a radio DJ. My mother has a hotel here in Gauteng and one in Cape Town. I met Summer at the one in Cape Town and i fell in love with her.

NOMZUZU

If you are talking about the luckiest woman in the world you are talking about Nomzuzu. I was just an ordinary woman at university when i met my husband who was a professor there. When i met him he was just my professor. The day i met him i never really thought he would be my husband because he was a well-known man because of his wife. This man was married to a deputy president of the country. Valerie was a deputy president of the country who was loved by many South Africans. When she became deputy president everyone just knew she was going to be our next president but things never worked like that because of cancer. Her cancer changed my life. I don't think if she never had cancer i would be here today as this powerful woman that i am today. The cancer she had was very aggressive that she had to resign from office. She sat down and she couldn't perform her

duties as a wife that she herself suggested that her husband finds a second wife. One of the reasons she insisted on my husband to get a second wife was because of the number of children they promised each other to have. My husband wanted more children and together they have two boys Ndlalifa and Sihlwele.

One day Valerie had a speech at our campus and she saw me and how i was interacting with her husband. She said she liked that i carried myself with respect and she was impressed that i didn't give up on my dream of getting a degree. I was going to be a nurse then and i furthered my studies and i am a matron now. She saw i was older than all the students so she invited me over for dinner. I was so happy and honoured to be invited to deputy president's mansion. Yes they lived in this mansion that we have today. Let me take you through the mansion. The mansion is the biggest mansion i have ever seen. It was like she knew she wouldn't be the only wife. The mansion has two homes in one. When you walk in the front door. You see two staircases. One from left and one from right. One from left lived the kids back then and it was another home but dinner was had downstairs in their huge dining table. When i became the wife the side that was used

by the boys was mine and my family and the boys went to be with their mother. We still had dinner and breakfast together as we still do until this day. This home is my home now. I gave birth to my children here. My first born son Onele and my daughter who lives at boarding school were born here. This is the only home they know of and that is not going to change anytime soon but this house is not big enough for all of us. The boys have to move out i mean the two of them have wives. I don't know why they don't move out because they are successful along with their wives. They don't belong here.

Anyway we were about to have breakfast. The only people we are waiting for are the weakling people who shouldn't even live here anymore. This is unacceptable! On the table with was my son and My husband. I saw our maid Astrid walking to the dinner table with Juice.

Me: Astrid

Onele: oh Boy

I gave my son death stare he swallowed hard

Astrid: Yes mam?

Me: Are you...

I saw Sihlwele and his wife Marybeth walking down laughing

Me: Look who decided to get out of their bedroom!

They looked at us

Sihlwele: Oh sorry we didn't know you were waiting for us

Me: You didn't know?

I looked at Astrid

Me: Didn't you call every single bedroom in this house and told them breakfast was ready?

In this house a helper doesn't have to go knock you pick up a telephone and call the rooms. We are avoiding disturbance.

Astrid: i did mam

I turned and looked at Sihlwele and Marybeth

Marybeth: We are so sorry

Me: Sihlwele you have a wife. Maybe someone need to buy themselves a house so that they wake up whenever they want and...

Mzwanele: Nomzuzu...

Me: Well i guess we have to wait for the other brother as well!

Onele: Mom we are five minutes early for breakfast

Me: The food is ready isn't it!? they will be going on and on about cold breakfast when they decided to stay upstairs with their wives in my house!

Ndlalifa: You mean Valerie's house?

I didn't even see them walk down

Mzwanele: son!

Ndlalifa: Dad we have breakfast at 7:30 in this house. We are like three minutes early why is she so angry in the morning?

Mzwanele: Can't we eat in peace in this house?

Ndlalifa: I think everyone would love that you should ask one person because every morning the shouting comes from one person

I stood up

Mzwanele: Honey where are you going?

Me: I will grab something on the way

Mzwanele: Come on sweetheart

Me: I am not going to sit here and be disrespected by these

boys who have wives and still live with their father!

Ndlalifa and Sihlwele chuckled at the same time

Sihlwele: Dad she has been married to you for how many years? 22? And yet she still doesn't get that we are not just any family?

Mzwanele: Boys you need to respect your mother. You know she is stressed out about patients and working in this pandemic

Sihlwele: Or she is stressed by us living here at home where we belong

The porter gave me my jacket then opened the door i walked out. This is not a hotel or an airport but we have a porter in this house and he does more than his duties. He checks everything especially groceries in the kitchen and he makes sure he buys everything we run out of. He is from Uganda. His name is Moose

Me: I will take it from here Moose!

I grabbed the door and slammed it behind me! I looked around. The chauffeur ran to me and took my hand. We walked down the doorsteps.

Me: Thank you

He ran to the car and opened for me. I walked in

Me: Disrespectful spoiled brats!

I took deep breathes trying to calm myself down. The driver walked in

Me: Get me breakfast we driving by drive Tru

Driver: Yes mam.

NDLALIFA

In case you are wondering if that happens every morning at our house the answer is every time we have to eat. That woman just always finds something and ways to attack me my brother and our wives even when we haven't done anything. How does she expect us to respect her when she cannot respect us? She treats us like we are little boys. We are old and have wives. She is the one who is living in my house. She should go.

Anyway she just left. We had breakfast in peace. She is really annoying. I want her out of here because that ultimatum affected her as it affected me. The sooner i have a child the sooner she is going to get the hell out of here.

Sihlwele: Bye family

Me: Bye bro

He kissed my wife and Marybeth's cheeks goodbye then walked out

Me: When are you leaving sister in law?

Marybeth: In 30 minutes hopefully when i get to the hospital mother in law will be calm

Summer: Good luck with that

Marybeth exhaled. Summer kissed Marybeth on the cheek

Summer: Let's go baby

We walked out. I told my wife about my decision but she is not going to join me. I wish i could call my brother and ask him to accompany me but i would be selfish to do that. Doctors are very busy with everything that is going on in the world. I cannot expect him to do that. When we got out my wife looked at me.

Summer: Sorry i cannot go baby. I really hate that i will have to go to this work shop This is very important way more than the workshop

Me: But you know if you don't go the hotel will suffer and

you know your mother in law is a very active ancestor. She will shout at me

She laughed then pointed at her cheek

Summer: I know her so my kiss before i drive to work

Me: you are not my friend i want the full meal

I kissed her lips. She looked at my lips

Summer: This is what i didn't want to happen. What will the president say when he sees my lipstick in your lips?

Me: He knows i am married to a very gorgeous woman

She blushed

Summer: stop

Me: I love you and i will tell you what happens

Summer: Okay bye baby i love you more

I walked to my car my driver opened the door i walked in i always sit at backseat. He closed the door. I watched my wife drive out. I smiled then took my phone and called my uncle. My mother's brother. His name is Buzumzum.

Uncle: Hey nephew! What an honour young man

Me: Hello uncle how are you?

Uncle: i am well son how are you?

Me: I am well uncle. Can we meet later around 4pm?

Uncle: You know i am always here for you and your brother.
What is this about?

I exhaled

Me: I want you to interpret a dream for me

Uncle: My sister... my sister. What is she up to now?

Me: Who knows uncle?

Uncle: Give me a call when you need me to come i will stop everything

Me: Okay uncle bye.

Uncle: Bye young man

I hung up. If i find out i cannot have children i don't know what i am going to do. Maybe i will let my half-brother take everything my mother worked so hard for. That is what father want anyway. It is the only way that can explain all this madness.

SUMMER

I have been married to my husband for a few years. My husband is the first born but he was the last one to get married. Marybeth who is married to my brother in law got pregnant and my brother in law decided to marry her. She has a baby girl with my brother in law. I have been trying to get pregnant ever since my husband and i got married but we always failed. We tried so many times and we saw so many doctors and all of them said there was nothing wrong with me. It got to a point where some of the brave doctors were able to ask if my husband could test and see if the problem isn't him. That was hard for him and he refused to do that and in his defence he said he was young and healthy and there was no way he couldn't have kids. No one wanted to argue with former deputy president's son and i myself sometimes i cannot say things that i want to say because i am very lucky to be here and be married to this man who is so loving and handsome. My husband is a dream. Everyone wants a piece of him. I am not saying i cannot stand up to

my husband but i am always careful when i say things. My husband is the most loving man and he has never been angry with me but when it comes to fertility i could see how annoyed he would get and i understand. Any man in his situation could be like that.

As time went on i decided that i would stop trying and we both gave up until the ultimatum from father in law. He had to start where he left off. I hate that i had to feel like a failure. I didn't know for sure that i wasn't the problem but i knew that my husband would come around. I didn't want to pressure him. I was shocked when he told me in the morning that he was doing this. It made me feel so happy because honestly we will lose everything if we don't have this child. This is not only about the house the investments too my mother in law had are under father in law's name. She just trusted him to do right by their sons but i feel like the money mother in law left her sons make father in law and Nomzuzu think that they have no right to fight for other things.

Anyway as much as i am happy that he is going to see a doctor i am worried that even though we will get the answers we will still have to find a way forward. My husband has to have an heir within two years' time and we are already passed one year which is why we are so under pressure. The time father in law gave him is enough even though we all feel like the ultimatum is not fair. He doesn't have to fight for somethings that are rightfully his. That mansion is my husband's and his brother. That house belongs to us. Nomzuzu has to move out of the mansion and find her own place to live. That is what second wives do isn't it? Or because we are not an ordinary family we have to take bullshit from that woman?

I was talking to Marybeth. After my meeting i had to meet up with her. My husband told me i cannot tell anyone about his visit to the doctor and i feel bad that i cannot tell

Marybeth about this. She is not only my sister in law she is my friend as well.

Marybeth: Thank you for getting me out of that hospital

Me: No problem. I just needed some air

Marybeth: Are you okay?

Me: Yes i am fine. I am just worried about my husband. He is going through a lot. He is stressed about work. He keeps turning all night

Marybeth: Shame and the ultimatum might be the reason.
My husband too is not sleeping this is affecting both brothers

Me: I know. I wish we didn't have to deal with Nomzuzu
as well

Marybeth: that one! she is adding more stress to them and it
must be hard to be brother in law. He has to deal with press
at work then go home to another drama and have to deal
with all the stress father just put into his hands

Me: And he doesn't want to disappoint his brother and our mother in law. He feels like If i cannot have this child then it will be his fault and he hates that

Marybeth: My husband would never hold that against you guys. He knows you wouldn't just let it happen. You guys will be pregnant soon

I faintly smiled at her

Me: Thank You friend i appreciate the support you and your husband are giving us

Marybeth: I wish he could take time off or resign. Your husband is a smart man with two degrees. He is overworking maybe that is why you are struggling to conceive. If he doesn't work too much maybe you will be able to conceive fast

Me: I don't think that his work is affecting our sex life. My husband and i sex is no problem. We have good sex it doesn't matter if he is tired even on a day he was too exhausted the next day in the morning we have sex

Marybeth: I feel like maybe it is the pressure. When i had my little girl i wasn't planning to i feel like father in law put so much pressure on you with this ultimatum

I took my coffee

Me: Tell me about. I mean this man should've said your child will be the heir not Onele because all of this is our mother in law's legacy!

Marybeth: Nomzuzu gave father a love potion. He is not himself. I am sure mother is turning in her grave

Me: Poor woman. She never knew what she was bringing to her family

Marybeth: Talk about a devil in a dress. That woman is awful

Me: What do you expect from someone who woke up and suddenly her life changed she has everything because of our mother in law

Marybeth: And i have to see her every day at the hospital

Me: i don't want to be you friend

Marybeth: i wish i could move to my husband's hospital and leave her there. No one likes her even at the hospital

Me: What a bitch

I really feel bad that i couldn't accompany my husband but when i texted him after the meeting hoping to join he told me he was done and he went back to work. All we can do now is wait for the results and i don't even think i am ready for that because getting those results mean a lot of things for our family.

NOMZUZU

What happened at breakfast is something i deal with every day. These boys will do anything to provoke me and they use every chance they get to remind me that i have no place in my house. That is my husband's house. I am married to the owner of the house and that makes me the owner of that house. Valerie is gone and they need to accept that because that woman is not coming back and i am their mother now but i am a mother who thinks they are old to be living with parents. They need to move on. I am so tired of being treated like i don't matter. Like i have no value. Hell not all of us can be deputy presidents of the country. I am educated too and i worked so hard. I am tired of being belittled just because my sister wife was almost a president. I am sick of that and sooner rather than later i will show them. Ndlalifa is running out of time and i am making my moves soon. I am not the person who is moving out they are moving out. That is my husband and our family home. They don't belong there.

Anyway i just walked out of a meeting with the hospital board. I am a matron but still i am disrespected in my house.

I don't know what these boys and their wives want from me. Actually i think i need to have a talk with them. i saw Marybeth walking to the ward.

Me: Marybeth

She stopped walking she was looking the other way i know she is probably rolling eyes i don't care. She turned around.

Marybeth: Yes Matron

Me: After work i want you Summer and i to have a girls pre

dinner out

Sponsored

around 4:30 then go home before dinner time

Marybeth: Okay where?

Me: Your sister in law always knocks off when we have dinner at 6. So i was thinking we should go to her and have this at the hotel. Could you tell her to prepare us something lighter we cannot be full You know the rules; at the house we have to eat as a family.

Marybeth: I will call Summer and tell her and Onele and his friend are in your office

Me: Friend?

She smiled

Marybeth: Yes his friend from University

I chuckled

Me: Okay

I walked to my office. I have never met my son's friend before. I never thought he had a friend. My family is very famous. My husband is no longer a lecturer. He works in parliament and his son too works with the government. The kids are not allowed to have friends. I am surprised Onele brought a friend. I opened the door and walked in. I saw this boy stands up. He looked nervous. How can he not. He has seen me probably on Tv or in magazines. I am always the best dressed at SONA every single year when the parliament opens.

Onele: Hi mom

I smiled at Sanele then looked at his friend

Me: Marybeth tells me you brought a friend i thought she was joking

I said faking a smile

Onele: She wasn't lying mom. This is my friend Sakhe. He is my classmate.

I smiled at him

Me: Sakhe what is Medical student doing at the hospital?
You are not doctors yet

Sakhe: I was accompanying Onele mam

Me: I see

I said looking at my son then at this boy

Me: Well it was nice to meet you

I looked at Onele

Me: son is there something you came here to talk about?

Onele: Yes mom. Sakhe is having a birthday party at his crib...

Me: Crib?

They both laughed

Sakhe: At his house mom. It is his 21st birthday and i would love to go

I smiled

Me: Sakhe can i talk to your friend?

Sakhe: Of course mam. I will be outside

I smiled at him then looked at my son and gave him a death stare. He swallowed hard

The boy closed the door

Me: Who is this boy?

Onele: His name is Sa...

Me: That is not what i am asking you and you know it!

Onele: He is not a bad guy mom. He is cool and he is from Soweto

Me: You are friends with boys from Soweto now?

Onele: Come on mom your family is from there you grew...

Me: Don't patronise me boy! You know exactly what i mean!

He looked down

Me: You know you are not allowed to have friends and you know there is no son of mine who is going to Soweto! Are you crazy?

Onele: Come on mom! He is my best buddy. He is turning 21 and i am too. This is a big deal!

Me: You are not going to that party!

He took his school bag then dragged his feet to the door

Me: Onele

He paused then turned around.

Me: We are in the verge of losing our home and all you do is have friends and go to parties in Dodgy places when you should be focusing on making sure we don't lose our home!

Onele: Mom you need to stop....

Me: You are not going to tell me what to do! I am your mother!

Onele: That house don't belong to us

Me: But it belongs to your dad!

He grabbed the door handle

Me: I want you to get rid of that friend! We told you kids that you are not ordinary. You are not allowed to have friends! Find a girlfriend son! You can entertain her at the house. There is pool and everything. You are 21 now

He opened the door

Onele: Very nice parenting mom

He then walked out and slammed the door it hard.

I shook my head

Me: Kids!

Onele needs to grow up and fight. When Ndlalifa fails He is the one who is going to step up. When that day comes i want him prepared. I don't know why he is letting me fight this battle alone. Friends will distract him and friends are friends with him because he is a Vatshula. I don't know why he doesn't want to see that. You live in Sandton and a boy from Soweto wants to be your friend like really? can't he see this is

just an opportunist who wants to be close with a famous family?

NDLALIFA

Things at the hospital went well. I did the tests all i am waiting for now are the results. That i cannot wait for because i am really under so much pressure right now. I need a miracle because it looks like the second wife is not going to work but i cannot write it off yet until i hear what my uncle has to say about it.

Speaking of my uncle he is here. When i need him i make sure he comes to my job. I appreciate him for always being there for us. We love talking to him when we miss mom because they were close and we always feel like we are with mom when we are with him. With him we feel more family than when we are with dad. My father is not that close with us. We live under one roof but his focus is on his little family and we cannot complain at our age. We are old to be needing our father's love but we do because after he married that woman he focused on her. He loved my mom and their love was magical HE gave us attention while mom was still alive but when she passed he just kind of abandoned us and i am not even sure he knows that and we all know complaining about it will only be an issue. His wife will say we are spoiled we need to grow up. That is what she has been saying because she wants mom's home. She is not getting that.

Me: Uncle i appreciate you for coming

Uncle: You and your brother are my little sister's sons. I love you boys and your mother loved me. She even left me money. My sister changed my life

He got emotional. My uncle is old. He is a retired Judge. My mother's side of the family is very educated. When mom died she left him a million rands but before that she helped him come live in Gauteng and helped him buy a house. We all come from Eastern Cape but i have never lived there. Anyway that is why he is so appreciative of mom. When i saw he was getting emotional. I took my chair and went to sit next to him

Me: Yeah she changed all our lives

Uncle: Son i had a comfortable life yes but with all that money she left me it made a lot of change in my family. Two of my grandchildren are going to graduate in two years with that money. I have businesses that brings me a lot of money because of your mother. My wife and i will forever be grateful to my sister that is why we cannot abandon you.

Me: I am happy to hear that because our father forgets us sometimes even though we live together but i don't feel any kind of affection from him. Yeah we are old and now he has little kids who need love and i don't have problems with that but i am your son too you know?

Uncle: Did i stop being your son when the love of your life passed?

Me: Exac...

I got emotional. I looked down. He brushed my back

Uncle: I know that is the kind of question you and Sihlwele have for your father and you cannot be able to ask him those questions when there is always that Lucifer in that house embracing him with all those big evil wings!

Me: Say that again Uncle. That woman is determined to get rid of us

Uncle: That mansion was my sister's dream house! She designed it herself! She was so proud of herself. That house holds a lot of memories and history for the Vatshula family. Nomzuzu is not part of that

Me: She doesn't seem to understand that

Uncle: Son you have to make sure you get that woman out of there!

Me: That is why i got you here. Uncle i think i am the one with a problem and i went to see a doctor. I will only get the results tomorrow and when i find out that i cannot have

children it is going to be a problem. I was so in denial and naïve about being the one with a problem that i was thinking of getting a second wife

Uncle: We don't know if you cannot have children yet and a second wife is not a bad idea at all. Son you are running out of time!

Me: I know but i had a dream

Uncle: Yeah tell me about this dream

Me: I told my brother about getting a second wife. I went to bed and slept. I had a dream. In the dream i was standing with Summer and this other woman. We were all holding hands and mom appeared out of nowhere and started shouting in the dream i could hear the thigs she said but when i woke up i didn't remember anything she said but i remember her coming to us and pushed the other girl and she fell into a cliff

Uncle chuckled with a big smile

Uncle: Son you are so lucky. I miss that feisty girl. My sister was like that she was very feisty. Seeing her cancer so aggressive and destroying her like that it was never fun to see. This cancer made her so weak. She was never herself again

Me: I know. So uncle what does this mean?

Uncle: My sister doesn't want you to get a second wife

Me: But she doesn't want us to lose the house too! What was she thinking leaving the house to dad?

Uncle: Your mother loved your father. She knew what she was doing. She wanted to show her husband how much she loved him but brother in law betrayed her that is why my sister wants you to fight. Don't be sad that she doesn't want you to marry another woman. You should be happy don't tell me you want to bring another woman into your and Summer's life

Me: Of course not! My wife completes me but if getting a second wife mean saving my home then i will be forced to

Uncle: Maybe the reason your mom doesn't want this is because she knows you are infertile

Me: Uncle don't say that how am i going to save the house and the businesses if i cannot have an heir?

Uncle smiled shaking his head

Uncle: There are so many other ways son

Me: What are those? Uncle if i cannot have a child then that's it! Onele will be an heir!

Uncle: Nephew are you willing to do whatever it takes to make sure you save my sister's legacy?

Me: Uncle i will do anything

Uncle stood up

Uncle: Then you have nothing to worry about. I will see you later

Me: But uncle i don't know how we...

Uncle: I will see you later i have to go meet someone.

Me: Okay...

Uncle: Keep well son

Me: You too uncle

He walked out. I don't know if there is anything i can do if i cannot have children of my own. I cannot think of anything uncle can do to save us.

SUMMER (Ndlalifa's wife)

I love to keep checking on my husband because i know how stressful his job is and the situation at home. When i called him after my meeting he just said he was done and was back at work. I had to hang up because he was busy. I hope he is not busy to give me the details now.

I decided to call him and i was happy he answered his phone.

Ndlalifa: Hey babe

Me: Honey earlier we couldn't speak

Ndlalifa: Oh yeah i am sorry about that i had to address the press

Me: I understand honey

Ndlalifa: I did everything and i asked the doctor to speed things up

Me: so when can we expect the results?

Ndlalifa: He said tomorrow

Me: That is better. I hope he understands that he cannot share this with anyone.

Ndlalifa: Oh he does babe. This is my mother's doctor. He knows how private we are as a family and he knows he would lose his job

Me: I am glad to hear that i just wanted to check in

Ndlalifa: I appreciate it and i appreciate you. I am lucky to have the most supportive wife in the world

Me: Ahhh baby. You know how much i love you. My love for you isn't only for the good times i am here for the bad as well. I meant every word in my vows

Ndlalifa: I know that is why i love you

Me: I love you more honey

Ndlalifa: Okay i got to go

Me: Bye honey

I hung up then smiled alone. I am the luckiest woman alive.
My phone rang. It is Marybeth. I smiled and picked up.

Me: Hey sis

Marybeth: Hey how is your day?

Me: It is going okay how is yours?

Marybeth chuckled

Marybeth: It has so many surprises

Me: Tell me what is going on?

Marybeth: Your step mother wants us ladies to go out and...

Me: You me and her? Since when do we go to public places in this family?

Marybeth: We are coming there. She says she wants to speak to us so prepare something light we are going to eat when we get there at 4:30

Me: i am not looking forward to this

Marybeth: i know! Me too! She is obviously up to something!

Me: I am not going to sit there and discuss our husbands with her! she doesn't like us and our husbands. I don't trust her

Marybeth: We will just have to hear her out i don't trust her too

Me: I will prepare something somewhere cosy and private

Marybeth: Thank you sis

I exhaled

Me: Okay later

Marybeth: Bye

She hung up. i sat down and put my phone on my desk

Me: What are you up to Nomzuzu?

SIHLWELE

I was surprised to see my uncle arrive at the hospital. He had an appointment with my brother about a dream seeing him here is surprising to me. Maybe he missed me when he saw my brother.

Me: Uncle you know how unhappy i get when you come here?

Uncle: Son you vaccinated me why are you worried?

Me: Uncle you are over 60 and vaccine doesn't guarantee your safety

Uncle: I know that you told me everything the last time i was here

I exhaled

Me: Let's sit

Uncle: Relax son i have my mask on

I smiled then sat down

Me: I missed you uncle

Uncle: I missed you too son how are you?

Me: We hanging in there

Uncle: Son i am here on a very important matter

Me: What is that uncle? Is everything okay with auntie?

Uncle: Your aunt is fine and strong.

He looked around then at the door. He looked at me

Uncle: Your brother needs us. He is running out of time

Me: I know uncle. I feel helpless. We both don't want to lose so much because of this stupid thing dad threw on us.

Uncle: I am glad you are including yourself in this. Your mother worked so hard and she wants her only two sons to benefit from all of that.

Me: Yeah

Uncle: Your brother is waiting for the results and i think he is infertile

Me: Let's hope he is not

Uncle: Yeah but what if he is?

Me: that would be the end of us uncle

Uncle: Son if he is infertile we have to make sure you don't lose all of this

Me: But how uncle?

Uncle: Are you willing to do whatever it takes to make sure your mother's legacy doesn't fall on that witch's lap?

Me: Uncle right now i will do whatever it takes

He stood up smiling

Uncle: Good now tell your brother i will come over for dinner after dinner i will speak with you and your brother in private

Me: Okay uncle

He walked to the door

Uncle: I have to go home son

Me: Okay uncle drive safely

Uncle: Thank you my boy

He walked out i smiled at him. I am grateful for him. I don't know what will happen to us when he is gone. This old man is going to die. I just hope when he dies all of this battle will be over. I have to text my brother and tell him uncle is coming over for dinner. I wonder what he has planned though.

ONELE

I don't know why i thought my mother would be nice to my friend. Mom has been so upset these days and the reason for that is because of my brothers. She wants them to move out of the house. I grew up having them around to be honest i don't want them gone and the fact that they lived in this house before my mother was married by my dad makes this not so easy. I am not going to lie i think my mother is being selfish. My brothers and i have a good relationship and all the fighting with her is affecting me and i don't know why mom don't want to see that this is getting in-between me and my brothers' relationship. When she provokes them they get mean and sometimes i get offended by the things they say because she is still my mother but because mom is always initiating this i don't really get mad but i just wish for a moment she could think about me.

Losing MamKhulu my step mom made me realise that life is too short and that people die. My mom and my dad are not getting any younger. They will be gone one day and i will be left with my brothers. Does mom really want to see me all alone? Because if at the end of all this madness i end up not getting along with my brother i will be all by myself and they

will not be part of anything i do and i don't want that. Dad made sure all his children and wives lived in the same house for a reason. I don't know why mom wants to ruin that. I feel like things went too far and there is no fixing this. The only time things will get better is when the house father is building is done and the losing side move there. That will be the decider at this point. I will be happy going or staying. I really don't care much. I am very lucky. I have everything i need. I just cannot complain when i will still be living in Sandton living the same life i was living before this.

Sakhe and i just left the hospital. I really want to go to his birthday. I didn't really have a celebration for mine. My step mom passed on my birthday it was too soon to celebrate so dad and my brothers decided to buy me a car. I feel like i need some fun and going to Sakhe's birthday will give me that i don't know why mom is being so difficult.

Sakhe: Your mom doesn't like me dude she looked at me

from head to toe when she did that i knew she wouldn't
allow you to go

Me: Mom is like that to everyone even to my brothers

Sponsored

it is not just you

Sakhe: If you say so anyway we tried. I guess you are not
coming

Me: I am coming to your birthday my guy relax

Sakhe: Bro you will get me in trouble with your family. I don't want drama

Me: I will speak to my dad to speak to her just chill dude

Sakhe: That makes me excited bro! Hot chicks will be there. It is going to be lit but i am taken so i am excited for you

I smiled then drove in at campus. We have another class in an hour. I just wanted him to accompany me to see mom so

she could see whose party i will be attending. I didn't think she was going to act like that.

I parked my car at parking lot. We got out of the car. I saw his girlfriend Pam running to us

Pam: Gosh Sakhe you promised to take me to the cafeteria for lunch! I have been waiting for you!

Sakhe: Sorry babe we had to go see Onele's mom about...

Me: You don't have to say it man!

Pam looked at me smiling with her arms around Sakhe's neck

Pam: My man don't keep secrets from me so...

She looked at him and perked his lips

Pam: What were you doing there?

Sakhe looked at me and shrugged his shoulders

Sakhe: Sorry man

Me: Whatever!

I walked away. Geez this guy will make these girls laugh at me. i am 21 and i still have to get permission from my mom to go out. That is embarrassing and that idiot decides to tell her!

NOMZUZU

My husband is building a 7-bedroom house still after the ultimatum because he believes that his son will have an heir and we will move out. When i say we i mean me him and our kids. Do you see why i cannot have this happening? The mansion is way bigger. It is a home for a family not his sons. I should stay there at his house. I don't know why these boys don't understand that. I was not happy about the ultimatum but my husband doesn't want to take orders so when i saw that Summer and Ndlalifa were struggling that made me happy because that means my son is going to prove that he is a better fitting heir here not that stupid weakling boy who cannot make a woman pregnant.

Unfortunately i have to speak to these stupid girls before i make my next move to secure what is rightfully mine. There is nothing much i want from them. I don't have time to be having lunch with slay queens who got to marry into this famous family because of likes on social media. A woman who was a politician saw me. She saw a potential in me that is why i am married to this family today. What about them?

these stupid boys saw girls with filters on social media and married them. I want them to do what i want then get the hell out of my house and be slay Queens somewhere far from my mansion.

Me: I am happy you two came

They smiled. I know very well they are faking those smiles. I just insulted them this morning at breakfast they cannot just forget that. They think i am stupid.

Me: I am sorry about this morning. I was just in a hurry and you know your father doesn't want us to eat when there isn't everyone at the table that is why i lost it.

Summer: We understand again we apologize

I smiled at her. She is such a fake bitch this one because her man is the hardest and is the one who wants me out of that mansion.

Marybeth: Zuzu why are we here? This is so unusual

I like the white girl she doesn't pretend much. I like that she is straight forward she is not fake

Me: I guess you want us to get into it before eating all this beautiful food Summer prepared here

I said looking at the food. it is beautiful but i would be the biggest fool to trust food that is prepared by these boys' wives. I am not a fool.

Marybeth: Oh i am sorry. Like i said this is so not normal for the three of us to go out.

Me: You are right and there is a reason i brought you here

They looked at me in anticipation

Me: When you are married you become one wouldn't you guys agree?

Summer: Oh Totally!

Me: What your husband owns is yours and what you own is his

Marybeth looked at Summer who took her glass and sipped

on a straw i guess now they know what this is about

Me: Summer agrees with me what do you think Marybeth?

Marybeth: I believe if my husband bought something it is
ours

Summer smiled

Me: We are on the same page do you see when we women
get together and be one we get along so well?

They smiled

Me: That is why i want you two to go to your husbands and tell them what you just said

Summer: Why?

Me: They don't seem to know the rules in a marriage and i think they need to be reminded

Summer: My husband knows everything about marriage. I don't know where you are getting at with this

Marybeth: My husband too!

I chuckled

Me: Don't act like you don't know what i am talking about.
The house!

They looked at each other then looked down

Me: The house is in my husband's name! that makes it my house. Why can't you open your husband's eyes and tell them this is stupid? Summer no let me not talk to you because you will not understand

I looked at Marybeth

Me: Sweetie you are a white woman and when you turn a certain age your family gets you a place to stay. Do you really want to live in a house that You will always bump into your father in law every minute? Ndlalifa and Sihlwele are not twins. It is time to cut the umbilical cord now and get themselves their own houses. Don't you need privacy? Just you your husband and your daughter? I mean the rules going

to eat breakfast even when you are not hungry That must bore you. Don't you get tired of getting complaints about being late?

Summer chuckled

Me: What? Did i say...

Summer: The rules! The shouting it is all you. Maybe if you just stop we will not have a problem

This bitch

Marybeth: I actually agree with Summer. You need to stop shouting us and our husbands. We are grown ups

Me: You don't show that you are grown-ups! What are you still doing living with your father in law! grown-ups have their own homes!

Marybeth: It is what our mother in law wanted

Me: Valerie is dead!!!!

I said hitting the table. They didn't seem moved at all

Summer: I am not defying my mother in law

Marybeth: Neither am i

I started breathing fast looking at them

Summer: You can actually sit and eat with us because what you are asking us is not going to happen

Me: Oh it will!

Marybeth: I don't see it happening. We just love it at the mansion

Summer: Oh it is heaven there. It feels like home.

I looked at Summer

Me: You are going to leave that house come winter next year!

Summer laughed

Me: You don't look like a girl who can bear children sweetheart...

Her face changed instantly and by the look of things Marybeth didn't like what i said too. I saw Summer's eyes getting glassy. I chuckled then took my glass and gulped my

drink then put it on the table.

Me: So You and your husbands are going to leave my Mansion and it will be your fault sweetheart! You failed as a wife it is sad!

Marybeth: Nomzuzu enough!

Summer was crying. I laughed looking at her

Me: I will see you two back at my mansion

I walked to the door then paused i slowly turned around I flipped my hair

Me: oh... i apologise for all this food i didn't eat why don't you put all of this in my husband's tab?

Marybeth gave me a death stare

Me: What is his is mine. You try that with those brats you married to

I walked out and slammed the door hard

Me: Bunch of bitches!

I took out my phone and dialled a number. It rang and they answered

Her: HELLO

Me: Clementine it's been such a long time It's Nomzuzu

Clementine: Wow Nomzuzu hi It's been forever indeed

Me: hihihhi (giggles) how is you and that beautiful daughter of yours is he Onele's age again?

Clementine: she is 19 Years 2 years younger

I smiled looking on the left side then at my right and catwalked to the elevator.

Me: Bring her to my house for dinner Friday i will send a driver

Clementine: Really!?! Oh my God! I have never been to Sandton before!

I rolled my eyes

Me: Please dress nice

I hung up. The elevator opened. People walked out shocked to see me i just smiled at them. I walked in. I was alone. I looked at the elevator as it closed.

Me: This better work Nomzuzu...

4

SUMMER

I cannot believe the things that woman said to me. Despite her desperation to remain at my mother in law's house but i didn't expect her to be so insensitive. This is a family thing. As a family member and a woman i expected her to be understanding. I didn't think a woman would be the first person who is making fun about my struggle to conceive. I am a very respectful woman who doesn't like conflict and the fighting at the house is not sitting well with me. And with that being said you would expect me to be one who doesn't want to initiate anything to make the family fight but how can i keep quiet about what she said? My husband and Nomzuzu jump on each other every day and i hate to be the one who is going to be the reason they fight but she deserves to go to bed angry like she left for work this morning. I am going to tell my husband. There is no way i am keeping this to myself.

When she left us i did a few things then Marybeth and i drove home. To be honest i am very disappointed in myself for letting her make me cry but again this is my pain and no

one can tell me how to feel. Emotions got the better of me and somehow i don't care if i made her feel good about herself for upsetting me. i was just upset and i reacted that way because this means so much to me. What she wants us to do will not happened. Now more than ever we will make sure we support our husbands to fight this. When we got upstairs we saw our husbands sitting watching tv the news together.

Ndlalifa: You two work in different sides of the city how come you got home together?

Marybeth: We arrived together because your step mother invited us to lunch at the hotel

Sihlwele: why would she do that?

Marybeth: Because she wants us to convince you guys to move out

Ndlalifa: What is new!

Sihlwele: She is so stupid! I cannot believe she did this

Ndlalifa: I can that is how low she can go

Ndlalifa looked at me. He could see i was emotional

Me: I have to go get ready for dinner

I walked to the bedroom

Ndlalifa: Is she okay?

Marybeth: I think you need to follow her

Sihlwele: what happened?

I opened the door and walked in when i turned about to close my husband was at the door

Ndlalifa: Baby are you okay?

I smiled

Me: Yes i am okay

I turned and walked away wiping my tears

Ndlalifa: Summer

Me: She is so sure that whatever we are planning is going to fail because i am a failure as a wife since i cannot give you children

Ndlalifa: What!? She said that!?

Me: Yes when we refused to do what she wanted us to do she said she is going to win because i will not give you a child because i am a failure

Ndlalifa: This woman has gone too far!

He said furiously going to the door i grabbed his arm

Me: Please!

Ndlalifa: What? Baby she made you cry! She insulted you. I cannot let her get away with this!

Me: What are you going to do Ndlalifa? Beat her?

Ndlalifa: You know i would never do that!

Me: Then what is the point babe? This morning you put her in her place you always do every day does she change? No! We ruined breakfast please let us not ruin dinner too!

Ndlalifa: We didn't ruin breakfast! She just attacked us!

Me: She will do that until she sees us gone

Ndlalifa: I will never leave my mother's house!

Me: I would never ask you to do that! She will leave when i have this child and i want us to prove her wrong! We are going to be parents baby. Whether she likes it or not and at this moment i feel like my mission is to humiliate her when she has to leave because i am pregnant. It is not about my baby anymore. For me it is all about humiliating Nomzuzu!

I sat on the English arm below our bed and lifted my leg

Me: Take off my heels

He looked at me i smiled. i can tell he cannot wait to confront this woman. I want him to but First he must cool down. I pray he does it after dinner. I don't want to ruin dinner for others like we did with breakfast.

Me: Please

He smiled

Ndlalifa: Yes mam

He held my leg and kissed it. He looked up at me

Ndlalifa: Uncle is coming for dinner i am sure he is close

Me: Really? That is exciting i love uncle Buzumzum

Ndlalifa: Yeah i am excited.

Me: Me too

NOMZUZU

Clementine is a woman i grew up with. She was my friend before i married my husband. You know those friendships that fade away because we cannot see each other anymore that is what happened to us she is more of a stranger now but i remember she had a daughter when i visited home in Soweto. I believe my son and her daughter could get along. Since i haven't met my son's girlfriend i will find him one.

I really hoped my meeting with these slay queens was going

to go well but these stupid girls didn't come here to play. They came to take it all. They are gold-diggers who don't want to leave this house. They came for the whole thing. Who doesn't want to have their own privacy? I thought they would agree with me i mean three families in one house that is a crowd i don't know why they don't want to see that.

I don't feel sorry for what i said to Summer. It is the truth. She needed to be told the truth. That girl will never get pregnant. She has been here for a few years now why she doesn't she have a child yet? Marybeth came here with a big belly. What is she waiting for? It is because she is a failure period and i was saving her humiliation when i asked her to convince her husband to leave now because it will be breaking to leave when they couldn't meet the time my husband gave them. She is so naïve and stupid.

Anyway we were all coming down for dinner. I hope this time; things will go well. I really pray that there will be no

drama like this morning.

Me: It is a beautiful evening isn't it?

I said smiling at everyone. We were all standing waiting to walk to the dining table. Marybeth held on to Sihlwele's arm i rolled my eyes. This bitch thinks this is bold and the beautiful. She is married to a black family and she needs to be respectful. I don't get like that with my husband in front of them. They ignored me when i said it is a beautiful evening i don't care.

Mzwanele: Where is Onele?

Sihlwele: He is late

Sihlwele said looking at me. If he is expecting me to shout at my precious boy he has another thing coming. I looked up the staircase i saw him running down

Me: There he is! My beautiful son

I said walking to him trying to fix his golf shirt he moved away from me.

Ndlalifa: Ouch

I gave Ndlalifa a stare

Mzwanele: Onele your mother is trying to fix your shirt!

Ndlalifa fixed his shirt

Onele: Thanks Bro

Mzwanele: This morning was bad

Sponsored

he moved away from me.

Ndlalifa: Ouch

I gave Ndlalifa a stare

Mzwanele: Onele your mother is trying to fix your shirt!

Ndlalifa fixed his shirt

Onele: Thanks Bro

Mzwanele: This morning was bad i don't want that this evening

Onele: Dad my friend has a 21st birthday this coming weekend. I went to see mom with him. She refused to let me go!

Sihlwele: I think you should go!

Ndlalifa: Yeah your friend did a respectful thing to go meet your mom. Dad what do you think?

Me: Honey we don't go to such things in this family. we don't let the kids go out!

Onele: Dad?

Mzwanele: My chauffer will take you and bring you back at nine

Ndlalifa: I think eleven is good?

Me: What!?

Ndlalifa: Onele is 21 years old

Mzwanele: Son that is late

Sihlwele: Dad twelve is late i think eleven is fine

Me: You two will say that to your kids! Honey made a decision! Nine it is!

Ndlalifa: 11PM Little bro go be normal

I gave Ndlalifa death stare. The doorbell rang

Me: You cannot be normal but you want my son to be? He is Mzwanele's son too!

Ndlalifa: Onele wants to be normal and i support that!

The doorbell rang

Me: Are we expecting someone?

Sihlwele: As a matter of fact we are. Moose the door!

Moose: Yes sir

I put my hands on my waist

Me: And you didn't think i had to know that someone was joining us for dinner?

Ndlalifa: We told Astrid that is why there is another plate there

I looked at the table indeed there is another plate. There is no respect in this house! Moose came with that man! I shook my head. These boys forget this is not their mother's side of the family. She is dead and my family is now the in laws not their mother's family

Sihlwele: Uncle!

Me: I still think my husband and i should've been told that we were having a guest!

Buzumzum: I didn't know i had to report when i come to my sister's house?

I swallowed hard

Mzwanele: Brother in law you are always welcome here

I rolled my eyes. Astrid came to us

Astrid: You can go to the dining table

Mzwanele: Thank you Astrid

We walked to the dining table. We sat down

Mzwanele: I haven't seen you here in a while brother in law.
I must say it is a surprise to see you here

Buzumzum: i know brother in law. I am here to see my
nephews about my family issues

I looked at Ndlalifa and Sihlwele. What are they up to? I
hope this man isn't here to persuade my husband to rethink
his decision because the decision was perfect it doesn't need

changing.

Mzwanele: oh okay then i guess i shouldn't ask more

Ndlalifa cleared his throat. We all looked at him. He looked at his father

Ndlalifa: Dad when you met mom...

I rolled my eyes i will not like this. I better start eating because i might lose my appetite here.

Mzwanele: Yes son?

Ndlalifa: When you met our mother where was she living?

He looked at Ndlalifa

Mzwanele: Why are you asking me this son?

Me: I don't understand too sweethear...

Ndlalifa gave me a hand

Ndlalifa: Not now step mother. I am still talking to my father about my late mother can you respect that?

I raised my hands

Me: Sorry

Ndlalifa: Dad can you answer the question?

Mzwanele: Your mother was a comrade who was already an accomplished politician. She was living in this house

Sihlwele: Alone not with you. She was living in this house by herself?

Mzwanele: Yes alone with all her workers. The helpers.

Sihlwele looked at me smiling

Mzwanele: What is this? Because if you called your uncle here to...

Buzumzum: Like i said i am here about something that is involving my family not your family Mzwanele.

Ndlalifa: If my mother married you and invited you to live with her in her own house then what gives your wife a right to speak to our wives to persuade us to move out of our home?

Buzumzum: She did what!?

Onele: She did what!? Mom!

Mzwanele looked at me. I smiled

Me: Honey what is he talking about?

Mzwanele: Please tell me you didn't do this Nomzuzu

Me: Honey i swear i don't know what they are talking about.
These girls are liars!

Marybeth: You did! why would we lie about something like that!?

Me: Girl did you marry into this family to turn this family against each other!?

Sihlwele: That sounds like you! You do that not my wife!

Mzwanele: Sihlwele respect your mother!

Summer: Father that is not the only thing she said! She said i will never have a child she said i am a failure and because of that we are going to lose this mansion because of me!

She was crying. I looked at my husband

Me: Honey this is their plan to make you change your decision! The only thing i said when i met with these girls was...

Onele: So you did meet them?

Me: Shut up grown-ups are talking! Which side are you on!?

Mzwanele: There are sides now?

I swallowed hard

Me: What i mean honey is he is my son. He should believe

me!

Mzwanele: is what they are saying true?

Me: Honey why would you even ask me that!?

I looked at him chuckling non-stop nervous He has to believe me.

Me: I took these girls out to say sorry about my behaviour this morning

Summer: She did apologize father about that

Me: See?

Marybeth: But that doesn't mean you didn't say the awful things you said to Summer and ask asking them to move out!

Me: Honey what i said was in fact i didn't say i asked how they feel about our living arrangement. I was just trying to be friends with them. I didn't know i was talking with snakes!

Summer: I cannot believe you!

Summer threw the napkin on the table

Summer: What i am not going to do is sit across the table with a woman who called me a failure for not being able to have a child then on top of that deny ever saying it!

She then walked out heading to the stairs

Ndlalifa: Dad my wife came home crying because she made

fun about our struggle to have children! She called my wife a failure!

Mzwanele looked at me

Me: i didn't say anything like that!

Marybeth threw her fork to the plate and walked out following her sister in law

Me: These people are trying to get rid of me! This is a ploy against me! honey can't you see this is their plan since they

are failing to give you grandchildren!?

Mzwanele: That word again “Fail” so you did say this?

Me: No! Honey i am just...

My husband stood up and left the table. I looked at Ndlalifa and Sihlwele

Me: Are you happy now?

Ndlalifa: Why would Summer and Marybeth lie about this? Why would my wife come home crying if you didn't say this?

I stood up. I took my glass of wine. I drank all the wine in it then put the glass on the table.

Me: You won this round but you are not going to win this battle!

Onele: Mom!

Sihlwele: This is a game to you. This is real life!

I walked away leaving them. I didn't think what was supposed to be a plan to persuade them to knock some sense in these boys would backfire like this on me. Now i have to go apologise to that man?

SUMMER

When i got up. i didn't go to the bedroom. I sat on our lounge upstairs. Marybeth joined me. We briefly hugged. I don't want her to feel sorry for me.

Me: I am fine

Marybeth: before you think your husband let you walk up alone he is down there dealing with that evil bitch!

Me: How can she deny everything?

Marybeth: That woman is evil and i cannot believe she is acting like this in front of her own son. That boy will hate her for treating people like this!

Me: Onele knows his mother is evil!

Ndlalifa walked in

Ndlalifa: Hey baby are you okay?

I stood up and hugged him. He embraced me with his big arms

Ndlalifa: I am sorry

Me: It's not your fault.

I broke the hug

Me: I just cannot believe she did that! How can she deny everything?

Ndlalifa: Dad just walked out on us. He sees through her. She used the words fail again and that made dad believe you He walked out on her

Me: Thank God! Father has to see he married a monster

Marybeth: That woman would kill us. I don't trust her

Ndlalifa: She is poison. Anyway why don't you guys go down and eat my brother and uncle will talk in my study. Sihlwele is waiting for you to get down in case the witch decides to come back down and poison the food.

Me: Sis let's go down

Ndlalifa: Ask uncle and Sihlwele to come up they will find me at study

Me: Okay honey

I perked his lips then we walked down.

NDLALIFA

I am nervous to hear what my uncle has to say. I have been thinking long and hard about what he can do to help me if i cannot have kids but i cannot think of anything. It is just impossible to get me out of this one. I don't see myself having a child if i am infertile.

I am happy all of this happened while my uncle is here. Now he knows what happens in this house daily. This is a mad house. My father has to see his wife is in a mission to get us out of the house. He has to deal with this woman. It looks like if things do work out for us she would go as far as sabotaging us or poisoning my wife to lose the baby. This woman is a witch.

Anyway i was with my uncle and my brother. I am not going to lie. I was really scared to hear this. My uncle is an educated man who still practices his traditions a lot. I hope he doesn't want us to go consult. I don't see myself doing that.

Sihlwele: Uncle we apologise for what happened

Uncle: Why are you apologizing? The only person who should apologise here is Lucifer

I laughed at uncle. It looks like this is the name he is giving Nomzuzu. This is the second time calling her this.

Uncle: Anyway sons it is late. I have to get to it. I spoke to both of you individually and you both told me about your commitment to making sure this woman doesn't get what she wants. You both promised me that you are willing to do whatever it takes

I nodded my head So did my brother as well

Uncle: Good then

We looked at him impatiently waiting to hear what he had planned. We are really desperate.

Uncle: If the results come back saying you cannot have a child Son the plan has to be in motion as soon as possible

Me: What plan uncle? What can i do to have a child?

He looked at Sihlwele. I looked at my brother confused. He looked confused too.

Uncle: Your brother will give you an heir but your father cannot know the child is your brother's child.

I smiled and looked at my brother how come i didn't think this.

Me: I like this! So Sihlwele is going to donate his sperm to us. Why didn't i think of this. Now this...

Uncle: Son...

I looked at uncle

Me: Yes uncle?

Uncle: you are not listening to me

I looked at my brother then at uncle

Me: I don't understand?

He looked at Sihlwele. Sihlwele's eyes widened. He swallowed hard

Me: What is going on?

5

—

NOMZUZU

Right now i am not going to lie to myself i am in trouble with my husband and that is not good for me. I have to have my

husband on my side. If i don't have my husband on my side nothing will go well if i don't have him all of this is for nothing. This cannot be nothing. I cannot take this as a defeat because if i do i will get in that room with that mentality. I didn't get where i am because i was a coward or weak. I got where i am because i am a fighter and a strong woman. What i need to do is going in there and fight for my family. Yes my plan kind of backfired but i am not going to give up.

I opened the door. I saw him sitting on the chair inside of our walking closet. I cleared my throat. He looked up then continued taking off his socks.

Me: Okay husband. I crossed a line and i am sorry.

He stood up and looked at me.

Mzwanele: Nomzuzu you are supposed to be a mother to my sons and their wives not what you are doing!

Me: I kn...

He rudely interrupted me

Mzwanele: My wife chose you to be my wife because she trusted you and she saw something in you! Where is that thing Valerie saw in you?

I looked away. First of all i don't like what he is saying about Valerie. Calling that woman his wife to me belittle me. It makes me feel like i will never fill that void or like i am not a wife to him. I am upset right now. I felt a tear drop out of my eye. I wiped it then looked at him. I am not going to answer his question. I am not going to talk about that woman with him.

Me: Earlier today after i left without having breakfast. I was so upset that i had to meet those girls and i told them how disrespectful what they did with their husbands was Yes i might've said things but i said all those things out of anger. I did say that everyone needs to follow the house rules and if they feel like they are old to follow the rules then why live with your parents? Those girls twisted my words and made them look like how they wanted you to receive it!

Mzwanele: Nomzuzu you are a woman! What you said to Summer about her struggle to have a child that i didn't expect from you!

Me: Like i said my love i was angry and when all of us are calm. I will apologize to her and our son

He smiled. i guess from now on i know what to say to soften him. I have to make him feel like i like his sons when the truth is i despise them.

Mzwanele: Our son?

Me: Yes. Ndlalifa is my son and we don't give up on family.
We fight and forgive each other. Honey i am not perfect

Mzwanele: No one is

I smiled

Me: Thank you honey

Mzwanele came and kissed my forehead. He squeezed my cheek he didn't let go he looked me in the eye.

Mzwanele: I went to see the work they are doing our house is coming along very well

I swallowed hard.

Mzwanele: i will go shower

He walked away. I bit my lip hard fuming. Why is he saying that house is ours!? I don't want that house and besides they

are not pregnant yet. Why would he assume that we will lose the battle!? He walked in and closed the door.

Me: This is my house!

I would be damned to let him give it to them.

NDLALIFA

I am not going to lie i was confused. I thought i knew what he was talking about but it looked like my brother got it and i was the slow one. What did uncle mean when he said i wasn't listening to him? He said my brother will help us have a child and the only thing that came to mind and made sense was giving us his sperm.

Me: Uncle i am confused?

Sihlwele: Uncle you are not saying what i think you are saying right now!?

Me: What is he saying? I am confused

I said looking at my brother. He looked at uncle and i could see how puzzled he was judging by the look in his face.

Uncle: I am afraid that is the only way

Me: Can someone tell me what is going on?

I saw my brother walk away

Sihlwele: I am not sleeping with my brother's wife

Me: What!?

I was in shock. I looked at uncle hoping he would laugh and say that is not what he meant but i didn't see a tooth from this man.

Me: Uncle

Uncle: You said you will do whatever it takes this is

whatever it takes!

Me: Uncle i understand you are old but there are modern ways to make this work. All my brother needs to do is to ejaculate in a cup and give the sperm to us

Uncle: Young man i am old but i am very educated so don't insult me

I swallowed hard

Me: I am sorry uncle but that is the only way

Sihlwele: I am down for that bro but the other one?

He shook his head no i agree too. I am not accepting this.

Uncle: I am sorry young men. This is our tradition and i cannot break the rules twice. I refuse to and the ancestors would punish me greatly

Us: What rule did you break?

We asked at the same time.

Uncle: The tradition is you ask the brother to help his infertile brother without the infertile brother's knowledge but i didn't do that because i don't want to lie to you Ndlalifa son i respect you too much to let this young man do this behind your back and you finding out would ruin your brotherhood that is why i wanted you two to agree to do this. If i use a modern way to do this then i broke the rules twice and that is not acceptable and if i am wrong i know your mother will visit me or one of you but trust me sons. This is the only way

I looked at my brother. No this cannot happen

Me: You want my brother to have sex with my wife?

Uncle: It is the only way

Me: There has to be another way no!

Uncle: This is the only one. Sihlwele is going to sleep with Summer and give you a child and Marybeth cannot know this

Sihlwele: Hey! I am here! Don't talk about me like i am not here and i haven't agreed to this!

Uncle: Young man did you just “hey” me?

Sihlwele: I am sorry uncle. But you cannot speak like i have agreed to this madness!

Uncle: You call losing your mother’s legacy madness son!?

I put my hands in my head looking at the wall. This is stupid. This cannot be happening. I refuse to let this happen! Mom better come gun blazing and stop uncle!

Uncle: Answer me!!

Uncle snapped. I turned and looked at my brother. He swallowed then looked down.

Uncle: This is not a joke boys and you don't see me laughing. Both of you need to make a sacrifice for this to work

Me: This is too much! No!

I was pacing up and down. I cannot let my own brother sleep with my wife. I would understand if it was some girl but this is my wife we are talking about

Me: Maybe you should've done this behind my back!

Tears streamed down my face.

Uncle: That can be arranged

I Turned around fast

Me: That is too late! It is too late uncle and if we do agree...

Sihlwele: What!?

He said looking at me

Me: Let's say we do agree to do this i don't think i would be able to handle it

Sihlwele: Why did you break the tradition? Anyway it doesn't matter because for me it was going to be the same i am in the middle of this! Either way i was going to suffer

Uncle: I broke the tradition because i love both of you boys and i didn't want to betray the other and i did this because i know how much you love and respect your mother that is why i think

Sponsored

you need to think about how much your mother mean to all of you and the legacy she left you and you will lose if you make the wrong decision and before i go...

We looked at him

Uncle: The modern option is no option boys but then again we have to hear from the doctor first then if he cannot have children you have to go through with this if you can't you will disappoint your mother

Me: That is not fair uncle

He walked to the door. He opened and walked out closing it behind him.

Sihlwele: This is bullshit!

I walked to the door

Me: I need a drink

SUMMER

I was walking up to the bedroom when i bumped into my husband looking a bit strange like he was conflicted. Uncle just left i wonder why he is like this.

Me: Baby are you okay?

He put his arms around my waist and kissed me for the longest time i broke the kiss and smiled looking at him

Me: O-kay?

Ndlalifa: I love you

Me: I love you too. What is going on?

Ndlalifa: Nothing i just want to go down to the bar and have a few drinks

Me: Are you sure everything is okay?

He kissed me

Ndlalifa: I am great baby

Me: What did you and uncle talk about?

Ndlalifa: You don't want to know

He said that then ran down. I watched him running down avoiding me asking more question. I exhaled then walked up when i got up i saw Sihlwele walking out of the study heading to his bedroom.

Me: Brother what did you and uncle talk about?

He opened his bedroom door then looked at me

Sihlwele: You don't want to know

He slammed the door in my face.

Me: What the hell is going on!?

My husband said i didn't want to know and he just said the very same words? What is going on in this house?

NDLALIFA

This whole fiasco makes me act dumb. I cannot believe i couldn't think of this. How can i not think that my uncle would suggest this? What did i really think was going to happen when he continued to say there is a plan even when i find out i cannot have children of my own? I cannot believe this didn't come to mind. First of all i really really want to

see us win this but the process to get there i don't think i can do this. Last night i slept without telling my wife how do i tell her this? How do i tell her that she will have to sleep with my brother to help us win this battle. How do you break that to your wife? It is not different from pimping her. What if she never forgives me for this? What if she resent me after this? How do i even look at my brother when all of this is said and done? Did my uncle really think about this? I don't think he did.

Right now all i want to do is go to work and distract myself with work but what i know is when i get the results the pressure will overwhelm me and i will have to make a decision. Last night i was hoping i would get a visit from mom giving me a sign about not agreeing to do this but this woman didn't come at all which means she agrees with her brother. She wants me to ask My brother to do this. I cannot believe this is my life. My fear right now is the outcome of all of this. How will our relationship be like? My relationship with my wife. My relationship with my brother. Living this lie and keeping this from my sister in law Marybeth. This is going to be hard. I hate my life right now.

Anyway we were ready to go down for breakfast. My wife is taking forever. I don't want to do this with Nomzuzu today.

Me: Honey we are late!

Summer: You can go down babe i will be down shortly

Me: I am not leaving you here!

Summer: Okay just wait for three minutes

Me: A minute babe please

Summer: Do you see why i think you should go down?

Me: I don't want to fight with my step mother please babe. I have a lot on my mind right now and i cannot be at it with that woman today

Summer: Does that have something to do with uncle's visit?

I cleared my throat.

Summer: This must be big because even when i asked your brother...

Me: What did Sihlwele say?

Summer: That i don't want to know. The same thing you said!

I let out a sigh of relief. She came out

Me: You look good let's go down babe

Summer: You really don't want to tell me?

I opened the door for her

Me: Ladies first

She shook her head in disbelief then walked out. I closed the door then followed her. She is upset that i cannot tell her. I want to tell her and if i were her i wouldn't be so pushy because when i do tell her she will wish i didn't. I caught up with her half way downstairs. I took her hand; she gave me a stare.

Me: Look i will tell you okay. It's just that this is hard because it involves you and i am not ready to put you through that emotional rollercoaster i am going through just by thinking about it. She looked at me in shock.

Me: Yeah let's just go eat everyone is going to the table.

I felt her tighten her grip in my hand. I smiled she faintly did too. We got down and headed to the table. We actually sat down at the same time as everyone. I looked at my brother. He looked down.

Me: Good morning everyone

Everyone greeted us back

Nomzuzu: It is a beautiful morning and i would like to start this breakfast by apologizing to Ndlalifa and his wife Summer. What i said was insensitive and uncalled for. As a mother in this family i shouldn't have said that and from the bottom of my heart i am sorry and i hope you will be able to

forgive me.

Dad smiled looking at me. i didn't smile back

Dad: Son i also apologize for her that was wrong and she knows it. what do you guys say?

Summer: Well...

Me: My wife and i will forgive her when we feel like she is being genuine and wasn't forced by the fact that you were upset at her dad.

Dad: Son...

Me: Dad are you trying to force us to forgive her now?

He put his hands in the air

Dad: You are right son. You can take your time.

I put my hand on top of my wife's hand and kissed her cheek.
She smiled and looked down.

Nomzuzu: i hear you and i understand really

Me: Thank you

We started eating and joking around like we are a happy family. It felt like a beautiful moment until the next question.

Nomzuzu: So what did you guys and your uncle talk about?

My brother choked on his food and started coughing my knife almost fell but i held on to it praying that i wouldn't lose it because they were going to suspect that something was up. This was such an unexpected question because we are trying to recover from that meeting this morning.

Dad: Son are you okay?

Marybeth gave him water. He drank water then looked at dad

Sihlwele: I am okay dad.

Nomzuzu: So?

Me: He has been getting visits from mom and he thinks we should go visit her grave in the Eastern Cape but we want to do that at the end of the year

Dad: Why not right away?

Sihlwele: The timing is not right dad; we will just make sure

when we do we make it a big ceremony

Dad: That is nice boys

My brother looked at me and smiled. I smiled too then looked at Nomzuzu who looked at me. I don't think she believes us the fact that she caught me smiling at my brother will make her more suspicious. My phone rang. Summer looked at it on the table she looked at me nervous. I smiled then took the phone.

Me: I am sorry this is work

I said standing up walking away heading to the stairs. I didn't answer at all. I didn't think i would have the energy to walk up after this doctor tells me about my results. When i was at the top the phone stopped ringing. I dialled him.

Doctor: Mr Vatshula the results are in

I swallowed hard then walked to my room

Me: Yes?

Doctor: Mr Vatshula you have to come

Me: Man my job is demanding. You know i cannot make it there two days in a row

He sighed

Me: Please just tell me

Doctor: Okay i have to open them. I haven't seen them

Me: Okay

I walked in and closed the door.

Doctor: Give me a second

I remained on the line as i was approaching my bed. He cleared his throat once i heard that my heart sank.

Doctor: Mr Vatshula.

Me: I am infertile aren't i?

Tears filled my eyes that i couldn't even see clearly

Doctor: I am sorry sir.

Once he apologized i went down and leaned on the bed as i wailed.

NOMZUZU

Call me paranoid i really don't care but i have a feeling that maybe what these boys said was one of the things they talked about but if you ask me i think that is not the main reason that man was here. There is a conspiracy here and Nomzuzu's name is in the middle of it i am the reason that man came here. He came here because they want me out. You saw for yourself. That man is old but he didn't have much to say with my husband. He talked to the boys. Valerie was married to my husband. My husband has every right to know what they are planning. I think something is going on and i am going to speak to my husband about it. I feel like if

it is actually what is going on then he should confront that man maybe he will be lost when he confronts him then after that we will see the boys lied.

Mzwanele: Sweetheart have a good day

He kissed me then walked to his car. I ran after him

Me: Wait honey!

He turned

Mzwanele: Yes sweetheart?

Me: I am not trying to cause problems or anything but don't you think you should call your ex brother in law and confront him for talking to the boys about something he should've discussed with you? My love you are still Valerie's husband. You deserve to be respected!

Mzwanele: Now that you are saying it. I find it strange that he speaks to the boys about this and exclude me. That was disrespectful.

I smiled then fixed his shirt.

Me: Let him know baby! Let him know that you didn't like what he did! He needs to respect you!

Mzwanele: i will make sure i do that thank you for having my back baby

Me: Always sweetheart always you know that

I kissed him then tapped his shoulder

Me: Have a gorgeous day okay?

Mzwanele: You too beautiful

I turned around with a big smile and shook my ass walking to my car. This man needs to see that i am the only one who is got his back. These boys want to tear us apart.

SIHLWELE

Earlier after having breakfast i was too late to check on my brother. I am not sure whether that was a work call or not but for him to not answer and walk up looking at the cell phone. It was suspicious and i knew that was not a work call. He did tell me he was going to get a call from the doctor today. I expected that to happen at nine or ten today not at seven in the morning. That was crazy. I was late for work like i said so i didn't check on him and one reason i didn't call is because i know if i call him and he tells me he cannot have kids we will be forced to revisit last night and i don't think i want to talk about that right now.

I don't want to think about it. I cannot even attempt to imagine me having sex with my brother's wife. This is all so crazy and i don't know how we got here. My brother is young. How can he not be able to have children? What is

wrong with him? Let's say i do this how do i look at my wife after sleeping with her sister in law her best friend? This is not fair.

Anyway i was looking at my phone. My uncle was calling. I don't know if i want to answer this first of all my initial thought when i got the call was what if my brother called him and now he is calling to persuade me to do this?

Nurse: Doctor Vatshula are you going to take that?

I looked up at him

Me: Yeah can you give me a minute to take it?

Nurse: Of course we will continue looking when you are done

I smiled. He walked out. We are looking for medical information for a patient that was admitted ten years ago. He closed the door. I cleared my throat then answered

Me: Hello uncle

Uncle: Hey son

Sponsored

can you give me a minute to take it?

Nurse: Of course we will continue looking when you are done

I smiled. He walked out. We are looking for medical information for a patient that was admitted ten years ago. He closed the door. I cleared my throat then answered

Me: Hello uncle

Uncle: Hey son where is your brother? I have been trying to call him but he is not taking my calls.

Me: Well i last saw him in the morning at breakfast

Uncle: Maybe he is busy i want to go to the doctor with him later to find out about the results

I swallowed hard

Me: Look uncle i will call him and ask him to call you

Uncle: Please do that young man. We have to act fast

Me: Okay uncle talk later

Uncle: Before you hung up son what do you think....

Me: Hello? Uncle? I cannot hear you...

I hung up. I cannot do this with him right now. i dialled my brother's number. His phone rang two times then it was switched off.

Me: Damn it! is it bad news?

This cannot be happening. I don't think i can help him. I cannot sleep with his wife. Thinking about it is just so gross

man.

ONELE

I didn't like what my mother said about Summer. I know she said all of that they didn't make it up. Summer is a very nice person. She wouldn't lie about something that is so sensitive to her. A liar here is my mom and i want her to know that i am tired of all the drama she has been causing in this family.

I saw her walking down she came back 15 minutes after she left. She forgot some documents. This is helping me to talk to her before she goes to work when she left i didn't see her

Mom: Son

Me: Mom

Mom: When is your class?

Me: Mom how do you think i feel when you are fighting with my brothers?

Mom: Sorry?

Me: Mom do you think i enjoy listening to them speaking to you like that?

Mom: But you don't defend me!

Me: Mom how do i defend you when you are wrong? Mom i get offended when they say things that are not nice to you. I feel hurt.

Mom: Then tell them to be nice to me

Me: Mom can you stop making everything about you! i am talking about me here. The trouble you always cause affect me mentally and i am tired of it!

Mom: Don't raise your voice at me!

Me: So you refuse to listen to what i am saying?

Mom: You are a child of a second wife. You will get nothing if i do not fight for what is rightfully yours! You idiot!

Me: Mom what is mine?

She looked around the house

Mom: All of this!

Me: Even dad found this...

Mom: Not another word from you! That woman left this mansion to your father! My husband! It is your legacy now!

Me: Just keep doing this when i get tired of all of it you will lose me. I am tired of feeling like i have a crazy mother

Mom: what did you just call me?

I moved back scared.

Me: Mom that is what they think when you start all this drama. I feel like i am a son of an unstable person. I am not

insulting you...

She swallowed hard

Me: I am sorry mom but that is how i feel

She pulled me into a hug

Mom: I had no idea!

She quickly broke the hug. My mom is not the kind of person who shows love by being touchy. MamKhulu was more of a mother to me and my sister. Mom is cold sometimes if not all the time. Her hugs are always quick and unexpected like a villain on tv if i had eyes in the back of my head i would really want to see her face when she is hugging me. Anyway she put her hands on my shoulders

Mom: Friday you have to be here for dinner. I have guests that i want you to meet

Me: Okay mom

Mom: Have a wonderful day future doctor

I smiled. I feel like what i say gets in one ear and get out of the other. I don't think she was listening to me. Anyway she kissed my cheek then walked to the door. I watched her walk out. They closed the door. I really hope this is not her way of making sure i don't go to the party because she will not succeed. I am going to that party i will give her and her guests only thirty minutes of my time.

NDLALIFA

I called the doctor again and made sure he told me himself and unfortunately he did.

A huge part of me knew i was infertile i mean i am not stupid. It has been years my wife and i having sex with no luck of conceiving. I was stupid to expect something good from the results. Even though a part of me knew confirming it really broke me. I felt like my world just crumbled right in front of me and there is nothing i can do and the sad part is there is really nothing i can do. I cannot have a child of my own. I will never have my blood ever and now comes the tough part. How do i save my mother's legacy? I am an heir and as an heir i have to fight and make sure my mother doesn't lose everything she had worked so hard for.

Anyway i saw the door open. It was my wife. She came in after twenty minutes i got in. I stood up and wiped my tears. Summer closed the door fast and looked the door.

Summer: I tried to give you space to process things and when you didn't come down...

She started crying. I hugged her tight

Me: I am so sorry baby

Summer: Hey don't apologise baby. It is not your fault.

Me: But Nomzuzu is calling you a failure. You are taking punches for me. i am a failure i cannot give you children. What kind of husband am i?

She quickly broke the hug and looked at me

Summer: Don't call yourself that Ndlalifa. You are my husband and i love you so much. This doesn't change anything between us.

I walked away with my hands on my head

Me: It changes everything

Summer: Ndlalifa Vatshula you are not going to leave me! i am not going anywhere!

I turned around and looked at her

Me: I love you so much baby but i wish i could give you a child. It is your dream to be a mother of my child

Summer: Yes it is but that won't happen and that doesn't change that you are the love of my life. I have to accept this; we have to accept this.

My phone rang I looked at it

Summer: Who is it?

Me: Uncle i cannot talk to him!

I threw my phone on our bed.

Summer: What did you three talk about?

I swallowed then turned and looked at her

Summer: Baby you are going to tell me now!

Me: Not now baby please

Summer: I am sick of this! If not now then when?

I looked at her. What if i tell her this then she decides to

leave me?

Summer: We are going to stay in this room we are not going to work until...

Me: Just hug me

I pulled her into a hug and hugged her tight. After almost a minute she broke the hug

Summer: No! tell me!

She gave me this intimidating look

Me: Okay uncle wants...

Summer: What?

Me: He wants you to sleep with my brother and get pregnant

Summer: What!?

She had both her hands on her mouth with her eyes popped out.

Me: I told you i couldn't tell you this!

Summer: Oh my God!

Me: I was suggesting like getting his sperm but uncle says you have to sleep together and it is the only way

Summer: I cannot believe this

She grabbed her handbag

Me: Baby where are you going?

She ran to the door and unlocked the door and ran out leaving the door open

Me: Summer!

When i got to the door she already disappeared down the stairs. I put my hands on my head

Me: Shit!

7

NOMZUZU

I am not going to talk about the talk i had with my son. Onele is a naïve little boy who thinks his brothers love him. What i am doing is what is best for him and i am his mother! I know best. I know what is best for him. Those boys don't care about him i don't know why he doesn't see that i am trying to help him. I am trying to fight for his legacy. A child of a second wife gets nothing. I am not just any second wife. I will make sure that doesn't happen to my son. It is not Onele's fault that his mother is a second wife. He deserves all the good things Ndlalifa and Sihlwele experienced growing up. If Valerie's sons had backbones they would be happy to move on and tell themselves that they are grown and it is time for them to move on but they are too selfish to do that. They just don't want Onele get what he deserves. They are greedy like people who never grew up on money and fame.

I work with Marybeth and what she should do is make sure our relationship is tight because we see each other at home and at work. I didn't expect what she did at home and i will make sure she knows that. I cannot just not confront her. I

have to confront her for doing what she did. I am very disappointed with her behaviour towards me.

I saw her walking out of a ward when she saw me she paused attempting to walk back in trying to avoid me.

Me: You know we will have to talk at some point so why don't you walk out and come talk to me?

She walked out looking down

Me: I am glad to see you embarrassed

Marybeth: I am not embarrassed i just want to have a good day that's all.

Me: Do you know why i denied everything?

She looked at me

Marybeth: Please do tell me because denying terrible things you said shows how much you don't care or regret what you said.

Me: I denied all of it because i felt like you and that girl are cowards!

Marybeth: We are cowards?

Me: Yes you are! If you were not cowards you would've told me you were not going to do it. You were not brave enough to tell me you were not going to do to my face because you are cowards!

Marybeth: I don't know what you are talking about because we made it clear that we were not going to do it. I feel like a coward is you here. If you were brave you would've stood up

for what you believed in and told everyone at breakfast but you didn't. Instead you denied everything which is a sign of being a coward from where i am standing!

She walked away

Me: Marybeth!

She paused then turned around and looked at me.

Me: When it is said and done. Let's say that girl do get pregnant which will be never! Ha ha ha

I laughed then stopped quickly

Me: What do you think you and Sihlwele will benefit from that? Ndlalifa and Summer are the heirs sweetheart what about you and your husband?

She started getting very angry

Me: You and Sihlwele are just their bitches! You will benefit nothing! My advice to you is to just stay out of it because it is not your battle to fight!

Marybeth: That is where you are wrong step mom

I gave her death stare. She walked closer to me

Marybeth: My mother in law knew how many children she wanted to have that is why she built a double story mansion with two sides all by herself! You forget your side of the house belongs to me and my husband when we kicked you out!

I swallowed hard

Marybeth: What is that giggle of yours? Hihihihhi

She made a silly giggle walking away. I bit my lower lip hard

Me: Bitch!

Onele has to make a girl pregnant fast. I cannot lose this battle. I have to fight hard. My life depends on Friday. That dinner has to come through for me.

NDLALIFA

After i have been ignoring my uncle and my brother's calls i decided to call my brother first. I was upset at myself for telling summer this and i didn't expect her to run off like that. First of all i knew she was going to react the way she did i mean who wouldn't? i guess a part of me expected her to be shocked yes but run away? That i didn't expect from her.

I was talking to my brother on the phone.

Sihlwele: Hey bro uncle has been blowing up my phone. He says you are not taking his calls

Me: I know

Sihlwele: What is going on? I had to run to work oh by the way he says he wants you to go with him to get the results

Me: That will not be necessary man the doctor gave me the tests results on the phone

Sihlwele: Can the doctor do that?

Me: I used my job as an excuse He told me on the phone.

Sihlwele: And?

Me: It confirmed what we already knew man

Sihlwele: Damn i am so sorry bro. Now this is getting more difficult

Me: You have no idea my wife walked in after i just heard the news and while i was still in a state because of that she forced me to tell her what happened with uncle

Sihlwele: She asked me the same question yesterday i told her she didn't want to know

Me: That is the same answer i gave her yesterday but that wasn't enough she wasn't backing down this morning that i saw myself telling her

Sihlwele: Shit! How did she take it?

Me: She ran off man. After this briefing i have to go check on her

Sihlwele: Fuck i hate this whole thing obviously i am sorry man i know this must be hard as it is for all of us but for you it must be harder because you want children

Me: I cannot have them now can i?

Sihlwele: I am sorry bro

Me: Me too

Sihlwele: This is crazy man. You need to find your wife.

Me: I know i will do that

Sihlwele: Sure

He hung up. I exhaled then sat down.

MZWANELE

There is something my wife said that is not sitting well with me because she was right. What am i to this man if he will come to my husband and discuss my wife with my sons and not involve me? How can he disrespect me like this? This was not a matter to be discussed over the phone but i am very busy I had to call him and talk to him about this. Buzumzum has always been distant at least to me because he blamed me for his sister's decision to marry another wife. He said what i made Valerie feel contributed in her taking that decision so ever since Nomzuzu came into my life Buzumzum and i have been strangers.

That man had no right to be mad with me when i am not the one who made the decision. I understand that because of his love for his sister maybe he thought Nomzuzu was taking his

sister's place. I loved Valerie a lot and she knew that.

Anyway this man answered the call.

Buzumzum: Sbari (Brother in law)

Me: Am i still that really?

Buzumzum: You tell me

I don't want to fight with this guy. We are too old to be doing this.

Me: Buzumzum how can you come to my house and talk to my sons about having a ceremony for my wife in the Eastern Cape and not involve me!? i am Valerie's husband! You should've involved me!

Buzumzum: You are right

Sponsored

maybe he thought Nomzuzu was taking his sister's place. I loved Valerie a lot and she knew that.

Anyway this man answered the call.

Buzumzum: Sbari (Brother in law)

Me: Am i still that really?

Buzumzum: You tell me

I don't want to fight with this guy. We are too old to be doing this.

Me: Buzumzum how can you come to my house and talk to my sons about having a ceremony for my wife in the Eastern Cape and not involve me!? i am Valerie's husband! You should've involved me!

Buzumzum: You are right maybe i should've

Me: Maybe?

Buzumzum: Maybe if your wife didn't say what she said when i walked in maybe you could've been a part of the meeting

Me: Buzumzum listen...

Buzumzum: No! you listen! You give that woman so much power in my sister's home!

Me: I don't think she meant it in a malicious way...

Buzumzum: She did! And another thing!

Me: What?

Buzumzum: this ridiculous ultimatum thing that is going to tear your family apart when this is all said and done

I swallowed hard

Buzumzum: Mzwanele my sister must be turning in her grave right now! when was the last time you showed the boys that you care that you are there for them after they lost their

mom? when was the last time you asked them if they were okay or you spend all your energy keeping up with your college lover making her happy in my sister's house! You don't know your sons! You never cared for them ever since that woman came to the picture

Me: First of all Nomzuzu is not my college lover you need to stop that! and i love my sons!

Buzumzum: Do you think they know that because all that is happening is drama with your wife trying to take over! Sbari all that matters to you is that grey haired woman who is so greedy and there to take everything my sister worked so hard for...

Me: That is not fair because....

Buzumzum: Mzwanele don't you ever call me again telling me or confronting me about my sister because you and i know you never even deserved her! you are a weakling disgrace of a man sies! ... (tu tu tu tu tu)

He hung up the phone. I slowly sat down. I am not going to pretend to be okay. Some of the things he said left me torn. Me and my sons we bonded over their mother's disease and illness but after she died we never really talked or hanged out. I haven't been paying attention to my sons and hearing this from this man got me wondering. Is that what they think? That i have abandoned them?

NDLALIFA

Now that i cannot have children i think i need to clarify the girl in my dream issue. The girl my mother pushed is the girl i started sleeping with when i thought my wife couldn't have children. That woman wasn't anything serious and i think she knew it but if she didn't then i guess she is stupid. I only slept with her because i was hoping she was going to give me an heir but now that i know i cannot have children anymore i don't see the need of seeing her anymore that is why i have to end things with her. I hated cheating on my wife but again i had to do that because of my father and his stupid ultimatum. I had to do whatever i had to do to make sure i don't lose everything.

Now i have my answers. My mother didn't want me to marry that girl because she knew it was a waste of time. She knew marrying her was never going to change anything. I hope this girl will not be dramatic about this because when i met her she knew i was married and she didn't have a problem with that i really hope she will just move on and meet a guy who will love her because i am not that guy. She

is a beautiful girl but she is not the one for me. i love Summer so much and i hated every moment i spent with Venduka without her knowledge. Venduka and i met at an event that i attended alone. I took her cell number but i never called her using my phone. I always called her with office number not my office. I would go and make a phone call in another office. I actually made the phone calls in different offices. She doesn't have my number. She texted me on social media but she talked alone i would ignore her and when she confronted me about ignoring her i told her that what we are doing is just fun. I don't want to talk to her but she stayed with me so i think our arrangement was clear from the start and i don't think she will have a problem when i end things.

I saw my driver opening a door for her. She walked in and smiled at me. i didn't smile. Even if i wanted to smile what is there to smile about when i am going through what i am going through? I cannot have children and my only option is let my wife sleep with my brother and on top of that i don't even know if my wife will want to stay married to me after what i dropped on her. Smiling is not an option right now. I will try to make this as quick as possible. My driver usually stays outside until we are done.

She leaned forward for a kiss i looked the other way she kissed my cheek then giggled

Venduka: You know i love kissing your cute beard so if you think i am offended by that i apologise to disappoint you. It is actually one of my fantasises.

Me: Are you done?

She looked at me

Venduka: Ouch someone is in a bad mood. Sorry for trying to kiss you.

Me: I am sorry. It's just that i am not here for that

She flipped her hair

Venduka: You are always here to bang me Vatshula what are you talking about? Anyway it is not like i complain. You are so good

She was licking her lower lip seducing me with her thighs rubbing each other. I really wish this was turning me on but it is not. I slept with her in the first place because i wanted her to get pregnant. She is useless to me now that is why i am not even turned on right now. She ran her hands on my thigh

Me: stop!

She looked at me. She could see i was serious. She took her hand off me. I looked out the window. i cannot even look at her. I am ashamed. I am not this kind of a guy. I am not a jerk but what i am about to do will paint me as a stereotype and i am not a stereotype. I have had a serious relationship with one woman and that woman is my wife. I don't play women.

Venduka: What is going on Vatshula?

Me: I came to tell you that we cannot see each other anymore

Venduka: Ha ha ha! Honey you cannot take your hands off me! You love making love to me

I turned and looked at her

Me: No i don't.

Venduka: What?

Me: I am married

She rolled her eyes

Venduka: Honey the entire South Africa saw your wedding on Top Billing that year. I know!

Me: What you don't know is i love my wife and she is the only woman i love

Venduka: But i am good for you Baby you love making love to...

Me: That is where you are wrong. I am sorry to disappoint you but that... i hated it but i had to do it. I am really sorry i had to use you

She started crying

Me: I am sorry have somewhere to be. Can i open the door for you?

She looked at me

Venduka: Why me? Why did you sleep with... no why did you choose to sleep with me when you Were mad at your wife?

Me: It's complicated you will not understand

Venduka: Then make me understand!!

I looked at her

Me: Venduka i was just fucking you. I was not in a relationship with you so please stop being pathetic. We fucked it's over move on. Find someone who will love you. You are a beautiful girl

Venduka: Are you serious?

I reached for the door and opened the door. My chauffeur

came running and opened the door wide. She looked at me with tears running down her face.

Me: Before you go no one can know about what has been happening between u...

Venduka: You son of a bitch!

She slapped me so hard in the face then jumped off the car and walked away leaving me holding where she slapped me.

Me: Drive to my hotel man

Chauffeur: Okay sir.

8

NDLALIFA

I am at my wife's job and i have been trying to call her they say she said she was going to be late for work today. Her phone is off i don't know what to do right now. I hope she doesn't go tell Marybeth this. I know they are friends but that would ruin everything. I am torn right now. I really don't know what to do. I cannot have children of my own and that is killing me. Knowing that i can never have a mini me is breaking my heart and instead of trying to get used to that and heal from it i have this big task of accepting what i should do but also at the same time i also have to this big ask i have to ask My brother and i don't even know my wife will accept this and asking her to do this is not fair at all. What do i do? The truth is i don't know but another thing that i know is whatever the decision is...

Me: I cannot lose what is rightfully mine.

Worker: Sir?

Oh shit i thought out loud

Me: Can you leave me i want to spend a moment alone in my wife's office

Worker: No problem sir take all the time you need

I smiled

Me: Thank you

She walked out and closed the door. I dragged a chair and sat down. My phone rang i closed my eyes then opened them and took it out. I looked at the caller ID. It was my brother calling. I answered

Me: Bro

Sihlwele: Did you talk?

Me: No she is not at work and i don't think she is in studio as

well her radio show is Saturdays

Sihlwele: Just give her time man.

Me: Yeah

Sihlwele: Sure i just wanted to check on you and find out if you tried to calm her down

Me: Sihlwele you and i have to talk and make a decision.

He didn't respond. It was awkwardly quiet for a moment.

Me: Mom trusted her husband to take care of us. Mom was wrong to do that but we all make mistakes she followed her heart and we are here to right her mistakes.

Sihlwele: What are you saying Ndlalifa?

I sighed. I stood up

Me: I don't know what i am saying...

I scratched my head

Me: Man if my wife agrees i am in...

I said leaning on the edge of the table. Why is he quiet?

Me: Bro are you there?

Sihlwele: (Tu tu tu tu tu)

I looked at my phone. He hung up on me and i don't blame him.

Me: Fuck!

NOMZUZU

I apologised to my husband

Sponsored

but when he forgave me i didn't expect what he said about that little house calling it ours. So this man already decided that we are moving there? I have to make sure Friday is a success that is why i have to call this woman and make sure she and her daughter make it. Onele has to date this girl. After my talk with Marybeth and how disrespectful she was I am determined to hurt them. I will make sure Onele is an heir in this family. They will not see me coming. That slay queen will never have a child.

I was talking to Clementine planning about Friday.

Clementine: Hey Zuzu

Me: Hey friend. So did you talk to your daughter?

Clementine: I did and she is so excited. She says she has seen your son in University. She will be happy to be in his home because she always wanted to introduce herself as his mother's childhood best friend's daughter

I rolled my eyes

Me: Hihihhi! She should've introduced herself. My son is a

sweetheart. He is ready to be a dad and all those things. He has such an old soul

Clementine: Wow he must be a very responsible boy for him to want to have a child at 21. Boys his age they want to play and have fun they don't want to be trapped with children

Me: Well my son is different. He was raised with family values. He is grounded and he is a very... great boy and a dream boyfriend as well to his future partner.

I smiled

Me: Anyway i wanted to ask for your banking details. I will send you some money. I want your daughter to look like a dream. And you of course

Clementine: Wow how generous of you

Me: I just don't want my step sons to look down on you because you are from Soweto. I want them to see class

Clementine: I see

Me: You know what that means right?

Clementine: I don't.

Me: That means you have to go to the mall and buy good quality clothes not fong kongs (fake clothes)

Clementine: Nomzuzu my daughter doesn't wear fake clothes and i don't wear fake clothes either

Me: Oh trust me i know! You are my best friend. You had style even back in the day

Clementine: Hihihhi thanks

I rolled my eyes. Stupid woman. I know she has no class.
She is teaching at some dusty school in the township there.

Me: Okay do send the account number

Clementine: Okay

I hung up. My husband called me. I smiled then answered

Me: Sweetheart?

Mzwanele: I called him

Me: You sound so down honey what is going on?

I said walking to my chair. I sat down.

Mzwanele: I called Buzumzum

I smiled. I like that he listens to me

Me: And?

Mzwanele: He said the reason he didn't invite me to join them was because you offended him with what you said.

I stood up

Me: Oh My Word! Everyone is hurt by Nomzuzu! Everyone feels threatened by Nomzuzu! What is it that i have done that was so bad! His sister chose me to be your wife!

Mzwanele: I know honey but he feels like he wasn't welcomed the way he expected to be welcomed. He doesn't like that he had to announce his visit and i understand that. His sister loved him and he was a very important part of her life

I rolled my eyes yawning

Me: So i should apologise to him too?

Mzwanele: That will not be necessary just make sure next time he feels welcomed okay?

Me: Okay sweetheart i have a meeting to go to

Mzwanele: I love you

Me: I love you my love

I hung up then threw my phone on my desk.

Me: For heaven sake!

VENDUKA

Torn is not the right word to describe how i am feeling right now. I am a beautiful girl. I am popular on social media. I am an influencer. That is how i met him. We met at an event i was invited to attend. I am famous but yes not like he is but i am famous on social media. On Instagram i have over half a million followers. I am making money through social media. I might not be known by people but the right people know me. What i am trying to say is i don't know how many people Dm me telling me how beautiful i am and how they would love to date me i always get those messages everyday but i had always ignored them because i believed in what i had with Ndlalifa. How can he do this to me? How can he dump me like that and on top of that he tells me he hated having sex with me? who the hell does this man think he is?

What is so special about Summer? She was a social media influencer too. Is it because she got a slot on radio now she is

the “It thing” and i am nothing? How can he do this to me when i gave him my all?

I was with my best friends consoling me. I couldn't keep it together. I was crying. This is heart-breaking. I was hoping one day he would leave her for me.

Me: How can he do this to me guys?

Lisa: But friend you should've expected this

I turned and looked at her

Lisa: Think about this friend. This man has sex with you in the car

I swallowed hard

Lisa: You don't communicate in any other sort of way except getting a phone call from a landline that says come for a fuck!

I shamefully looked down

Me: I have been sleeping with him for a while now. It has been months so many months. I am human and i have feelings!

Ntosh: Friend i love you. You know i love you right?

I nodded my head tears streaming down my cheeks

Ntosh: How can you cry for a man you were not dating. Just this past weekend you spent it with that soccer player and you were excited about him too!

Me: You guys will not understand. We are talking about Thee Ndlalifa Vatshula here. Press secretary and a son of a former deputy president!

Lisa: Who is very much married to a very gorgeous girl!

Me: Have you seen me?

Lisa: Friend you are gorgeous but not his wife. Summer is...

Ntosh: Friend it breaks my heart that he was even arrogant when he was dumping you. I just hate that you had no communication on social media because if you did you would get at that arrogant jerk by going to the press

I wiped my tears fast smiling looking at Ntosh

Me: How come i didn't think of this?

Lisa: Oh Boy!

Ntosh: Think what?

I took my handbag and my phone.

Me: That son of a bitch lied and said he didn't enjoy having sex with me! He told me he loved his wife and only her! why the hell was he with me if he loved his wife?

Lisa: You are not going where i think you are going?

Me: If he thinks i am going to go through this alone he has another thing coming! I will make sure he is not happy with her when she finds out i have been sleeping with him!

I ran out

Ntosh: Don't do this!

I slammed the door then ran down the hallway heading to the stairs.

SUMMER

I couldn't run to work after i heard what i heard. I had to go to my mother and talk to her. I was not going to focus at work. I had to come see mom because i knew work was the first place my husband was going to go to. I couldn't let him find me. Ndlalifa cannot expect me to do this. What his uncle is suggesting is sick and i couldn't even for a second imagine doing that with my brother in law. I would never sleep with Sihlwele. His wife is not only my sister wife. She is my best friend. How do i look at Marybeth after doing something like this?

Ndlalifa has to forgive me. If that legacy depends on this then i am sorry because i am not going to be the one helping him. I cannot do something so disgusting in the name of saving a legacy.

I was talking to my mother. My Family lives at BedFordView. I was in my mom's office. I knew i couldn't find her at home because it is during the week. My dad is no more. He left us at a young age and my mother played both roles in raising us. Our father left us taken care of. I don't come from a poor family. I had everything i needed growing up and i thank both my parents for that and because of their hard work which brings me to what i am expected to do. I understand what my husband is trying to do but not like this. His mother has to understand that he failed trying. She cannot expect him to let his wife do this.

I was talking to my mom. She was in shock as expected

Mom: Dear God!

She stood up

Mom: Sometimes i forget deputy president was from the Eastern Cape. People from there don't abandon their tradition when they move this side. They come here and practise all these things here in Gauteng

Me: Mom things have changed. We are young educated people. They cannot expect us to do this!

Mom looked at me

Mom: What did my son in law say?

I swallowed

Mom: He wants you to do this?

I walked passed mom

Me: Mom i cannot do this. I walked out on him. I couldn't stay there. I couldn't look at him! I am offended that he would expect that from me! mom i am not having sex with Sihlwele never!

Mom: Do you think he would forgive you if he lost everything because his wife didn't want to help him?

I turned around with my eyes wide opened looking at mom. I cannot believe she just asked me that

Me: Oh My Days mom! you are not making this easy!

Mom: Honey i am just being honest with you. If you cannot do this you might as well leave here and go straight to your lawyer and ask for a divorce because if you say no and expect to still have that man...?

Mom shook her head chuckling

Mom: Then you are being delusional sweetheart

Tears streamed down my cheeks

Me: Mom this is hard

She came and hugged me

Mom: I know sweetheart but as a mother i had to be brutally honest with you

Me: What did i get myself into?

Mom: Don't cry

It was like she was asking me to cry hard i just let it all out.

VENDUKA

When left my apartment in a hurry going to the police i left my friends in my apartment and when i came back i found them there which sucked because i was a bit of a mess my hair was all over the place and my face was bruised and the fingers were drawn in my face. I didn't want them to see that but i had to go in and obviously they wanted to know what happened.

Finding out that Stella was related to Ndlalifa was a shocker for me. I never expected that. I didn't know they were related. Hearing him calling her cousin i felt so stupid. I mean i was stupid to agree to go to this drive. I told this girl everything i needed to tell her and i was honest about not having any proof and that it was my word against his. For her to ask to go for a drive and talk more it was suspicious but i was too stupid and too trusting to believe that this was going to be

about assassinating Ndlalifa's character. I should've been more careful. I shouldn't have trusted her. I am so embarrassed right now because i was acting like i was wronged when i was sleeping with another guy while i was with him.

Me: God i am the most idiot in the world!

Ntosh: What happened? Who did this to your face? Please don't tell me you went running to that man...

Lisa: And his wife did this to you!

I started pacing up and down the room.

Ntosh: Come on friend what is going on?

Me: I went to the publication to assassinate his character

Lisa: Brave girl! Honey he is a politician!

Me: I know but i knew journalists wouldn't say no to getting a juicy story how can i be so wrong

Ntosh: Wait the journalist ratted you?

I took a glass and poured myself wine then sat down

Lisa: Okay the suspense is killing me!

Me: I got there. we talked and this girl was.... Seemed to be on my side

Lisa: Female journalists! I am sure He is banging her also!

I chuckled

Me: quiet the opposite

Ntosh: Come on girl! Pull the trigger already! What

happened?

Me: After i told her everything she said she wasn't comfortable talking about a high profile man at work. She said we should take a drive

Lisa: she asked that after she heard the whole story?

Me: And i bought it!

Lisa: Girl you got played!

Me: You think i don't know!?

Ntosh: Okay tell us what happened next?

Me: We went to my car and drove out. She directed me to the park and it was like she knew there was no one there. Guys how can i agree to take a drive with her when i had already told her everything? Why didn't i think this was a set up?

Ntosh: How were you supposed to know? you didn't know she was a snake. What happened next?

Me: When we got there... She called Ndlalifa and he was there. She played him the recording

Lisa: Oh My word he did this to you?

Me: No!

Ntosh: Girl then who did?

I swallowed hard

Me: Stella

They looked at me in shock

Ntosh: Shut up! For what good reason?

Lisa: I want to know the same! We should get that bitch!

Me: No we shouldn't!

Ntosh: why?

Me: Because she is Ndlalifa's cousin!!!

Lisa: Oh shit!

Ntosh: Bestie oh my God! And taking on both of them will be like taking on the entire Mzansi!

Me: I know that is why i want to let this go

Lisa: So this girl just beat you up?

Me: If Ndlalifa wasn't there i don't know what she would've done to me

Ntosh was busy on her phone.

Ntosh: Oh My God!

Us: What!?

Ntosh: Stella is Former deputy president's niece and in her Instagram she has pictures with her!

Me: Duh! I just told you they are cousin!

Ntosh: Friend it was going to be oh whatever if Stella was from Ndlalifa's father's side. She is from Valerie's side of the family. Stella's dad is literally the older brother of Valerie fucking Vatshula!

Me: I wonder why i didn't know this! I was so stupid! I should've chosen another journalist

Lisa: I am happy you chose her

We looked at Lisa. What is she talking about?

Lisa: Taking on that powerful family was going to be a bad move!

I gulped my drink

Me: There is more

They sat down at the same time

Ntosh: what now?

Me: Stella knew me from the get go. She knew who i was because of social media and she said she saw me at a club over the weekend

Ntosh: Friend you were balling with another man

I closed my eyes

Me: And i didn't think of that until she mentioned it when i was going on about how Ndlalifa hurt me and used me. Stella said i am not a saint myself because i am fucking a soccer player

Lisa: In Front of Ndlalifa?

Me: I was so embarrassed

Ntosh: I love you friend but i think trying to hurt Ndlalifa was a bad move since you started seeing him knowing he was married. Isn't it the reason you saw another guy while you were with him? the fact that you knew you were a side piece?

Me: I know and yes it was and the reason i saw Jumbo was because i knew Vatshula would never choose me

Ntosh: Oh sorry sweetie

She hugged me

Ntosh: Lisa play her Little Mix – Told you so. We need it

I giggled while in the hug. That is a song we play when one of us is hurt by a guy. Men are trash for real.

MARYBETH

I am so tired today and i don't want to have any headache at the dinner table but i know i will i mean i put my step mother in her place at work. It is going to be awkward. As much as having my husband there will make me feel safe but i feel like without Summer i will feel lonely. I feel like even when we are not saying anything at the table but in spirit and with our energies we just love each other and support each other. She is like my blood sisters. Knowing that she will not be here i will not lie it sucks big time. When Zuzu bash us we don't care when we are both present but being the only outsider it is going to suck.

When i walked in. I saw Astrid getting busy at the kitchen. Thank God my step mother in law is not here and i don't remember seeing her car when i left work. I am not sure if she is home or not.

Me: Afternoon Astrid

Astrid: Miss Marybeth hi

Me: How was your day?

Astrid: It was wonderful mam. How was yours?

I smiled

Me: It was another day at the job

She smiled.

Me: Please tell me my husband did go fetch out daughter in

Centurion?

Astrid: He did. She is in her room watching television

Me: Let's hope she stays this time. She is too old to be doing this

Astrid laughed

Astrid: I am crossing fingers. We miss her around the house

Me: I missed her too. I cannot wait to see my baby girl. Wait so if Georgina is here that means my husband is home

She pointed at the bar

Astrid: He is at the bar

Me: Okay thank you

I walked up the stairs. I opened my door and threw my handbag and took off my heels and threw them in. I walked to my daughter's room. I knocked then opened.

Me: Oh my beautiful girl is asleep.

She slept with a remote on her chest. I cannot believe she is still wearing uniform. I slowly closed the door. I walked to the stairs and headed downstairs. I was walking bare feet. I hope Zuzu don't see me walking with my shoes off. I got to the bar.

Me: Hi baby

Sihlwele looked up and smiled

Me: Baby what is going on? Why drink on Thursday?

He attempted to talk

Me: You even look conflicted. What is happening Sihlwele?

He perked my lips. This is not going to work. i want the truth.

Sihlwele: I had a long day my love

Me: We all have bad days but we don't drown ourselves on alcohol

Sihlwele: I lost a patient

Me: Oh baby i am so sorry

Sihlwele: I was so attached to this one baby. I was really praying she makes it but unfortunately...

I pulled him into a hug and hugged him tight

Me: I am so sorry baby

Sihlwele: Thank you and i am sorry for drinking but i just

want to...

Me: Hey it is okay as long you are drinking here at the house
but i want you to see a shrink at work tomorrow

He kissed me

Sihlwele: I will do that did you see G?

Me: Yes she is sleep. i cannot believe she is still in her
uniform

Sihlwele: Well

Me: Lazy kid. Baby i had a long one too let me go take a
quick shower and get ready for dinner

I kissed him

Sihlwele: Okay baby

I walked away. Poor thing. i understand how he must be feeling. We get so attached to these patients.

I saw brother in law walk in.

Ndlalifa: Hey sis where is my brother?

Me: Shame the poor thing had a bad day

Ndlalifa: what happened?

Me: He lost a patient he is drinking

Ndlalifa: Damn i need to cheer him up why don't you put my bag on the couch upstairs i will just go see him

Me: Okay boet

I took his bag and walked up the stairs. He headed to the bar.

Being a doctor is hard. I feel bad for my husband. God i don't know how i will survive this place without my sister in law. I miss Summer already.

NDLALIFA

Yes i made a decision. If my wife agrees i am down with the plan. In our family you have to make sacrifices for family. This is the biggest sacrifice. To be honest i don't know how to feel with myself. I have the worst position in this family and that position and its responsibility might tear our family apart but we all know that when you are in my position you have to do what is best for family. My father is lost and as an heir i have to correct him

Sponsored

i made a decision. If my wife agrees i am down with the plan. In our family you have to make sacrifices for family. This is the biggest sacrifice. To be honest i don't know how to feel with myself. I have the worst position in this family

and that position and its responsibility might tear our family apart but we all know that when you are in my position you have to do what is best for family. My father is lost and as an heir i have to correct him and what a better way to do that than to make sure he leaves with his little family and leave us alone? When i talk about people who are leaving it feels wrong to include Onele in that. He is like our little brother. My mother loved him like he was her own. In this fight Onele is not part of that. He is our brother we love him. We would love him to remain in the house and in his room but it is up to him what he wants to do but knowing how bitter her mother can be i don't think she would let him live with us.

Anyway i know why my brother lied to his wife. I know no patient died. What i said to him is killing him right now and it is killing me too to be honest. My brother might be mad at me i don't know what to expect coming to this bar. I saw him looking the other way drinking. I cleared my throat. He turned when he saw me he stood up attempting to leave

Me: Come on bro

Sihlwele: What do you want?

I smiled then looked down. I looked up at him

Me: Marybeth told me you lost a patient...

Sihlwele: You wanted me to say i am petrified because i have to slee....

Me: Okay! Okay! okay! Not so loud!

He gulped his whisky

Me: Bro you have to slow down because if you get too drunk you might spill the beans

Sihlwele: I am not stupid!

Me: I know you are not bro. Can we talk?

Sihlwele: You want to discuss this here? With your drunk brother?

Me: Okay let me just join you

He shrugged his shoulders

Sihlwele: Knock yourself out

I went behind the bar i poured myself a drink

Sihlwele: Where is your wife?

Me: She is at her mom's and she is going to be there for God knows how many days. She just needs time away from me

I went back to his side with the bottle

Sihlwele: I don't blame her

I swallowed hard then sat on high chair

Me: Yeah me too. I am the worst person in the world

I gulped my drink. He looked at me. For the first time i saw a pity look. I don't want him to pity me. I don't like this. I stood up

Me: You know what? I shouldn't be drinking. I must go to bed

Sihlwele: So you want me to drink by myself?

I exhaled then sat back down

Me: My life sucks man

Sihlwele: You didn't do this to yourself

Me: Tell that to Summer. She ran away from me

Sihlwele: She is shocked. I was too and i am terrified now

that i know what you expect me to do

Me: So are you considering....

Sihlwele: Please don't ask me that man drink

Me: Okay.

I really hope he is considering this i cannot believe i am expecting my brother and my wife to do this. I feel like the cruellest person right now.

CLEMENTINE

My daughter is in University. She has told me a lot about my friend's son Onele. I never thought we would actually meet nor did i think i would be having dinner with them at their house. It is such an honour. When i found out that my friend was marrying former deputy president's husband. I was so happy for her. I never not once felt envious. I was just happy for her. I am not going to lie she feels like a stranger right now. We haven't been in contact in suck a long time. It has been two decades. I am surprised she had my number.

Nomzuzu to me is a stranger because she is not that young woman anymore. She lives with famous people. I see her in magazines alongside her husband. When she got married to her husband. Her family moved to a suburb. They now live in NorthCliff so we completely lost contact. I know that they moved to NorthCliff because i taught some of the kids in her family the family that still lives here in Soweto the cousins. So tomorrow is like i am meeting a celebrity when in actual fact i will be meeting my childhood friend.

Anyway my daughter Bokang is the reigning Miss Soweto. I am so proud of her. She is also a social media influencer and a presenter on Soweto Tv. She makes her own money. I stopped supporting my daughter ever since she became this social media thing and won the pageant. She has been such an inspiration to this community. I am very proud of her and i cannot wait to tell her that we got money from Nomzuzu. She already knows about dinner.

Me: Hello baby! Good evening

Bokang: Mom you are in such a good mood!

Me: I know!

Bokang: What took you so long to come home. School comes out at 2pm

Me: We had a braai. One of our colleagues had a birthday last week

Bokang: Oh Nice

Me: Guess what?

She looked at me

Me: What mom?

Me: I got a call from Nomzuzu

Bokang: Again?

Me: Yes and this time she sent us money. 10K baby!

My daughter's face became strange. She looked at me in a strange way

Bokang: What is it for?

Me: She said we should go buy ourselves outfits to wear

She shook her head in disbelief chuckling. She wasn't happy when i told her she said we should dress nice.

Me: what is it now?

Bokang: Mom can't you see this woman is looking down on you?

I swallowed hard i didn't think it that way. This girl better explain what she means

Bokang: I was offended when she said we should dress nice. First of all i was going to understand if she gave you a dress code i was going to think maybe this night is going to be about something but the fact that she said we should dress nice showed that she doesn't think we would do that. I mean who would go to Sandton looking like stupid? Now she undermines you again by thinking we cannot afford to buy ourselves clothes!

Me: You know what? i didn't think it that way now that you are saying it....

I said walking around thinking.

Bokang: I know i wasn't born when she got married but the way you talked about her shows you were best friends why weren't you invited to her wedding?

I turned and looked at my daughter

Me: Good question baby

Bokang: It is because you were not good enough to be there!

I chuckled

Me: Do you think i should say no thanks and cancel on her?

Bokang: Oh no! we will be there!

My daughter said with so much attitude like someone who is up to something

Me: But baby you think the money is an insult

Bokang: It is that is why we are returning it

Me: You are actually right! let me call her and ask for her account number...

Bokang: I actually have an idea

I looked at my daughter

Me: You do?

Bokang: Tomorrow i want you to go and withdraw this money buy an envelope and put it in the envelope we are going to give it to her

I laughed

Me: Baby that is...

Bokang: Savage?

Me: Well i don't know what that word mean but whatever it means i think it is a right word to describe you

Bokang: This woman thinks we are poor. I want us to go to our closets and choose the best clothes we have and look good then go there. I cannot wait to see the look on her face when she sees us look good and on top of that we give her

the money and show her we don't need her money to look good.

Me: Who is this girl and what did you do with my daughter?

Bokang: Mom i am sick and tired of people who look down on others. I know you are not married to a famous husband but You are successful too. You have a degree. How dare she disrespect you like that?

Me: Yeah...

NDLALIFA

I feel like after what happened with Stella and Venduka i owe my brother the truth and if i want him to trust me and be open to helping me i have to come clean to him about what i did behind my wife's back and i hope he won't be mad and what i did will not affect his decision to help me get an heir. I am not trying to pressure him to agree to this. I am willing to give him all the time he needs as long as he knows that we are running out of the time. I hope the amount of time he will take to give me an answer won't be longer; he has to think about the fact that i am running out of time. My father said a pregnancy or a baby will change things so i don't care how long it takes as long my wife will get pregnant before the deadline.

Anyway i was in my room with my brother i saw him passing by i asked him to come in he didn't want to but i begged him so he decided to hear me out. I am sure he

thought i was going to talk about this issue but i wasn't prepared to even though i would love for us to visit it.

Sihlwele: We will be late man for breakfast

Me: I am surprised you are up and fresh after last night

Sihlwele: It wasn't the first time drinking

I smiled

Me: Of course. Anyway there is something i want to tell you

Sihlwele: Yeah sure

Me: When Summer couldn't have children...

He exhaled

Me: Please hear me out

Sihlwele: Okay

Me: I thought it was her fault and because of the pressure i did something stupid trying to see if i could have a child with someone else

Sihlwele: Dude you cheated on your wife?

Me: I did man. I started sleeping with some social media popular girl

Sihlwele: Bro that is messed up! If Summer finds out...

Me: She won't because i ended things when i found out that i couldn't have kids i ended that... it wasn't even a relationship. I was just sleeping with her that is why yesterday after finding out i had to meet her and end things

Sihlwele: Do you trust her to be discreet?

Me: I thought she wouldn't say anything but afternoon yesterday i got a call from Stella...

Sihlwele shook his head

Sihlwele: She went to the journalists? Girls are unbelievable

Me: Stella asked to meet when i met her at the park she was with this girl and she told her everything not knowing she was our cousin

Sihlwele: Dude you need to pay this girl off. That is the only way to shut up these groupies

Me: I doubt she will make that mistake. Your cousin gave her a beating i didn't see coming

Sihlwele: why am i surprised. Is Stella crazy? what if that girl gets her arrested or go see another journalist from another publication?

Me: I doubt she would do that. This bitch said she was doing that because i hurt her she didn't know Stella knew her and she knows who she is sleeping with

Sihlwele: This girl wanted to ruin your life when you are not even the only dude she is sleeping with?

Me: These girls are crazy man

Sihlwele: I am sorry bro but i think you are too stupid to sleep with a whore without protection. What if you brought your wife diseases and you expect me to...

A knock at the door disturbed him. He cleared his throat

Me: come in!

The door opened. Dad walked in. i don't know how long dad hasn't been this side

Mzwanele: Sons i hope i am not disturbing

Me: Not at all dad what's up? I haven't seen you in a while coming this side

He smiled

Mzwanele: I have also noticed that and i want that to stop. I spent years and years this side with your mother

I looked at my brother.

Mzwanele: I loved her and i still do. She will always be in my heart. She is my number one girl. Zuzu cannot know of course

We laughed

Mzwanele: I also love you boys too. I love you so much and i am so proud of you for all you have achieved. You never had an easy and normal childhood. I never thought you

would be what you are today. I am proud of you

Me: Wow thanks old man

Sihlwele: Yeah we appreciate that dad. You and mom played a huge role in making us who we are so thank you

Mzwanele: i am happy to hear that boys. I just came to check on you after last night.

Me: After last night?

Mzwanele: You were drinking. You never joined us for dinner

Sihlwele: Oh i am sorry about that it was my fault. I lost a patient so i needed a few drinks

Dad: I am sorry to hear that

Sihlwele: Thank you dad

Dad: Boys let me walk down

Me: Okay dad we will be behind you

He walked out and closed the door. I looked at my brother

Sihlwele: What was that?

Me: Beat me. I wonder what is going on?

Sihlwele: I have no idea man. I think we should go have breakfast before his wife ruin all this love that is around this house.

I laughed

Me: yeah

We both walked out. I don't want to put so much pressure on my brother about this.

SUMMER

It was nice of my mother to not go to work today because of me. I don't know what i will do really. My mother left me with a lot to think about and i still don't know what to do because i love this man and i know refusing will cause some tension between us. I know how much my father's inheritance contributed in our lives and i benefitted a lot so i would be selfish to question why my husband is doing this but at the same time i am like why cannot i question him when i will have to do something so sick to make sure he gets what he wants? This is difficult. I really don't know what to do and him keep blowing up my phone doesn't help me at all.

I was having coffee sitting on high chair alone when i saw mom walking in. I was still in my pyjamas. I showered and

dressed in them the plan is to go back to bed after this cup.

Mom: The hotel is not the Vatshula mansion. You should go to work

Me: Says a woman who didn't go to work because of me

Mom: I am worried about you

I smiled at mom then sipped my coffee

Me: Don't worry about me. You still got time girl. it is just after 8am

Mom: I already called in sick

Me: Okay i guess we will have to sit here all day

Mom: Or we can go to a spa. We haven't had that in a while

Me: I wish i could invite Marybeth but she must be at work and i don't think i want to face her after what i know and hiding this from her...

Mom: It cannot be easy baby

Me: It is not

My phone rang. I looked at it then rolled my eyes.

Mom: You cannot ignore Ndlalifa forever Summer

Me: Mom i don't know what to say to this man

Mom: Answer and ask if the brother agreed to do this.

Me: No! mom he didn't ask me to do this i don't know if that is what he wants so if i ask him this it will look like i agree to sleep with his brother and how will he look at me?

Mom: well just answer maybe he will just tell you without you asking

Me: Honestly i don't want to know mom

I looked at mom when the phone stopped ringing. I put my cup on the counter and i got teary

Me: Mom what do i do?

Mom: Do you love him?

Me: Really mom? How can you ask me that? He is my husband. You don't even have to ask!

Mom: I know. But i want you to think about what you want. Do you want to have a child with your man the one who is your husband or you willing to do this for your husband that cannot have children with you?

I looked up holding back tears

Mom: At this point we know the only chance you get to have your husband's blood's child is by divorcing this man and marry someone else and honestly that wouldn't be hard for you baby. You are beautiful

I stood up massaging the sides of my forehead with my fingers

Mom: You cannot have a child with your current husband and he wants you to do this. I hate to sound like a broken record but if you decide to stay with him. The only answer you will give him is yes if you decide to give him a no you will not have him in the end

Me: God i feel sick

Mom: You are too young for all of this. I feel really bad for you. I wish i knew what you should do but just know that i will support any decision you take

I turned and looked at mom

Me: Thank you mom

She wiped my tears with a napkin

Mom: It's going to be okay

Me: I am so conflicted

Mom: And he knows you are

Tear streamed down my face. I think today i have to make a decision and i don't know what i will decide on. There is a big possibility that i will say goodbye to my husband soon and that breaks my heart. That thought scares me to death.

NOMZUZU

Last night at dinner i wanted to ask where is Summer but she doesn't join us for dinner every night because she knocks off

exactly at six when we are eating but not seeing her at breakfast also? I have to ask what is going on. Is there trouble in paradise? Who knows? I got nothing to lose by asking where she is even though i don't care where she is really.

Me: Where is Summer? I didn't see her last night and this morning she is not joining us for breakfast

Ndlalifa: Oh i forgot to tell you guys she had family emergency yesterday. She didn't even go to work

Me: Oh bless her heart i hope everything is okay?

Ndlalifa: If there was a serious problem we would know. The person who was sick is okay but she said she wanted to spend a few days with her mom

Me: Oh that is nice.

Ndlalifa faked a smile like he always does. I am not buying this. Just after i said she will never have children she decides to go home? I hope she will not go to a witch doctor and ask them to strike me with lightning. You will never know with these girls.

Me: Oh before i forget. I would like everyone to be here for dinner. I will have a visit from my childhood friend. I haven't seen her in 22years

Sihlwele: That long?

I smiled at him then put my hand on top of my husband's hand

Me: Well my husband here made sure i never looked back.

I looked at Sihlwele

Me: I am joking i guess it is because my family don't live at Soweto anymore i didn't really have anything that needed me there and i was really busy with my studies and i started work and marrying into this family i had to be seen less in public.

Mzwanele: It is very nice of you to invite her and all of us will be here right children?

Ndlalifa: We will be here

Onele: I can sit and have dinner for 30 minutes i will have to leave for the party tonight and before i forget can you help me with some cash mom. I need to buy an outfit

Me: Son it is not an event; it is a party. You have a lot of clothes!

I cannot waste money on this boy when he has a so many clothes and i spent ten thousand on those stupid women. I cannot lose any more money in one week.

Ndlalifa: I got you bro

Onele smiled

Onele: Thank you so much bro

Ndlalifa looked at me

Ndlalifa: Young people compete a lot about who wore what...

I exhaled

Me: Well you would know i am a grown woman hihihihhi

I said faking a giggle.

Ndlalifa: Bro you will call me when you want me to send it but first you need to go to class

Me: Please stress that part. I know money would make him go to the mall right away!

Everyone laughed. I am so happy everyone is laughing. We always have drama and tonight i want us to get along in front of those women. My husband gives him monthly allowance

that is why he doesn't ask him for money during the month.

Me: One more thing guys i want us to be at our best behaviour and welcome them with warmth and love. Their life is not as fortunate as ours so we cannot embarrass ourselves and i know for a fact they think highly of us.

Sihlwele: We are very humble people in this family. Our mother taught us to be kind and love everyone. We never looked down on anyone

I faked a smile

Me: What a good teaching. I thank my sister wife for having so much wisdom.

VENDUKA

We just parked our car in parking at our favourite restaurant when we saw one of the influencers. This girl recently won miss Soweto. I hear the pageant is a big deal in Soweto and it brings so many opportunities. We know her because we go to the same university. Well i just finished so i can say used to go with her. Lisa and Ntosh are still in University doing their final year. They know her well but i have seen her in campus when i was still a student at Wits and we also meet in conferences for influencers.

Ntosh: Bokang!

She turned and looked at us. She smiled

Bokang: Hello guys!

Me: Hey beautiful. I haven't seen you in a while

Bokang: The last time i saw you was...

Me: At the conference. We need to catch up are you in a hurry?

Bokang: I am so sorry. How about we stay in contact and meet again?

Ntosh: Let me guess without Lisa and i?

Bokang: Don't be silly Ntosh i don't mean it like that. We can all catch up

Me: I am fine with that

Lisa: You seem like you are in a hurry. Miss Soweto duties?

Bokang: To be honest i don't know whether it is something related to that or...

Me: what do you mean you don't know?

Bokang: My mother grew up with Mr Mzwanele Vatshula's second wife. So she called mom inviting us to a dinner.

I looked at my friends then at Bokang

Me: I know the surname. Who is Mzwanele?

Ntosh: That is Ndlalifa's dad dear. She is invited to Ndlalifa's house for dinner

My eyes widened. I turned and looked at her and smiled faintly

Me: Wow! Lucky girl!

Bokang: Honestly i don't know about that i mean i see that woman's son in campus but we don't talk. It will be awkward to be in his home eating

Me: Ndlalifa's brother is studying at Wits?

Bokang: Who doesn't know Onele?

Ntosh: He is a cute boy but not as cute as his brothers though.
The older brothers are hot!

I looked at Bokang. I don't think i like this. I hope she is not invited there to be with my ex. What if things are bad with the wife for real and they are trying to find him another girl? a girl more famous than i am?

Ntosh: You know what? Maybe we should all go out tonight. We will be clubbing in Sandton don't you want to join us?

Lisa: She just said she is going to a dinner friend

Me: what is the dinner about?

Bokang: I have no idea to be honest with you. Anyway when i am done i might pop up

Me: Please do

Bokang hugged us

Bokang: It was nice to see you girls!

Me: It was great seeing you gorgeous

She catwalked away

Me: She is gorgeous

Ntosh: I know! the sweetheart of Soweto right now but what do you think about what she said?

Me: I hear what she says about going there but there is something i cannot shake off and i have been thinking about it all night last night

Lisa: what is that?

Me: When i asked Vatshula why me why did he choose to use me he said he had to do it.....

I started walking to the restaurant with them following me

Me: that i wouldn't understand. Something like that!

Ntosh: Oh Boy so there is more to the story

Me: I have to find out what is...

I said biting my nail.

Lisa: How do you plan on doing that?

I looked at the girls. It just came to mind. I smiled

Me: I just know what to do

Ntosh: Run it by us before you get another beating

I shook my head no

Me: My lips are sealed.

I looked away and flashed an evil smile.

NDLALIFA

I see my brother is not shutting down the idea so for him to see i am serious about this i had to visit him at the hospital and test. What he said was on my mind all morning. I want him to sleep with my wife when i have been sleeping with her and Venduka at the same time with no protection. That is not fair and i would hate if i took any STIs from Venduka but i remember the first time we had sex she wanted to use protection which i refused i doubt she is sleeping with all these boys without protection. As much as she is a whore she is also a responsible whore.

I just got to the hospital. I was standing at the door watching him talking to a patient.

Sihlwele: How are you feeling today Mr Molefe?

Molefe: I feel better doctor i hope you will let me go home soon

Sihlwele: I know you old man You will say you are fine just because you want to go home

I walked in.

Me: I see the old man still got it at his age

My brother turned and looked at me. I could see he wasn't happy to see me. The old man looked at me

Molefe: Oh comrade Valerie's heir

I looked at my brother smiling. My brother looked at him

Sihlwele: You don't seem this happy to see me. The comrade was my mother too you know?

Molefe: I know that young man but i cannot be happy to see you when you inject me whenever you feel like it. You are not my favourite person at the moment

He looked at me

Molefe: He is

We laughed

Sihlwele: Let's go to my office bro

Me: Mr Molefe it was nice seeing you

Molefe: Your mother was a brave strong woman who wanted good for this country. What happened to her was unfortunate. We need more people like her

We smiled at him

Me: Thank you sir we appreciate that

He smiled

Sihlwele: Thank you old man. It is good to hear that about our mother

He nodded his head. We walked out

Sihlwele: So you will keep following me? You want to pressure me now?

Me: I am not here for that man

Sihlwele: Right!

Me: why don't we get into your office and talk?

He exhaled then opened the door. He walked in. I did too.

Me: After what i told you this morning

I closed The door

Me: I had a lot to think about and you opened my eyes. I was selfish to not use protection

Sihlwele: I know why you cheated. I don't support cheating but i get the pressure you are under but man you are married. You cannot stick your penis in any girl's vagina without using condom when you don't even know the girl!

Me: I know bro that is why i want to test and i want you to do it.

He looked at me surprised

Sihlwele: Oh?

Me: Yeah man i want you to do it now. I don't want to risk your life if...

Sihlwele: You said you didn't come here to talk about this!

Me: Yeah you are right. I came here to test and that is what i am going to do with your help

Sihlwele: You told uncle?

Me: Yes i called him after i saw Stella

Sihlwele: That is why he keeps calling me

Me: You have to answer his calls because if you don't he will show up at the mansion

Sihlwele: Or here i know. I will text him

Me: Thank you.

I will not pressure my brother but i wish he could say yes already. We have to do this as soon as possible but again there is also my wife. Him agreeing doesn't mean we are good to go. There is also my wife i need to wait for. This whole thing is stressful.

ONELE

I just bought myself an outfit for tonight. I am excited to go out and i will drink my life away knowing i have a driver outside waiting for me. With all the drama at home. I really need tonight Just to get away from all the stress at home. I cannot wait for this party. I will treat it like mine too. I never had a party on my birthday and i don't see myself having one any time soon when my day will officially be my step mom's anniversary of her passing. My birthday has turned into a sad day we will remember losing MamKhulu. I would say that sucks but i loved her and she loved me like i was her own son. My mother should love my half-brothers more because their mother loved me like i was her own son. When she died she left me so much money too. She left me a million rands. No appreciation from my mother at all. I am a million rands richer at my age already but my dad doesn't want me to touch that money. He says I don't need that money and i will get it when i am done with school. I cannot wait to finish but i don't think i will need it until i know what i want to do with it. I have to do something that will bring me money. I haven't figured it out yet. My brothers are rich. I want to get to where they are too.

Anyway on my way to my car i received a call from Sakhe. I

didn't see the guy when i left the campus. I just assumed he was with his girl. I didn't want to disturb him and besides i will see them later so i didn't need to see them before i left and another reason for that is that i didn't want him to see what i wanted to buy for him at the mall. I knew he was going to want to leave with me. i couldn't leave with him.

I answered the call

Me: YO

Sakhe: Haybo dude you just left like that?

Me: I just wanted to get myself outfit for the party man

Sakhe: Geez man it is nothing fancy did you have to buy clothes?

Me: I had the money so...

Sakhe: Rich kids

Me: And you are supposed to be poor?

Sakhe: Dude my mother was not deputy president

Me: Mine too

Sakhe: You know what i mean. So you will be here early right?

Me: Nah i have to be home for dinner

Sakhe: What? Dude don't tell me you are not coming?

Me: I told you i am coming but i will first have dinner with my family and our guests then leave

Sakhe: Be careful these boys will hijack your car

Me: Well it looks like i will be brought by secret service

I laughed. I don't need to be driven there. My family is extra; they might as well just send president's secret service people to look after me.

Sakhe: Dude are you a president or something?

Me: My family is dramatic man. They want a chauffeur to take me there and bring me home at twelve

Sakhe: I am excited bro!

Me: So am i man sure i got to go

Sakhe: Sure

SUMMER

Running home was the best decision i have ever made. I don't care what my husband Sihlwele and uncle think about it. I mention them because they are the only ones who know what is going on and know that i ran away. I needed to speak

to my mother. Everyone can agree that you would never make such a decision without your parents' approval. Agreeing to it or not i had to speak to my mother and i don't regret doing so. If i didn't speak to my mother i wouldn't have known that saying no could potentially be the end of my marriage my mother opened my eyes and kind of influenced my decision making and because of that now i know what to expect and i have to accept things as they are. If i say no i have to remember that i will not only say no i will also be asking for a divorce because let's face it. Even if he respects my decision and decides to stay with me. He will hate me and i will not have any idea that he hates me because he will be hiding it and that is not healthy for any kind of a relationship.

I am young and i have a bright future. I am smart. I am juggling two jobs because i believe in being independent. My mother taught me and my brother that at a young age when we lost my dad. I saw her working hard to make sure things don't change when dad passed so from a young age i knew i would want to depend on myself and i didn't want to kill that dream because i married a millionaire who is well known in the country. I am proud of myself and what i have achieved without throwing myself at men. I know that divorce would be hard and maybe i would also lose my job at the hotel but the Vatshula people are not those kind of people but you

never know they might be nasty. On a lighter note. My job at the Radio station is not from my husband's family. I could live comfortable with that too and i also have a lot of following and i advertise a lot of business and that also brings me money so losing my husband wouldn't make me suffer financially but there would be a void and that void would be caused by losing a man i love with every fibre of my being so there was a lot to consider when making this decision and there still is.

I thought it was a good idea to go see Uncle Buzumzum. He is a man who started all of this so i have to talk to him first before i make my decision and speak to my mom and my husband about it and to be honest it is going to be hard because there will be heartbreak from both ends.

I just arrived and uncle seemed so happy to see me.

Buzumzum: You don't know how much this means Makoti. Both boys are ignoring me and i am tempted to drive to that mansion but the sight of that witch Nomzuzu makes me sick!

I laughed

Me: You can imagine how it is like living with her under one roof

Uncle: How is that like tell me?

A maid brought us coffee for uncle and tea for me

Uncle: Thank you Rose.

Me: It is crazy uncle and to be honest if you let her walk all over you she literally walks all over you

Uncle: She is Lucifer trust me.

I sipped my tea.

Uncle: I am surprised to see you here not one of the boys and that makes me feel proud of how strong you are. Ndlalifa never made a mistake by taking you as his wife. You are

brave and your visit shows how respectful you are of his family and our culture

I am not sure about that. I looked down then up at him

Me: Thank you uncle.

I cleared my throat

Me: Before i say why i am here i would like to ask You a question and please uncle i want the truth.

Uncle: I will always tell you the truth Makoti

Me: Thank you.

I looked at him

Me: How are they? Are they in on this both of them?

He cleared his throat then sipped his coffee

Uncle: I will be honest with you because you said you wanted the truth and because you respect me and treat me like a part of your family i do owe you honesty.

I nodded my head

Me: Thank you uncle

Uncle: It was a shock to both of them and it is hard. Sihlwele is not taking my calls at all after the results came out and i know why. Your husband ignores me sometimes and he takes my calls sometimes. He is struggling because when i suggested it he was happy because he thought we were doing this the modern way

Oh no! that is the reason i am here and clearly he disapproves

Me: That is why i am here. Uncle the main purpose of all this is to have a child that is a Vatshula blood a child that is going

to prevent mother in law's legacy from being taken by Zuzu

Uncle: That is correct

Me: Going about it the IVF way makes sense for me

He shook his head no

Me: Uncle we want to have a child that is a Vatshula by blood having that child the modern way is the same as having sex and to be honest with you uncle having sex with my brother in law a lot could go wrong in my marriage and Marybeth marriage.

Uncle: Marybeth doesn't have to know in fact she cannot know!

Me: Uncle you have lived longer than i have and we can both agree that nothing stays hidden forever. When that time comes this family will be torn apart you and i know that

Uncle: Family stick together no matter what. My nephews have an unbreakable bond

Me: a bond that could be broken just like that! we are talking intimacy here uncle

Uncle: You and Sihlwele cannot go into this with that mentality. You have to go with this with a clear mind-set thinking about why you are doing this. You cannot involve feelings

I disagree. We are talking about physical touch here. Being naked with someone and share that. It is a lot. I am scared. I came here knowing what i was going to do but i don't know anymore. I am scared to the bone. At this point i feel like ending the marriage is the answer right now. i thought coming here would make things better but i don't see this man changing his mind

Me: Uncle why is it so important that i have sex with him?

Uncle: Why don't we get to your car and drive somewhere

Me: Where are we going?

Uncle: You will see

I looked at him. I felt tears threatening to come out. i have to keep it together

Me: Okay.

BOKANG (Clementine's daughter)

Every year when they are opening parliament we see Nomzuzu at the red carpet and all these years i would be sitting on the couch with my mother talking about how this woman just forgot her when she met the man she married. Every single year my mother would go on and on about this and how this woman never even invited her to the wedding when mom was supposed to be her best friend. In my mind i just knew maybe she looked down on my mom and what she did yesterday giving my mother money to buy clothes to wear so that she could qualify to be on the same table as them? That pissed me off because i have been so angry with this woman and i have been asking myself why would she do

something like this to my mom. I get it she was married to a famous family. By what i know so far

Sponsored

we see Nomzuzu at the red carpet and all these years i would be sitting on the couch with my mother talking about how this woman just forgot her when she met the man she married. Every single year my mother would go on and on about this and how this woman never even invited her to the wedding when mom was supposed to be her best friend. In my mind i just knew maybe she looked down on my mom and what she did yesterday giving my mother money to buy clothes to wear so that she could qualify to be on the same table as them? That pissed me off because i have been so angry with this woman and i have been asking myself why would she do something like this to my mom. I get it she was married to a famous family. By what i know so far this family is very nice to people. They are a good family. How can someone like Nomzuzu be married to such a good family and not inherit integrity from them? if i would be married to

a wealthy family that is kind i would try so hard to be like them. Be kind to people but she didn't. This woman is a true definition of a poor person who saw herself rich overnight and her actions just shows that she looks down on people who are poor because she is where she is today. I don't know what is the purpose of this dinner and i don't care but i want the entire family to see that we are not happy with what this woman did. I want them to see that we are offended. I really wanted to speak to Onele all these years i have known him but i have been so scared to approach him and tell him our mothers were best friends when hers wronged my mother like that. I never knew the first time i would be introducing myself to Onele i would be in my nasty behaviour. He will have to forgive me. His mother is a trashy woman and i cannot stand her.

I will stand up for my mother any day. I admire her. She worked so hard to make me the girl i am today. She never got married. She raised me alone. My father didn't want to be part of my life that didn't make my mom love me any less. I love how strong she is and i am not about to let this woman mess with my mother's self-esteem at her age. I have known my mom to be a very confident woman and i would hate to see what this woman is doing make her feel less of herself. Maybe at the time they were competing but they are grown now. They need to grow up. In fact this woman Nomzuzu needs to grow the fuck up.

We used my car when we came here. Mom is going to go home with it if we stayed longer than we expected because i want to go out with the girls i met earlier. But if we don't stay long i will go home and get myself an uber to the club. Nomzuzu said she was going to send a car mom texted her and told her no need we will drive ourselves there i am sure she thought our cars were not good for her property. I don't even think she knows i have a car.

Guy: Hi i am Moose i will take your jackets and bags the family is waiting for you at the living room

He said with a big smile on his face. His accent was different and strong. He is probably a guy from Africa.

Mom: Thank you Moose

I must say the welcoming and taking of jackets i only see on Tv. I will not lie. This family is something but still that doesn't give that woman a right to look down on us. We walked to the living room We saw a couple of maids in a uniform taking food to the dining table. Looking around this

house it felt and looked like we were at the royal palace. The house is big; the living room is big with a fancy furniture. Once they saw us everyone stood up. Wow they were all in formal. This is amazing. I am glad mom and i were dressed in beautiful dresses too. I saw the devil standing up and running to us with her long ass heels making noise.

Nomzuzu: Welcome to my beautiful home!

The hot brothers looked at each other They had smirks in their faces i wonder what was that about It looks like i am not the only one annoyed by this woman. I cannot imagine how it is like to live with her under one roof.

Nomzuzu: My beautiful family. This is Clementine. We went to school together when we were kids!

Mom: Actually we didn't only go to the same school. We were best friends and we were neighbours

Nomzuzu faked a smile

Ndlalifa: Wow you said you last saw each other when?

Nomzuzu: We...

Mom: The last time i saw her was when she was dating another guy when she got married i never saw her again

Nomzuzu swallowed hard

Sihlwele: I think my brother and i were very young but we vividly remember people who came to the wedding i don't remember seeing you?

Me: My mother was never invited

I said with a graceful smile.

Marybeth: Oh that's awful

Nomzuzu: That year was very overwhelming! I forgot a lot

of people

Me: Even your best friend who lived next door to your house?

Nomzuzu: Clementine your daughter seems very angry this evening. This is a peaceful home and we don't...

Onele: I think we should let Miss Soweto speak her mind mom. By the way she is a very peaceful young lady

Nomzuzu: You know each other?

Onele: Mom she is Miss Soweto she is famous. Everybody in Gauteng knows her

Nomzuzu gulped her drink

Me: Hi Onele. I have always wanted to introduce myself to you but a part of me knew your mother never talked about mom. I didn't want to seem creepy otherwise i always knew

about mom and your mom's history

A beautiful woman in her 40s came to us. She was coloured

Lady: The dinner is ready you may all go to the dining table

Nomzuzu: Thank you Astrid darling. Everyone...

Me: Before we go mom has something...

Mr Vatshula: Young lady let's forget the past and...

Me: No disrespect sir i insist.

I looked at mom

Me: Mom

Mom: The guy Moose has my handbag

Nomzuzu: Moose bring...

Mom: An envelope inside my handbag you can open it it's okay Moose!

She said yelling he was a bit far. Moose came with the envelope. The brothers seemed to be enjoying the show judging by how they couldn't stop smiling. Even the white beautiful wife of Sihlwele was entertained. Moose gave it to mom.

Mom: Thank you Moose

Mom handed it to Nomzuzu

Nomzuzu: what is this?

Mom: The ten thousand rands you sent us to buy clothes to wear when we come here. We don't need your money we can afford to buy clothes for ourselves

Onele: Mom!

Mr Vatshula: You did what?

Nomzuzu gave me and mom death stares. The family was in shock. I smiled at her

Ndlalifa: So much for being kind to people tonight and be in our best behaviour

Sihlwele laughed

Sihlwele: This is embarrassing

Marybeth: I think the food is getting cold we...

Nomzuzu turned fast and looked at Marybeth

Nomzuzu: They came here to attack me! Do you think they

will eat my food?

Me: Oh actually mom and i we are very hungry and i am sure mom would love to reconnect with her best friend right mom?

Mom: Honey i am starving

Ndlalifa: Can you stay for the night? i need you at breakfast as well

Some laughed. Onele his dad and the witch didn't laugh. I am going to enjoy tonight. I can feel it.

.

NOMZUZU

I cannot believe i asked these people to come to my house only to be humiliated like this. This wasn't the plan. I didn't call them here for this. I called them here because i wanted her hooligan daughter to date my son and have children with him but after what happened. I want her far away from my son. I can see they have a vibe going on and i am prepared to shut it down. I invited the devil from the township to my home. She can never be part pf my family. Both of them i want them gone! I want them to leave and never look back and as for my son? I will make sure he never talks to this girl. I have been humiliated before but not this way! I am sick and tired of people making me look bad to my husband. If they thought their plan was to take over my family they thought wrong. I want them gone. I want them to leave my house as soon as possible.

Dinner felt like it was taking forever to end. I never imagined that people i invited to have dinner in my house were going to be more comfortable than i am. I was so upset and uncomfortable. They were talking to everyone like they owned my house. This is sick! I am sick of all this pretence.

Mzwanele: I am happy you are reunited again. I am sure you will be able to reconnect and forget the past. My wife was young and i believe having you here shows that she wants to right her wrongs right sweetheart?

I was eating trying to finish so that everyone else could finish

Mzwanele: Right sweetheart?

What did he say? I looked up at him then smiled. I didn't hear anything he said

Me: Absolutely honey!

Clementine Smiled at me. She has some nerve to smile after what she did. If she thinks i will smile back after what she and her slut did just now she is really delusional

Clementine: But it looks like my friend never really forgot me.

When she called me she started talking about my daughter. It looks like you kept tabs on me Zuzu?

I looked at her and smiled

Me: I didn't know your daughter's age but you knew when my son was born so it looks like i am not the stalker between the two of us.

Mzwanele: Honey!

He looked at Clementine

Mzwanele: Forgive my wife. I think she is overwhelmed by all of this

Clementine: No don't worry about me Mr Vatshula. I know my friend very well. Anyway Zuzu...

I looked at her

Clementine: You are right. I missed you so i wanted to know what was happening in your life. It is nice to see your son because as much as i knew when he existed i have never seen

his face until now and i must say he looks like someone i know but i can't wrap my head around who...

I looked at Clementine

Clementine: He looks like someone i have met before though

Me: Well my son has both his parents family features My family and his father's maybe he looks like one of my brothers

Clementine: No... i can't really think who but...

Me: Okay!

I stood up

Me: Sorry family. I was the one who said everyone should be at their best behaviour and i was the one who broke that and no one can blame me when visitors themselves don't seem to behave

I said giving Clementine and Bokang death stare

Me: I think it is time for you and your daughter to leave!

Bokang: But we just got here and you haven't...

Me: Little girl i am not your age! You are not going to speak while i am talking! Maybe you do that in Soweto but this is my house! This is Sandton you have to carry yourself with class i don't know why i thought you would be different by now! You want to know why i never invited your mother!?! She had no class!

Clementine put her hand on her chest

Mzwanele: Nomzuzu!

Clementine smiled then stood up

Clementine: Bokang let's go

Bokang: Okay but she hasn't told us why she invited us!

Me: I wanted to make up for the past but clearly you came here to fight me so i want you to stay in my past! I don't ever want to see you again!

Clementine pushed the chair away then looked at her daughter

Clementine: come on honey

They walked away. Clementine paused then turned and looked at me smiling

Clementine: See you soon Zuzu

She winked at me then catwalked away shaking her fat ass. I bit my lower lip then looked at Moose.

Me: Moose show them out!!

He did just that taking their handbags and jackets. They walked out he closed the door.

Me: I don't know why i thought i could take Soweto out of them!

Mzwanele: why did you treat them like that?

Me: Me?

Ndlalifa: Zuzu they obviously came here to prove a point.
They are offended by the money you gave them

Me: I was doing something nice for them. I wanted them to
feel free! And less intimidated!

Onele: By buying them clothes to wear for just coming to our house?

Me: I had a lot to make up for okay!

Onele: Well congratulations mom! You did well now i cannot look at that girl when i see her in campus!

Me: You can find any girl you want! That one doesn't deserve you

Onele: Did you bring that girl here for me?

Me: Of course not! But i could see how you looked at each other!

Onele: Don't confuse being star struck with love mom there is a difference between the two

He looked at his father

Onele: I am about to get ready please dad tell your chauffeur to get ready!

He walked away. That boy! I looked at his half-brothers they looked down smiling. I am sure they are enjoying this.

NDLALIFA

I didn't expect what happened this evening. I kind of knew there was going to be drama there is always drama when my step mother is around but i didn't expect it to be between her and her honourable guests. That was fun to watch. I enjoyed watching her sweat. I feel like if she didn't throw them out a lot was going to be said and the reason she asked them to leave was because of that. You could tell that woman wasn't scared of her. You could tell they came here to expose her for the evil person she is and they didn't disappoint now we know when dad asked her to marry him she started looking down at her friends and what she did sending them money topped it all. I doubt she knew that this woman was also successful and had a model for a daughter. She really didn't

expect to see this. She thought they were going to be overwhelmed by my mother's house. That woman didn't seem like someone who wanted all we have. She just came here to bruise Zuzu's ego.

Anyway after dinner i decided to go to the bar and drink. I don't have a wife right now. It is Friday and i don't feel like going out so why not just drink? i saw my brother joining me

Sihlwele: That was fun

Me: It actually made my whole week

He laughed then quickly got quiet. I looked at him. Oh it looks like that “talk” we are about to have now. I put the glass on the counter.

Sihlwele: You want me to do this?

I looked at him.

Me: I am sorry bro. I don't have any other way. I wouldn't mind IVF but uncle don't want it

Sihlwele: I waited these two nights hoping that my mother would come and oppose all of this and her not coming at all...

Me: Shows she completely agrees with uncle

Sihlwele took my glass and gulped my drink.

Sihlwele: If we are doing this you have to promise me that this will not come between us your marriage and mine. If there is tension my wife would pick on it and you know what could that do to my marriage. I love my wife and this would break her man. She is everything to me

Me: I know and i agree this cannot come between us. It will be a once off thing. When my wife is ovulating you do it once then we wait

Sihlwele: Okay i agree

I stood up going to him for a hug

Me: Thank you so much bro. I don't know what i would...

Sihlwele: Sit down.

I moved back

Sihlwele: You being an heir is just a title. We are fighting for our mother's legacy that is rightfully ours. Mom had only the two of us and everything she ever owned belongs to both of us equally! I am doing this for me as much as I am doing this for you

Me: I would never expect you to get less besides this... all of this is ours. You will never move out

Sihlwele: Good then now you better talk to your wife

Me: That will not be easy

Sihlwele: I know but get it done. Tomorrow you have to go see her

I exhaled

Me: Yeah

SUMMER

Uncle: As much as your mother in law was this modern woman who was well known she practiced her traditions and we would take a sangoma to the eastern Cape to do things for our family. Your mother was a proud Xhosa woman who didn't let politics and the big city change her.

We drove in at this house. We were in the middle of Soweto. I don't know where this man is taking us. He hasn't told me

Uncle: The sangoma your mother always consulted to is this man we are about to see

I turned and looked at uncle scared

Uncle: Relax. I understand this man knows me and you will think maybe i spoke to him before coming here but i didn't. This man is good at what he does. He has a gift. You don't tell him what brings you to his home. He just sings when you get in.

Me: I was not prepared for this uncle

Uncle: I know and i am sorry for ambushing you i just want you to see that this is the only way this can be done. Makoti this first born being an heir thing is a tradition. Your husband wouldn't have started this fight if he didn't believe in it. If he

doesn't want to do this the traditional way that makes him a hypocrite because in the western way no one is entitled to anyone's legacy. Ndlalifa believes that as the first born he should get everything because that is what is expected from an heir. If he doesn't agree to let you sleep with Sihlwele then he is giving up everything someone who wants to step up will take everything and he will not be an heir anymore. We cannot believe and practice some tradition and act like some are crazy just because we dint want to do. That my dear is being a hypocrite. If he cannot do this then why is he calling himself an heir? Who came with that? our ancestors!

Uncle stopped the car. We saw a tall man who seemed like a sangoma walking fast to our car

Uncle: That is him let's meet him half away. His name is Sitshingitshani

We got out of the car and walked to this man. He didn't look happy at all to see us

Uncle: Makhosi!

Sitshingitshani: What the hell are you doing here
Buzumzum?

Uncle: Makhosi....

Sitshingitshani: Why are you here when you know exactly

what to do!? You are going to let these children tell you want to do? What do they know!?

I swallowed hard then shamefully looked down

Uncle: Makhosi...

Sitshingitshani: I have people waiting for me. People with real problems! You know what to do! Go home and do it!

Uncle: Let's go daughter in law

We turned and when we were about to walk to the car he called uncle

Uncle: MAKHOSI?

Sitshingitshani: When the girl is carrying the child tell your brother in law to go visit his wife's grave right away!

Uncle: I will do that Makhosi

Sitshingitshani: Remember! Only when the girl is pregnant!

Uncle: Makhosi!

He walked back in. I looked at uncle

Me: Uncle i am confused. How do you know what to do?

Uncle: What i told your husband and his brother. No modern way will get this done makoti. Go home and do this

I swallowed hard. He walked to the gate

Me: Uncle we came in this car remember?

Uncle: You have a lot to think about just drive home makoti

Me: But i can drop you off?

Uncle: I will call a shuttle

Me: are you sure?

He smiled and nodded his head. I got in my car and started the engine. This is going to be hard i think i know what to do.

NARRATED

Onele did raised his concerns to his mom about her always

embarrassing him and making him feel bad because of how she behaves but his mother doesn't seem to understand him. Tonight she took it to another level when she ruined her own dinner. She didn't only embarrass only herself but she embarrassed her son too by behaving like that in front of Onele's school mate. So this party came at a perfect time for Onele. He seems excited to be at Sakhe's house tonight. We see him with a drink looking like he was enjoying himself. To him this was an escape from all the drama that happened at home.

The tent was packed. People could barely hear each other. Music was loud and they were all dancing except for Onele who was just standing smiling at everyone who was dancing. We see Pam walk in with Sakhe talking.

Pam: So what did your buddy get you? i saw him giving you a big present

Sakhe: i think i will check the gift tomorrow. I put it in my bedroom.

Pam: I cannot wait to see it

Sakhe: We can open it after the party but now i have to greet everyone

He kissed Pam then walked to Onele. Pam walked to her friends. We see Onele turn around and look at Sakhe.

Onele: Birthday boy i thought you left for bed

Sakhe: I wouldn't leave my guests like that besides it would be rude to leave so early

Sakhe: Nah i am joking buddy

He sipped his drink

Sakhe put his arm around Onele's shoulder then looked at Pam and her friends. Pam waved.

Sakhe: Do you see that chick standing with my girl? she is hot right?

Onele: She is pretty is she also from Wits?

Sakhe: No she goes to UJ. I want her to be yours tonight

Onele removed Sakhe's arm from his shoulder

Onele: What!?

Sakhe: She is hot man i will give you a room relax

Onele: Dude i am not here for that i am here to celebrate your birthday!

Sakhe: Dude what is wrong with getting to know the chick while at it?

Onele: She is not my type. No girl from here is my type

Sakhe: what the fuck?

Onele: She is not in my calibre man

Sakhe looked upset

Sakhe: Because she is from Soweto? what are you saying about us?

Onele: Bro...

Sakhe: We are not good enough for you!?

Onele attempted to say something

Sakhe: Why are you here?

Onele: Okay i think i should leave i don't know why you are offended by what i said when you know my family so well and how my mom is.

Sakhe: Dude you are looking down on us and our girls! That is fucked up man! In fact fuck you cheese boy! get the fuck out of my home and my kasi (township)

Onele: That is actually a good idea

Onele walked out of the tent. Pam ran to Sakhe

Pam: Babe what is going on? Why is Onele leaving so upset?

Sakhe: Babe can you believe he is looking down on us after i invited him here. Why did he agree to come if we are not good enough for him!?

Pam: Babe calm down tell me exactly what happened

Sakhe: I wanted to hook him up with your friend he said there is no girl who is his type in Soweto

Pam started laughing

Pam: Babe you were doing what?

Sakhe: Your friend is hot i wanted her to date...

Pam: Babe stop!

Sakhe: what?

Pam: You offered Onele a girl not yourself?

Sakhe: what? What do you mean?

Pam shook her head in disbelief

Pam: You men are so naïve! Onele is into you not girls!

Sakhe: Into what? What the fuck are you talking about?

Pam: Babe do you notice how annoyed he gets when i come to you guys?

Sakhe: Onele is a rich spoilt brat he has his mood swings sometimes babe

Pam: Babe he is jealous of me! He wants you to himself!

Sakhe walked out of the tent pam followed him Sakhe was thinking he snapped out of it then turned and looked at Pam

Sakhe: No man! Onele is my boy there is no way he'd be gay!

Pam shook her head in disbelief

Pam: Typical men.

14

SUMMER

The man didn't want to talk to us. He didn't even want us to step into his house. He wanted us gone. You could tell that he didn't want us to stay another minute in his house. If he is really legit then he is really good at what he does. What uncle said to me made sense. He said us city people don't really care about that tittle. Everyone get something but in rural areas and people who believe in traditions and all they believe that an heir is the first boy child. So for my husband to know that and don't want to do what is expected to be done to get there it would indeed make him a hypocrite. Maybe that is why i feel like my husband is not too against this. Maybe he knows that this is something he should do but it sucks that this whole thing is affecting all of us.

Anyway i just got off the call. I called uncle asking him if he arrived safe. I was not okay with leaving him there but i am glad he suggested this because i kind of cleared my head driving in silence.

Mom: So he is home safe?

Me: Yes. I didn't expect him to ask me to leave him there but i saw him taking a taxi.

Mom: This decision is very important for that old man honey

Me: I see that but it is not easy

Mom: I thought after seeing him you would have answers

Me: I do

Mom: Oh you do?

Me: Mom going to see uncle i wanted to know why we can't do this the easy way. Instead of telling me why he took me to that sangoma who looked really angry with us for not wanting to do this. I realised that doing IVF would be a big mistake because these people believe a lot in ancestors and my husband and his brother speak a lot with their mom in dreams so i don't want to upset ancestors

Mom: So does that mean you want to stay in this marriage

and do what is expected of you?

I looked at mom and nodded my head yes

Me: Mom i love Ndlalifa so much. I cannot lose him over this and you were right saying no would mean losing him and i cannot afford that. He is a good husband. We never had a fight before in our marriage. I would never leave him when he needs me the most.

Mom: wow then i guess you don't need my advice anymore

Me: You have done enough mom. Tomorrow i am going back to my husband

Mom: I am proud of you

I smiled

Me: Thank you mom

I hugged her for a few seconds then broke the hug

Me: Mom my brother...

Mom: Your brother doesn't have to know anything

I let out a sigh of relief.

Mom: We both know he would force you to leave your
husband

Me: Yeah and i cannot afford that

Mom smiled

Mom: I know.

CLEMENTINE

Losing my best friend was hard i knew that i was angry at

this woman and i was so stupid and excited to see her that i didn't even notice she was trying to insult me. Being there and seeing her and doing what me and my daughter did felt so good. I feel like i got the closure i needed. Now i can move on and take that woman as a friend who is dead to me. Nomzuzu looks down on people and she doesn't see anything wrong with that. If we are not good enough then her behaviour showed that she is just like us. It shows money never changed her. She is still the same person she was when we were little girls. I don't understand why this man married such a woman when everyone in that family seems to be kind. Love is really blind. That woman doesn't deserve that family. Hell she doesn't deserve her own son. I cannot believe she gave birth to that down to earth sweet boy. Nomzuzu is evil. She was a selfish person before all this i was a fool to think she would change because she met that man.

Anyway we were on our way home. My daughter was awfully quiet which was unlike her not after all that happened tonight. Something is bothering her. I looked at her

Me: Are you okay baby?

She looked at me then smiled and focused on the road

Bokang: Do you promise me no more SONAs over soapies in the future?

I laughed

Me: No more of that my baby. I thought that woman changed

Bokang: Oh so she was like this as a girl?

Me: She was always selfish. She loved attention and she was jealous. She wanted to be the centre of attention. If the light is on someone else she would be mad at that person all day

Bokang: I cannot believe you kept talking about someone who was like that to you and other people.

Me: I guess seeing her on tv made me so proud of her and it made me feel so good that someone i knew was famous

Bokang: Mom that woman is not famous her family is

Me: You know what i mean baby. I mean she has a famous family that makes her famous what she does affect the entire family. I thought Maybe fam would change her.

Bokang: Not her she looks like the greedy type but her ego is her weakness. As greedy as she is giving away 10K to us was nothing because she wanted to prove a point.

Me: OH the look on her face when i told her we didn't need her money; it was priceless

Bokang: That is exactly what i wanted to see and by the look of things her step children don't like her

Me: why do you say that?

Bokang: They enjoyed seeing her being attacked

Me: Yeah and that poor man i could tell he was disappointed

but he didn't want to show us that.

Bokang: He is a famous man. He knows how to show face but he wasn't ready for me was he?

Me: You mean when he wanted us to drop it?

Bokang: And i was like no sir not until we throw her money in her face

We laughed. Bokang cleared her throat then looked at me

Bokang: There is something you said at the table...

Me: I said something?

Bokang: Yes you said Onele looked like someone but you didn't know who. What was that about?

I smiled

Me: Oh that!

Bokang: Yes mom what was that about?

Me: Like i said i don't remember maybe it is one Nomzuzu's brothers or cousins!

Bokang: Are you sure about that? Mom it seems like you are hiding something

Me: Yeah i am sure why would i lie? I am still trying to figure out who. Anyway how amazing was tonight!?

She smiled at me then focused on the road. She didn't respond. I swallowed hard then focused on the road too. She doesn't believe me. I don't know who looks like that boy but he looks like i have met him before. I don't know where.

ONELE

Last night was not supposed to end like that i don't know why someone would invite you to their party and treat you

like that. This guy was very mean to me. Sakhe knows me. I told him about my life. Coming from the family that i come from

Sponsored

it is hard to date because there are so many Do's and don'ts. I am not ready to complicate my life. My brother supposed to have a child fast or i will take his place. Things like that make me wish i never grow up and have responsibilities. Imagine dating this girl fall for her hard and when i decide to take things to another level i am told that i cannot marry her. I don't think i would take that. I want to find a rich girl. I am sure i will like one when i meet one and i am willing to wait as long as i can to make sure that happens.

I am very angry with Sakhe and i think our friendship is over. I will not be friends with someone who doesn't know me. If he knew me he would know that i wouldn't date nor sleep

with just anyone. He knows that if i behaved a certain way i would be on papers the next day. If he cannot understand that then he is not a good friend for me. Maybe Zuzu was right about him. I bought this idiot very expensive kicks and his thank you was kicking me out of his party. I will never go back to his township again. I am not a snob and showing up for his birthday showed that. I will not let him question my character.

Anyway i was woken up by my phone i think i was half asleep because i didn't even look at it i just answered.

Me: Hello

Voice: Hey ntwana

I bit my lower lip. All the feelings about last night came back

Me: Sakhe what do you want?

Sakhe: Look man i am sorry for what i did

Me: I didn't expect you to treat me like that at your own house The sooner you realise and understand who i am the better. I was raised differently and i am not going to associate myself with just any girl...

Sakhe: What do you mean just any girl? You keep saying this and i don't like it!

Me: If i date someone who is not good enough for my family i will be forced to leave her for someone they think is good for me. Don't you think that would hurt me?

Sakhe: I didn't say date her i said shag her man

I shook my head in disbelief

Me: That just goes to show how different you and i are.
Goodbye Sakhe

Sakhe: Onele...

I hung up

Me: Nxa! Idiot!

SUMMER

I was never going to run forever. This was bound to happen eventually and i think even my husband knew that because he is the one who knows my heart and my heart beats for him. It is time to face the music it is time to face my husband and make sure i put an end to all of this. I am afraid i am not going to lie. Walking in it is like everyone knows what is going on and they are judging me which makes me wonder if i will be able to face everyone after i have slept with my brother in law. This is going to be hard. I just came back to complicate my marriage. I can feel it in my bones. There will be no more peace from now on. Nothing feels good about

this. My love for my husband is making me do this. I don't want to do it but i don't want to lose my husband. What is more important is growing old with this man. Infertile or not. He is my man and i love him so much and i am doing all of this for love. If you are asking me if this is worth it i don't know but what i know is my marriage is worth it.

My family means a lot to me. My husband's happiness means so much to me. I am doing this for Ndlalifa. I just hope he knows how much i love him and he sees what i can do and where i could go for our love.

The brothers love each other. They have an unbreakable bond their mother always talked about. She said she wanted them to live together for life. We are here today because of that woman and the decision she made it would kill me and i know it would kill her one more time in heaven if her decision and what we have to do would break the bond the brothers have. This is making me very nervous.

Everyone was at breakfast. They were all looking at me while walking in making my way to them. I hope they don't know what is going on. My husband stood up. I saw Marybeth stands up smiling too. My poor friend missed me if she knew what i am about to do i don't think she would be this happy to see me. In fact i know for a fact she would hate me which makes me so scared to do this but what can i do?

Ndlalifa: Baby welcome back

He hugged me. I hugged him tight and closed my eyes. I really missed him and his smell. Hugging him and smelling him just validate everything. This is where i am supposed to be. I cannot lose this man. I have to do this even though i will be hurting Marybeth.

He broke the hug and kissed me. I went to Marybeth and kissed Cheek and hugged her.

Marybeth: Good to have you back sis

Me: It is good to be back

I broke the hug

Me: I missed you

Marybeth: i missed you too

I looked at the table and i caught Zuzu rolling her eyes why am i surprised.

Me: Good morning everyone

They greeted me back

Nomzuzu: I thought you were going to stay for a few days
you were barely gone two days.

I gave her a fake smile.

Me: It turns out i cannot stay away from my family

I said taking my husband's hand he kissed my cheek

Mzwanele: Well welcome back makoti. How is your aunt?

Me: Oh we went to see her and it was not serious. My mom is just too cautious

Mzwanele: It is good to be; people die alone these days. When someone says they are not okay go check on them

Me: I guess that is why she wanted us to go

Mzwanele: We are happy she is okay

Me: Thank you father

I looked at my husband.

Me: Baby i have to go get ready for my radio show can we go chat?

Ndlalifa: Yeah sure baby

Nomzuzu: We are still having breakfast!

Ndlalifa: I am good.

I smiled. we walked up holding hands

Ndlalifa: I missed you

Me: I missed you too

He smiled. We continued walking until we got to our room.
He closed the door. I exhaled then turned around.

Me: I am sorry

Ndlalifa: No i don't blame you for leaving

Me: Yeah it was a lot

Ndlalifa: I am sorry

He hugged me tight again. I broke the hug

Me: I am sorry International Top 30 is at nine. I have to be gone in less than 30 minutes to go prepare for the show

Ndlalifa: I am sorry

Me: It's alright. Can we sit?

Ndlalifa: Sure

He is more nervous than i am. We sat down. I looked at him

Me: This is hard and i know this is hard for you too

He nodded his head

Me: I had to go home and talk to my mother about this.

Marybeth is my friend...

He looked down shamefully

Me: And she is the only friend i talk to when i have problem and now...

I got emotional. I felt a tear drop

Me: Now i cannot confide in her because i am preparing to stab her in the back

He took my hand. He was also getting emotional

Me: We can sugar-coat it all we want but the truth is we are going to betray her

Ndlalifa: I know and i am not enjoying this

Me: I know you are not

Ndlalifa: Thank you.

Me: Talking to my mother kind of helped me and kind of scared me a bit

He looked at me waiting for me to explain.

Me: It came down to two things two painful choices.

Ndlalifa: what are those choices?

Me: Agreeing to do this and wait for the consequences and we both know there will be.

Ndlalifa: Yeah

Me: Or say no and ask for a divorce

His eyes widened when i mentioned divorce. It is good to see that he is scared to lose me. That makes me feel special and less bad for choosing to be with him and do this. It is something that is worth it for our love.

Me: So it came down to what do i really want? Do i want to live with you and accept you for you or leave you and find someone i will be able to have children with no question or difficult sacrifices and acts to get there.

He couldn't hold back tears he stood up and slowly walked away. I stood up and walked behind him.

Me: The choice i made was good for me and my heart

He turned around and looked at me wiping tears.

Me: There is no man who makes me happy like you do Ndlalifa. I can try to find love but that love would never be the love you and i share

He was just sniffing and staring at me not knowing what my answer will be.

Me: Ndlalifa no matter what i will always choose us.

I heard a heavy relief

Ndlalifa: babe.... are you sure?

He said with his hands on his head. I went to him and hugged him.

Me: Uncle and i met and he told me you want us to do this and i will do it for us

He broke the hug

Ndlalifa: Baby this is a big ask i know and i hate myself to

have to do this to you but it's not like i have any other choice.
This home and these hotels mean the world to our family.
We spent our entire lives here

Me: Baby things might change after we done this.

Ndlalifa: My love for you will never change

Me: I want you to remember those words when we are done
and i am pregnant. I am scared to lose you. I am scared this
will break your relationship with your brother that is why the
three of us have to sit down and talk about this.

Ndlalifa: I agree. We have to go talk at your job at the hotel.
We cannot talk here

Me: I know

Ndlalifa: Thank you baby

I didn't know what to say i just hugged him. I hope this is a good decision i made. I don't know if it is but i know it is the right one for the love i have for my husband.

—

VENDUKA

What did Vatshula mean when he said i wouldn't understand why he chose me to be with him? what am i missing ? What is going on here? I really need to know what is going on and what he meant but unfortunately in this situation i am a groupie who is in an impossible situation of wishing to meet their favourite celebrity and they know they would never meet them. That is the only way i can explain trying to meet Ndlalifa and ask him. Remember throughout our relationship he was the one who contacted me. I cannot contact him because i don't have his contact numbers. So i will never ask him what he meant by what he said because we might never see each other again but me and the wife there are possibilities of meeting because we are kind of in the same circle. The entertainment industry so i will see her i

definitely will. On Monday this week i was one of the people who were selected to be interns at X FM. What i do there is make coffee for the presenters and i join in when they have topics and it is a breakfast show and the wife works for the same station but i have never met her there because she works Saturdays nine to one in the afternoon. I work week days.

I was with my friends talking about last night. Bokang did join us. We had a lot of fun but i left them there when Jumbo came to fetch me. I am sure you are asking yourself why am i going after Ndlalifa when i clearly have something going on with Jumbo well i don't know what crazy experiment this man was trying to do with me and i want to know what was it and why did he cheat on his wife if he loves her the way he says he does.

Ntosh: Last night was amazing guys! Bokang is a babe

Me: That she is So graceful. She really deserved that crown. I somehow thought she wouldn't show up

Lisa: You should actually feel bad because the girl was invited by you but you had to leave

Me: Friend you just said it i had to leave.

Ntosh: Well we had so much fun

Me: Wow i cannot believe the things she told us about the dinner

Lisa: I am still wondering why she invited them if that woman didn't tell them why

Me: Bokang did say she wanted to catch up

Ntosh: I don't think so. Why would you want to catch up with people you look down on? It doesn't make sense to me. Anyway you...

She said looking at me

Me: what about me?

Ntosh: You said you know what to do to get the truth. The last time you said that it failed. We want the whole plan so that we kill it now if it is not going to work

Me: As you guys know i just started working at X FM i want to befriend Summer

Ntosh: Summer your sex buddy's wife?

Me: Yep

Lisa: But she does Saturdays and you do week days how will that work?

Me: This morning in the breakfast show WhatsApp group the host said she will not make it and i suggested that she calls Summer and she liked the idea she said yes so i will be working with Summer on Monday How about that?

Lisa: You sneaky bitch!

Ntosh: The poor woman. I don't want to be her

Me: I will enjoy every moment. By the end of the show i will make sure we are best friends

Lisa: This sounds like fun but be careful. Her husband will not like that a bit

Me: I know he won't and i know he will want to meet and that is when i will get a chance to ask what he meant when he said he had to and i wouldn't understand.

Ntosh: Girl you would do absolutely everything to get what you want.

Me: That is Venduka baby

Lisa: Be careful babe. You are half Asian you don't get so many opportunities if you mess up and your dirty laundry comes out no one will want to be associated with a girl who sleep with married men. Play your game just to get answers not to expose him because things might not go the way you want. Some scandals never put you at the top. There is only one Kim Kardashian babe. Keep that in mind. That is a free advice from your friend

Ntosh raised her hand

Ntosh: Supported by your other friend

I swallowed hard

Me: I know

Ntosh: So we agree we are not exposing the press secretary?

I sighed

Me: No exposing that jerk

Ntosh: Good

She hugged me. Lisa joined in. I love them because they check me out they don't always say go for it. When i am wrong i am wrong. These are my real friends.

NOMZUZU

She leaves in a very suspicious way and make up a story about an aunt that is not well and comes back home after an hour and tell us she is okay that her mother was overreacting then take her husband to go talk? Something shady is going on and i don't know what is but it is definitely going on. I am not stupid. Maybe this white girl can tell me what is?

When i was leaving the cafeteria i saw Marybeth arriving with resident doctors. They were about to have lunch

Me: Hello guys Marybeth a word

She looked at me

Marybeth: Sure

She walked with me

Me: So did you talk with your sister in law?

Marybeth: Yes but we were both in a hurry. We will catch up later

Me: Don't you find it weird that she never told us when she decided to leave and then boom she is back i thought maybe few days would be four to five days

Marybeth: What are you saying Zuzu?

Me: That i smell a rat don't you?

I said sniffing in the air

Me: I can smell a rat

Marybeth: After the falling out with your former best friend did you call and apologise to her?

I gave her the look breathing heavily

Marybeth: i didn't think so

She walked away

Me: Little girl who do you think you are?

She turned around

Marybeth: I find it very funny that you are always smelling a rat in other people's business when the first thing you would see when you go to the mirror is a rat!

Me: Are you calling me a rat!?

Marybeth: Are you a rat?

My noise started moving i was breathing fire. Who the hell does this white girl think she is?

Me: You will regret this!

I furiously walked away

Me: How dare she!

When i got in the hospital i saw a mother and daughter arguing

Mother: Out of all the things you would do with your life you decide to fall pregnant when i am trying so hard to keep you in University! I have worked hard to make sure you have clothes to wear at that school! how are we going to feed a child when i have to feed you!?

Girl: I am sorry mom. I can get an abor...

Me: An abor... what?

They turned and looked at me. I looked around then at them

Me: Why don't you ladies come to my office?

They looked at each other

Me: Mam i understand you are angry with your daughter but you can yell all you want in my office it is soundproof. You don't have to embarrass this sweet girl like this! Come on

Mother: We are going home

Me: I insist you stay. You cannot say no to a wife of a man who is a member of the parliament now can you?

The woman smiled

Mother: I am sorry. I am just upset. I work as a maid for a white family in Pretoria and with the money i support her at university and her brothers it is selfish of her to be pregnant now

Me: Baby where do you study?

Girl: Wits Doctor

I looked away and smiled. She is not showing yet. My weakling son can date this girl and in few weeks we will say she is pregnant and from there my son will be an heir because he has a son. This is going to be great. With a few thousands i am sure this girl will agree. This family seems poor. I think i will give them a deal they cannot refuse

Sponsored

it is selfish of her to be pregnant now

Me: Baby where do you study?

Girl: Wits Doctor

I looked away and smiled. She is not showing yet. My weakling son can date this girl and in few weeks we will say she is pregnant and from there my son will be an heir because he has a son. This is going to be great. With a few thousands i am sure this girl will agree. This family seems poor. I think i will give them a deal they cannot refuse my poor bank balance.

NDLALIFA

This is a talk i didn't think i would have any time soon. I never thought i would sit down with another man and plan how he is going to have sex with my wife. The fact that this is my brother is making this so hard hell even if it was someone else i would still feel like this. I love this woman and what i am asking her to do is so ungodly and i hate it.

Nomzuzu and my brother's wife went to work. Nomzuzu has a meeting at work. My sister in law is working. Being a doctor is hard. My brother and i we are not working on a Saturday but he works on some Sundays because he is a doctor too. I am in my wife's office at the hotel. We are waiting for Sihlwele to talk this out. My wife just got back from her radio show and she has to work at the hotel as well. My wife is a hard working woman. I love that about her.

Me: You were amazing today

Summer: I was?

Me: You know i am not a radio person but i really listen every time you are on air

Summer: That is cute babe. You are the best husband

Me: And you are the best wife any man could ask for

Summer: Oh stop

She kissed my lips then wiped the lipstick from my lips

Me: I love you

Summer: I love you more

We heard a knock from the door. Summer jumped then

collected herself

Summer: Here we go

Me: Are you ready?

She looked at me

Summer: I think i am

I looked at the door

Me: Come in

He walked in looking down and closed the door still looking down. My wife looked at me. Sihlwele turned around and looked at us.

Sihlwele: There is nothing anyone can do or say to make this normal

Me: I know

Sihlwele: I think we shouldn't waste time. I will get into it.

Me: Okay i like that

Sihlwele: My fear is my wife finding out my brother getting messed up by this and struggle to cope knowing what i did with his wife. My fear is also struggling with this lie in front of my wife

Me: I have the same fears bro but uncle says we shouldn't

focus on anything else. He said we should focus on why we are doing this. Besides this will be a once off thing.

Summer: I hate to have to do this too but it is not like we have any choice. I hate it. I am scared because i have never had a fight with my husband. What if things get ugly? I am scared that i will be lying to my best friend.

Sihlwele frowned once my wife said that.

Summer: We have to just go with it with our eyes i guess closed this time?

She said chuckling

Summer: This is crazy

Me: I am sorry guys. This is my fault

Summer: We are not here for that now and this is not your fault. Your father gave you guys ultimatum that could risk you losing your home. You didn't make yourself this way honey

Sihlwele: This needs someone who is strong and please guys if any of us cannot handle this please see someone

Me: Yeah

Sihlwele: Even though we will have to be discreet to that professional...

We heard a knock at the door the door opened one of the workers walked in

Her: Sorry to interrupt Mam one of our residents wants to

see you now at the front desk

Summer stood up

Summer: Is everything okay?

The girl rolled her eyes

Girl: Mr Lewis wants to “deal” with only you mam

Summer: Okay i will be there in few that man is such a diva!

Girl: That he is! okay mam

The girl giggled then closed the door.

Summer: Let's wrap this up i have to go this man pays a lot of money to stay here

Me: Okay so when Summer is ovulating you have to do this here at our suite during the day

Summer: I am ovulating...

Me: Already?

Summer looked at me

Me: I am sorry

Summer: Baby we will do this when you want us to we are not going to do this if...

Me: No it's okay. I am ready

Summer: Today and tomorrow i am not ready. I have to bond with my husband. How about Monday when everyone is at work? and in your case Sihlwele when you are at lunch?

Sihlwele: Sure

Summer: Guys i have to run

She ran out i looked down. I didn't think this was going to happen so soon well i wanted it to happen soon but this feels far too soon. It is happening and i don't know if i am ready.

Sihlwele: Are you okay?

I looked at him

Me: Yes i am fine

He took out an envelop

Sihlwele: Your tests

Me: They are in already?

Sihlwele: Yep

I unwrapped the envelop and looked at them. I let out a sigh of relief

Me: I am negative

Sihlwele: Be careful next time

Me: Yeah...

I stood up clearing my throat.

Me: I need the bathroom please wait for me

Sihlwele: Sure

I walked out and headed to the bathroom. I got in and sat on the toilet sit. I put my hands on my head i looked up tears fell down my face instantly. I feel like my wife cannot wait to sleep with my brother and i know that is not fair to say because maybe she wants this to be over soon. I wish i could see someone but i would never humiliate myself like that. I am a big boy.

I wiped my tears.

Me: Come on man. You're a big bo...

I couldn't finish saying the word my voice broke. I looked down with my head between my thighs

Me: This sucks!

CLEMENTINE

My daughter's future is so bright. She is a sweetheart of our neighbourhood. Everyone loves her and they are proud of her i am proud of her too but through this Nomzuzu thing she has been so emotional more than me about it. This

makes her problematic. When it comes to her mother she is like that and i as a mother have to protect her. It would be sad to see her bright future ruined because she pissed off powerful people. I know my former best friend. She is evil. She would use her husband's power to ruin my daughter's future that is why on our way home yesterday i had to lie when she asked me a question. I really hope she was the only one who took notice though because that would suck if someone else knew what was going on like my daughter did.

The reason i lied to my daughter is because i wanted to handle this myself. She has fought enough for me and i appreciate her for what she did helping me stand up to that overnight snob. Today it is Saturday. I have all the free time in the world. I am taking a drive to one of my old friends to have a talk with him. We need to catch up. It has been a while since we talked. I cannot believe this happened. I cannot believe they did this. I am actually angrier than i thought i would be.

I parked my car outside the yard. I walked out of my car then looked at his home. I smiled and chuckled thinking about the old days. I walked to the gate. I opened and walked in. I saw people sitting outside. Thank God his woman is not here she was going to cause unnecessary drama we don't need right now. The man i am here to see lives or married someone who is very ratchet. I saw Bongane stands up smiling. He is Ndebele from Mpumalanga but we all grew up together here in Soweto but a bit far from where i stayed. He started Whistling when he saw me

I rolled my eyes

Me: Bongane can we talk somewhere private

Bongane: Clementine? You still look good! I cannot believe i

haven't seen you in years when you don't live so far. Why you never visit Tshepisong?

Me: What is of mine here?

Bongane: You are still angry with me for what i did to your uncle?

Me: Only my uncle?

So let's get into it. This man was my boyfriend back in the day but he was a thief and i believe he still is judging by how

he looks. I am sure he has been in and out of prison. He stole my uncle's car with his gangster friends and what he did made my uncle hate him and what he did forced me to make hard decisions that were necessary at the time and they still are. Those decisions were to protect me from my family and disappointment. I didn't want to disappoint them by telling them the thief who stole from us is... maybe i shouldn't say yet

Me: Can we talk somewhere private?

Him: Sure inside

He said showing me inside. I walked in. Inside there was nice furniture. Not bad at all. I looked around. It smells good too.

Bongane: You are still angry?

I looked at him

Me: You didn't only steal from my uncle. You stole from me too! I would sneak you into my house and you stole things from my house remember that!?

Bongane: That was a long time ago. I am not that person anymore

Me: Good for you!

He smiled

Him: You are still feisty

He gave me a seductive look i wanted to throw up

Me: Nice try! Like you said! It was a long time ago! I am not

that girl anymore

Bongane: I see that you are more beautiful now successful

Me: I am not here to talk about me!

Bongane: Okay sure is it time?

Me: Time for what!?

Bongane: for.... You know what

Me: That will never happen and you know what i promised you those years ago i can still do it now so forget it!

Bongane: You women just look down on me and you just reap off the best things that ever happened in my life

Me: Are you still talking only about my daughter or you are also talking about another child that doesn't know you are their daddy?

He swallowed then looked away

Bongane: I am a changed man

Me: You are not good enough to be a part of my daughter's life!

I looked away

Me: More especially now

Bongane: What is happening now?

I shook my head in disbelief. This man knows my daughter is his daughter but he doesn't even watch her life from a distance and find out what is happening with her and he is standing there saying he wants to be a father when he cannot even show he cares? I kept my daughter away from him because he is a criminal. I lied to my family and told them i never knew the father of MY daughter because i didn't want to disappoint my family.

Me: She is in University. She cannot lose focus and you are not even a man a child would be proud of!

Bongane: Why is that? Because i don't have the education you have?

Me: Because you are a scumbag who slept with my best friend and continued sleeping with her for the next three years after she got married!

He swallowed hard

Me: Tell me was it good to look at me while you were sleeping with my friend behind my back!?

Bongane: I don't know what you are talking about!

Me: Oh i think you know what i am talking about! And i also think you know you have a son with Nomzuzu!

His eyes popped out

Bongane: What the hell?

Me: You are really comfortable and proud to have all your children raised by other men!?

He gave me a death stare

Bongane: Clementine i loved you then and i love you now. Having to lay my hand on you would break my heart so i suggest you leave because i have never slept with that woman in my life

Me: Liar!

Bongane: I hate being accused of things i don't know about!

Me: You know that bitch...

I walked passed him. i chuckled

Me: She invited us to dinner in Sandton. She sent us Money to buy clothes to wear there i wanted to spend that money so bad for all these years she had been a bad friend but your daughter had other plans. She sent the money back. I was upset that we had to give it to her but you know what? I am glad we did because her family saw her for who she is!

Bongane: I don't know why you are telling me this!

Me: I am telling you this because i believe you are lying to me when you say you don't know you have a son

Bongane: I don't have a son with Nomzuzu

Me: How much is she paying you to keep quiet?

Bongane walked to the door

Bongane: I don't know what you are talking about! Leave my house!

He opened the door wide looking upset i smiled at him

Me: Well whatever she is paying you i will make sure she triples it when she pays me to shut me up!

I furiously walked to the door

Bongane: clementine you have to sleep with someone for you to father their child!

I chuckled then turned and looked at him

Me: That is correct and you did sleep with her!

I slammed the door in his face then walked to my car hoping he doesn't run after me.

SUMMER

This is probably the evillest and backstabbing thing i have ever done in my life. I just had a meeting with my brother in law and my husband about sleeping with my brother in law and now i am sitting with my brother in law's wife having lunch acting like everything is okay when it is not okay. I really pray to God that i carry this through. I really hope i will be strong and just focus on why i am doing this. At least my husband is part of this imagine if uncle approached me and my brother in law behind my husband's back. I was going to die of guilt. I don't think i was going to be able to keep this up. I think the reason i believe i can do this is because my husband is part of it and the go ahead was given by him. My husband did tell me why we cannot use IVF. Uncle says he cannot break the rules twice. I am not happy

with that; he shouldn't have broken the first rule. Me borrowing my brother's sperm and not tell my husband was not going to be a big deal. My husband was going to be okay that i did it but then again i think things were meant to be done like this that is why uncle handled things the way he did. I have heard about this tradition before and as much as i hate this but i have never heard that a brother gave his sperm. It was always done this way. I don't like this way but i don't think i have a choice.

Anyway i had to catch up with my sister. At breakfast when i arrived we didn't talk much and we couldn't talk in front of everyone and besides that i was in a hurry. I had to go to work.

Marybeth: I am so happy you are back

Me: i am so happy to be back. I missed you guys but i didn't miss the drama queen

Marybeth: That one!

I looked at her it's like she has a lot to tell me about her.

Me: Did something happen?

Marybeth: we had a falling out at work Today and i gave it to her

Me: What was the falling out about?

Marybeth: You

Me: Me?

Marybeth: She has this idea that you lied when you said your aunt was sick

That snake! I have to be careful. If she could snoop and come up with something she would ruin everything for us. We have to be extra careful. I pretended like i was in shock and disappointed in her insensitivity. Marybeth cannot know that i lied to her too.

Me: How can i lie about my aunt being sick?

Marybeth: Well she smelt a rat

I looked at Marybeth

Me: She smelt a rat?

Marybeth: Her words she says somethings smells a rat with what you told the family. She doesn't believe you. I told her straight up that a rat in the family is her

Me: Sis you didn't!?

Marybeth: Actually i surprised myself and i felt guilty after saying it but obviously i didn't show it to her. She is one person who cannot be trusted for her to point fingers and see a fault in other people is so rich!

Me: Wow you did good! That woman is such a bitch she will try and find something wrong where there isn't. She is sickening and i would've said the same too. You don't have to feel bad!

Marybeth: She is the worst. I am not a mean person

Me: You are the sweetest Sis i know that

Marybeth: But that woman brings the nasty side i didn't know was there in me. Anyway you missed out on a lot of drama last night

Me: What happened?

Marybeth: She invited this woman and her daughter from Soweto. Apparently the girl is Miss Soweto and her mother is an old friend of Zuzu's

Me: Oh i know miss Soweto i saw her on DRUM magazine. I really missed out. I didn't know Zuzu had friends

Marybeth: I am glad you used past tense because by the end of the night they showed her they are not her friends

Me: Ha ha ha! what happened?

Marybeth: She invited them and sent them money to buy clothes to wear when they go to her house

Me: What!? Who does that?

Marybeth: She didn't know the daughter is famous and she did that because she was looking down on them. Apparently she never invited the woman to her wedding 22 years ago and they are still mad about that.

Me: Do you think they haven't seen each other in 22 years?

Marybeth: They haven't. She was her best friend and she never invited her to her wedding

Me: I am not surprised. That woman is the devil

Marybeth: There is Something that woman said that made her kick them out right away

Me: She kicked them out?

Marybeth: i am telling you she showed them the door

Me: what did they say?

Marybeth: She said...

Marybeth looked down

Me: What is it?

Marybeth: Onele is such a sweetheart he doesn't deserve this and i really pray my mind is running wild and it is not what i think it is

Me: What are you talking about Marybeth?

Marybeth: That woman said Onele looks like someone but she couldn't remember who your step mom looked really uncomfortable about that

Me: No ways!

Marybeth: that is when she asked them to leave

i chuckled then took my glass of juice and sipped on it

Me: If anything smells a rat at the mansion it is what you just told me.

I am sorry but i think i need to thank uncle Buzumzum because he introduced me to a sangoma who is supposed to be good. I actually have a heavy heart that i will have to go consult about such a sweet boy. This is his mother's fault. She did this. I cannot tell Marybeth that i know a sangoma because i will have to explain how did that happen how do i know the man and we all know i don't wish to go there.

NDLALIFA

I feel like i am going crazy right now. I am still hearing my

wife say she is ovulating. This is playing in my head. It was playing in my head on my way to the house and it is still playing in my head right now. I have been drinking but the voice cannot disappear. I keep asking myself if i am good enough. Obviously i am not good enough because if i was we wouldn't be here today. I am a failure. I cannot make my wife fall pregnant. The way my wife said she was ready made me question myself as a man. Made me ask myself stupid questions like am i not enough? Is she looking forward to this so bad that she was quick to say she was ovulating? That drives me crazy and the fact that i know that is not what she was trying to do is driving me so mad. I know my wife doesn't want my brother. She` loves me and she wants to help me that is why she is doing this but you cannot help the voices at the back of your head. They are very dominant and i am afraid they are messing my head up right now.

What will happen when they have had sex already? what am i going to be like? I am going to lose my mind like i am right at this moment. I am very lucky to have the woman that i have. She is a blessing. Not everyone would agree to do this. She is a strong woman and i have to be strong for her too. I need to stop being selfish.

Me: Fuck!

I hit my head with both my hands in frustration then gulped my whisky. I heard footsteps behind me. I swallowed hard and turned.

Me: bro

Sihlwele: Are you okay?

Me: Yeah

I looked at him and smiled. He came closer. I looked away

Me: I am okay. I am just having a moment

Sihlwele: You don't have to lie to me. Actually

Sponsored

i am the perfect person you should talk to

I turned and looked at him

Me: How can you be okay?

He faintly smiled.

Me: I mean this is happening and it seems like i am the only one who...

Sihlwele: Remember after you got a call from the doctor i was drinking and at some point i was avoiding you?

I nodded my head

Sihlwele: That was my way of dealing with it. I wanted to feel that way until i made a decision and when i made a decision i already accepted the situation. The problem with you was that you didn't deal with it. Your focus was to make us do this. You didn't think about how you would feel when it is actually happening

I swallowed hard. Maybe he is right. I tried hard to convince

myself that i am ready. I guess i wasn't ready i mean i am not ready.

I poured myself another double and gulped it

Sihlwele: You need to slow down man

Me: I need this

Sihlwele: You know you still can change your mind right?

I turned and looked at him

Me: What?

Sihlwele: We don't have to do this. We can let this go and just accept things as they are

Me: No i am fine.

Sihlwele: You don't seem fine

Me: I just told you i am fine! Why can't you take my word for it?

Sihlwele: Bro being all worked up will not help. I can see you are not okay and we cannot do this if you are like this because nothing good will come out of this

I faked a smile

Me: You had your moment to deal with it why can't you

give me a chance to deal with it?

Sihlwele: That is fair

He walked away. I took my phone and dialled uncle's number. His phone rang for three times he answered on the 4th ring

Uncle: Nephew

Me: Uncle we are good to go

Uncle: When are you planning to do it?

Me: Monday at the hotel while everyone is at work

Uncle: Good. This is the right thing to do son trust me.

Me: I hope it is

Uncle: I know it is son. I know this will be hard for you. It is

hard for them too

I looked around then focused on the phone

Me: What if one of them or both of them...

I swallowed hard

Uncle: what?

Me: What if they fall in love?

Uncle: Why would they do that? You are both married!

Me: Uncle sex can change everything

Uncle: Son we cannot think that now! You need to stay focused!

Me: What i am asking you is important uncle; we are not stupid people. We are smart we cannot ignore the outcome

of all this

Uncle: The outcome i am focusing on and i know of is you getting your heir

I hung up then poured myself another drink. I didn't drink it. I just stared into space holding the glass tears falling down my cheeks. He is not helping me at all.

ONELE

Today has been a drag. I don't have any line. Having one friend sucks. I regret having only one Friend. If i knew Sakhe was an ass i wouldn't have focused on our friendship. I am really bored right now. I have been studying and i could do with fresh air but i cannot go anywhere. I cannot go to the mall i am not a child.

Anyway this morning i decided to block Sakhe before he could text me and try to talk about what happened there is nothing he can say that could change what he did. I am kind of done with him and his bullshit. I need to focus on what is important and that is my books. I am sick of people who are trying to control my life. My mother thinks she knows what is best for me. I go out there and find a friend. What does he do? He also thinks he knows what i need. I am done living for people.

I received a text while sitting alone in my room. It is from mom. She is asking me not to leave home because she wants to talk to me when she comes back. I wonder what she wants this time. We haven't talked ever since she humiliated us at dinner. I read the message then clicked my tongue then threw my phone away. I heard a knock at the door.

Me: Come!

The door opened. Moose walked in

Moose: Mr Onele there is a young man by the name Sakhe who is here to see you

I jumped off bed and looked at Moose

Me: He is downstairs?

Sakhe: No sir. We couldn't let him in until we talked to you

Me: Send him in i will be downstairs in a minute

Moose: Yes sir

He walked out. i sighed then put on my sleepers then dragged my feet to the door. What the hell does he want? I walked out and headed downstairs. He has some balls to come to my house after mom was so cold to him. He is suddenly not scared of her now? When i got down. I saw him walk in.

Sakhe: Dude you are in your pyjamas at this time?

So we are going to act like last night never happened?

Me: Is that a problem? I am at home

He smiled

Sakhe: You are lazy man

Me: What do you want?

He swallowed hard

Sakhe: Bro you can't even offer me a drink?

Me: There is a reason i never invited you to my house. You have some nerve to come to my house uninvited

Sakhe: Look man i was drunk

Me: Don't lie! You were not drunk when i left your house after you kicked me out!

Sakhe: I am sorry man it's just that i didn't like what you said

Me: I still stand by what i said. I don't date just any girl

Sakhe: Okay i get it. Let's find you a girl of your calibre then?
How about that?

I looked at him for a few seconds not saying anything. He was just smiling looking at me waiting for an answer

Me: Why is it that the fact that i don't have a girlfriend

bothers you?

He exhaled then looked down. He looked up at me

Sakhe: Do you even like girls?

I looked at him in shock. What did he just say to me?

Me: Moose!

Moose came from the kitchen running.

Me: I am sorry to bother you i didn't know you were busy

Moose; Sir i don't mind

I smiled

Me: No go Moose i got this

He smiled then walked back to the kitchen. I turned and looked at Sakhe

Me: Follow me

I said walking to the door. He followed me. I opened the door wide then looked at him

Me: Get out

Sakhe: What!?

Me: Get the fuck out of my house before i threw you out bra

He looked at me then shook his head chuckling

Me: I will not say it again

He walked out then turned around

Sakhe: Are you really...

I didn't want to hear it. I slammed the door hard

Me: Pay back is a bitch Bitch!

Moose: Sir?

I turned fast and smiled at him

Me: Nothing Moose

NOMZUZU

I was still with this woman and her daughter. I told them about my plan. I told them that i want her daughter to seduce my son so that he could sleep with her. After two or three weeks she will tell him she is pregnant. I want my husband to give my son the legacy already. I want him to see that Ndlalifa cannot have children. I want to humiliate that son of a bitch. I want everyone to see that he is a failure. I want to take the mansion. These boys are too old to be living with their father. When they are out there in their small house my husband built for them they will thank me when they are

enjoying the freedom. The mansion is mine and this boy better sleep with this naïve girl and make her a wife.

Valerie took me when i was nothing and made me her sister wife. Fame and money made me classy. This girl is poor. This is my way of giving back. I know living with us will make her classy. I am impressed that she is in university. She will make a smart daughter in law. My son has to marry her when she tells him she is pregnant.

Me: First of all i have to apologise i didn't get your name. Let's hear your name.

Girl: My name is Pamela

Me: Pamela. I love that name.

She and her mother smiled.

Me: So we are in agreement?

Mother: Yes! right Pamela?

The girl looked at me

Me: Don't worry about the father of that child. He wasn't even going to do the things i will do for that bundle of joy. This is a ticket

Mother: Pamela this woman says she can send us 150K Now! that is a lot of money! I am sure this boy is a loser and besides you were talking abortion

Me: Exactly!

Pamela: We are in business

She said extending her hand. I think i am going to like her. I didn't shake her hand i looked at it

Me: Before that you have to promise me something

Pamela: Anything

Me: When you start seeing my son. You cannot see your little boyfriend. You will be his forever!

Pamela: Looking at you i am sure your son is handsome. I don't mind.

I shook her head

Me: Good now give me your account number

She looked at her mother. Her mother took out her phone and showed me the account number. I sent the money.

Me: It might reflect a bit later though

Pamela: okay

Me: Can i trust both of you to be discreet?

Pamela: You can trust us

Mother: My daughter and i have been through a lot of struggles. We wouldn't take an opportunity like this for granted

Me: I love that

They smiled

Mother: We have to go now

Me: Bye we will be in touch i took your mother's number

Pamela: I will be updated by the two of you then

I smiled they walked to the door and made their way out.
When i heard the door closes I stood up and smiled.

Me: You will know who i am Valerie's sons!

My phone rang. I looked at it. My smile disappeared when i saw who was calling. What is this idiot want? I have been ignoring his calls. I answered

Me: Bongane what do you want?

Bongane: I have been trying to call you!

Me: You got me now what is going on? Don't tell me it is time for your monthly payment?

Bongane: Of course not! You paid me last week!

Me: Exactly! So what is this about?

Bongane: We have a problem

Me: Does the problem has a name?

Bongane: Clementine!

Oh no! i almost fell i balanced at the edge of the desk

M: She knows?

Bongane: i am afraid she does

I hung up the phone and started panicking

Me: Damn it!

17

MARYBETH

At work on Saturdays and Sunday we knock off early. I was so tired. I needed to take shower after such a long day. Even if i wasn't tired i always take a shower when i get home. It is important because i work with patients and some have corona virus so i cannot bring all that home. While in the shower i felt strong arms around my body. I closed my eyes and smiled. I wonder where he was because when i got here he wasn't home.

I turned around and looked at him. He smiled. He was butt naked as well

Me; Hey handsome

Sihlwele: Hey beautiful

He ran his hands in my hair and pulled me closer for a kiss. We kissed for about a minute with water running down on us. He squeezed my boobs i let out a soft moan i had my hands around his neck kissing him hungrily. He was already hard and he was the second he walked in. It looks like he was watching me shower. He carried me i wrapped my legs around his waist. He made me lean against the wall. He kept kissing me hard and with his other hand squeezing my boob while moving his waist with his penis rubbing around my private parts.

Me: Oh yeah baby

He kept rubbing himself against me. I now had my arms around his body squeezing him hard. He put me down and turned me around. I had my hands against the wall with my ass bending over waiting for him to enter me. I felt both his hands grabbing my bum cheeks. He parted them i closed my eyes. He went down on his knees

Sihlwele: Bend over a bit more

I did as he said

Sihlwele: Damn

I felt his warm tongue teasing my genitalia

Me: Oh yes baby!

PAMELA (Sakhe's girlfriend)

I am sure you are asking me why am i doing this when i have a boyfriend. To be honest with you i might be bubble and happy but the struggle is real. My mom works so hard for us.

I am poor but i don't wear that every day for everyone to see. Sakhe doesn't know anything about my struggles at home. He sees me beautiful and happy. He has no idea that i have a mother who is a maid. He never asked and i wouldn't go around with that tag on my chest too. Sakhe is a naïve boy. I believe this man who cannot ask girls out could help me and maybe he is matured and he could change my life forever. This lady seems to be very rich. I cannot wait to meet this boy. I hope he is handsome though because i cannot leave my pretty boyfriend for an ugly man. It doesn't matter if he is rich. I am not good at pretending. Sakhe is young and i don't think his family would approve of him having a child that is why it is easy to strip away all his rights to my child just so i could have a better future for me and my family. If Sakhe saw a future for us he would know where my home is but he doesn't and i don't blame him because he us young and me being pregnant will complicate his life. In the morning i fainted at home and i thought it was hangover from the party last night but mom insisted i went to the hospital that is how i found out i am 16 weeks pregnant.

We spent a night together after the party and i want to spend tonight with him too. I hope he is up for it because i need this i need to spend more time with him before i dump him. This woman said we are going to meet on Monday with her son so i assume from then i am not allowed to meet Sakhe. The good thing about me leaving him is that he doesn't know i am pregnant. If he knew he was going to make things hard for me and the mystery guy i haven't met. I know if Sakhe would know this plan would fail and that would ruin this woman's plan to make his son believe the baby is his.

We couldn't believe our eyes when we saw the money reflect. When it did mom and i didn't waste time. We went to the mall and we started with clothes for me. I have to look good on Monday when i am meeting this guy. We also bought clothes for my siblings then we went grocery shopping. Christmas came early for us. It is amazing how God works. We have struggled a lot in my family. I am happy we got this break.

Mom: I am so happy right now Pam. I will go to work on Monday with no worries about what my kids are going to eat. I feel like financial stress will not be a thing for the whole year

Me: Mom maybe forever depending on how things go on Monday and if they go well we have to make sure we save money in fact even if they don't go well we have to start saving some of the money

Mom: And if he likes you that will mean things will be great for our family. That woman mentioned that her husband is working in parliament

Me: Wow! They are rich mom! I cannot wait

Mom: Don't disappoint baby. Make sure he likes you

Me: i will never force him to like me but if he does i will do my best to make him happy and i cannot believe we didn't get that woman's name

Mom: we forgot. Everything happened so fast

Me: Yeah but good thing she has our number

Mom: Yeah...

We didn't get her name i don't know why she didn't tell us and we didn't take her number i mean she is the one who needs us so i believe she will call soon.

SIHLWELE

One day my wife is going to find out what i did and things will get ugly i want to make sure when we get there she doesn't hate me enough to leave me. I will work as hard as i

can to give her attention. I believe if i do that She will not notice that i am being distracted. The mistakes people make when they are cheating are changing and acting differently. I am not a cheat but i believe a woman would never suspect a thing if you make them happy and that is what i intend to do.

We were still making love in the shower she came just from me rimming her. I felt her legs shaking i stood up and put my hand on her small waist my right hand directed myself to her wet pussy. I rubbed it with my head she was moaning so loud thank God the room has sound proof. I inserted myself the head was in the head was in i took it out and teased her again she grabbed it and shoved it in then screamed while throwing her ass back at me. i started moving fast and hard with both my hands on her waist hitting it from the back.

Marybeth: Yes! Yes! oh yeah baby harder!

Me: You like that beautiful?

I said grabbing her neck turning her head so she could look at me while i am fucking her hard

Marybeth: Yes! Yes baby

I smashed my lips on hers and upped the pace she was shaking even her lips were trembling. I pumped her hard i swear she was losing her mind her face turned red

Me: Baby i am coming!

Marybeth: Oh fuck me!

I went in hard and held on to her tinny sexy body. She started pushing back. My legs started shaking really fast

Me: Ahhh fuck! Fuck damn baby!

She continued moving her waist bouncing her ass on my dick. I hugged her from behind biting and licking her ear.

NOMZUZU

I couldn't believe what i just heard. When Clementine said she couldn't remember who my son looked like she lied she was messing with my head. Here i was happy that she doesn't know who my son looked like and i was so sure that she would never see my son again and that it would be hard for her to place the face. How can i be such a fool because this woman was dating Bongane when Bongane and i hooked up. Bongane and i were not dating. We were having sex behind his girlfriend and that girlfriend was my former best friend Clementine. Bongane and i had this undeniable connection the one that was hard to hide but we made sure we avoided being together with her. I Remember one time we were at a party we would sneak out to kiss leaving my friend inside. We hooked up once or twice while i was married then i stopped it because i had to look at the bigger

picture. The sex was good with Bongane. Way better than with Mzwanele. He still doesn't match it even today but because i love him and he has so much power i am okay with it. We make it work. I make sure i do all the work so i can be satisfied. That is how things have been going over the years and i am happy with our sex life. I can't complain. He improved a bit.

About three months later after i ended the thing that was going on between Bongane and i i realised i was pregnant and i thought he was my husband's son. I didn't know until he was a teenager. I started seeing his real father in him and i remember the day i noticed i was conflicted because all along i thought he was Vatshula through and through. It was heart-breaking for me. I remember crying alone and beating myself up about it. My husband doesn't know this boy isn't his and I am willing to make sure he never finds out. Onele would hate me and we would lose everything and i cannot afford that. I didn't spend all these years with this man only to be stripped away everything. I am his living wife and i deserve to be rewarded for it.

After i hung up on Bongane i had to call him again and talk about this. I would be damned to let this woman ruin this for me. She cannot be mad at me for not inviting her to my wedding. I didn't owe her that she is not my sister. She is not going to mess up my life. I will not let it Happen. I have to be honest though.

I had to call Bongane again after i hung up on him. Nothing seems to be working. The fact that my second attempt to save my family is also a disaster like the meeting with slay queens it just shows that maybe what i am doing is wrong. It is a sign but i will not let a sign reap off all i have worked so hard for. I will not let that happen. Bongane answered.

Bongane: Welcome back

Me: Bongane i don't understand. How did this woman...

Bongane: I should be asking you that! how did she find out about your son?

Me: I invited her and her daughter over for dinner because i wanted her daughter to date my son but i changed my mind she is a hooligan like her mother!

Bongane: are you crazy?

Me: what! How was i supposed to know she would notice
Onele looks like you?

Bongane: That is not what i am talking about!

ME: Then what are you talking about?

Bongane: You wanted both my children to date!?! Are you
out of your mind! Did you think about the time line? I was
dating her by the time the girl was born!

Me: That beautiful girl is your child?

Bongane: We also have a beautiful son togeth...

Me: My son is not yours! That is Vatshula's son!

Bongane: We both know what i mean

Me: Bongane you have to silence that woman!

Bongane: Silence her how?

Me: You are the thug here! Don't act like you don't know what i mean. That woman is coming back with a childhood silly rage and she is determined to ruin my life. She has to die and you have to do it!

Bongane: What!? Nomzuzu i will never kill the mother of my child forget it!

Me: You are an idiot! This affects you too Bongane! The money i send you every month will not come in if the truth comes out!

Bongane: Then make sure it doesn't come out because i will not kill the mother of my daughter

Me: Okay fine!

Bongane: That doesn't mean you should ask someone else to do it

Me: Of course i will!

Bongane: If Clementine dies you will go to jail and i will make sure my daughter and i make sure of it!

Me: No one will believe a low life criminal like you!

Bongane: No one will believe me but they will definitely recognise your unique recognisable voice

I kicked my desk

Me: Bongane are you recording me?

Bongane: Someone has to! Woman you lost your God damn mind!

I hung up my phone then looked at me table i pushed everything that was on the table to the floor screaming like a mad woman.

Me: AHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!

The front door opened.

Security: Mam...

Me: You will close that door behind you if you know what is good for you!

Security: Sorry mam

He said moving back and closed the door. I started pacing up and down

Me: Shit! Shit!

SUMMER

I really hope this visit will not backfire on me. I feel like i have a lot on my shoulders and i feel like it is a crime at my age to have all of this on my shoulders. I am young and i should be enjoying my life as a young married woman but i can't because i am about to sleep with my brother in law with my husband knowing. The future of my marriage is hanging on the balance at this moment. I am afraid but i am a big girl. I think i can do this. I have to think about the love of my life

at this point. I don't see my life without this man and if anyone thinks i am not doing this for myself too then they don't know how we feel about each other. I am doing this for me too because i don't want to lose him. i cannot keep saying i love him but when the going gets tough i easily give up. I am in this relationship for the long haul.

You are asking where i am right now? well here goes nothing.

Me: I am happy you agreed to see me today and you didn't meet me half way to your house this time.

Sitshingitshani: I agreed to see you because i knew you didn't come to talk about the baby thing

I chuckled

Me: Okay i must admit...

Sitshingitshani: Now you believe i am legit?

Me: When i came with uncle i thought maybe you had a talk about this visit that is why you did what you did

Sitshingitshani: Let me tell you something about Sitshingitshani Mrs Vatshula...

Me: What is that Makhosi?

He looked at me. We were both sitting down on the rug. He turned and sat on his knees

Sitshingitshani: He listens to no man. The only people he listens to are those who put him where he is today

i smiled. I must say now believe he is a good sangoma.

Me: I see that Makhosi. So the ancestors want me to do this?

He smiled at me

Me: Oh i did say i didn't come here to talk about that

Sitshingitshani: Exactly Mrs Vatshula

Me: So what i came for. Was my sister being paranoid or there is something in the water

He looked down and cleared his throat.

Me: Oh My God.

Sitshingitshani: The boy is a bastard

Me: Oh My God! This is bad i thought i would celebrate this but Onele doesn't deserve all of this

Sitshingitshani: Yeah the boy has a deceitful woman for a mother. She is power hungry and she is trying hard in fact she is determined to do whatever it takes to be noticed. She has been trying to be Valerie for years but she is just known to be Valerie's sister wife nothing more

I smiled

Me: So this means that we can expose her and my husband...

Sitshingitshani: Summer Valerie's ancestors want you to do

this. Mzwanele has a daughter with Nomzuzu. He doesn't care much about following tradition he is a city man and he wouldn't mind making a girl the sole heir so the plan is still on

I looked up

Me: Now that is disappointing

Sitshingitshani: I know and i am sorry

Me: Why did you keep this to yourself if you knew this all along? You should've exposed that witch! She deserves to be humiliated!

Sitshingitshani: I will not tell you my reasons but you are not going to tell anyone either!

Me: What?

Sitshingitshani: Same reason i didn't tell anyone

Me: But i don't know this reason!

He stood up. Being a sangoma went out the window now.
He walked away. I stood up

Me: Makhosi what is it? I cannot keep a secret like this to myself!

Sitshingitshani: You can!

Me: Tell me why you haven't told the family!?

He turned around and looked at me.

Sitshingitshani: When your father in law passes...

I swallowed hard nervous

Sitshingitshani: I have been shown so many times it will be from heart attack

I put my hand on my chest tears threatening to come out. No matter what i still love my father in law and he is a great father to his sons. Talking about his death is not nice to hear. A tear escaped my eye.

Me: When?

Sitshingitshani: i am not God Mrs Vatshula. I don't know when that will be that is why i fear breaking the old man's heart

I looked away wiping my tears

Me: I understand

Sitshingitshani: So we agree that you will not tell anyone?

I turned around

Me: I trust my...

Sitshingitshani: Mrs Vatshula when i say not anyone i mean it!

Me: How can i handle this on my own Makhosi?

Sitshingitshani: The same way you will handle lying to your sister in law about having sex with her husband!

Me: That is not fair!

Sitshingitshani: So is life Mrs Vatshula i am sorry

I felt tears running down my cheeks

Me: I can't! this is a lot!

I took out a few hundreds and threw them on the floor then ran out crying.

SUMMER

I have mixed emotions about my visit to that man. I found out something i didn't want to find out and now i have to live with knowing that. That man is a legit sangoma and when he says you cannot do something you have no choice but to follow his instructions. I wish i never went there but if i didn't again i was not going to find out that Nomzuzu lied to this family and what sucks about this even more is the fact that i have to keep that to myself. How many secret one can hold on to? This is a lot. This is too much i don't know what to do right now. I feel like i will go crazy.

When i got home i found my husband at the bar drunk alone. This is so unlike him but i understand why he is drinking. After our meeting even though i had to leave them i noticed that he was conflicted about this. He said he was ready but my husband is not ready at all. I don't think he is ready. He

lied. I think he is more desperate than ready. I don't blame him for feeling that way. This is not a normal thing to accept to do. All of this is not normal.

Anyway i took him to out bedroom. It was not easy to walk up the stairs with him he is a tall man. We got to our bedroom. I made him sit on our bed.

Me: I will go get you water you have to sober up

Ndlalifa: I don't want to sober up

Me: Baby no

Ndlalifa: Where have you been?

I smiled at him.

Me: I was at work. be happy i came home early. You know i leave work at six.

Ndlalifa: It is Saturday

Me: That doesn't apply at the hotel babe. Guests come in and out of the hotel

Ndlalifa: You are right

Me: Baby i have to go get you water you are drunk!

I walked away

Ndlalifa: Make love to me

I smiled then paused for a few seconds.

Me: My love you are drunk. I will be right back

Ndlalifa: You don't want to make love to me when you know what is going to happen? Is it why you don't want to sleep with me?

I cannot believe this. I turned around upset. I am tired of this. Just an hour ago it was Sitshingitshani with emotional

blackmail now him?

Me: Oh My God i am going to explode with all this emotional blackmail! I cannot take it!!

I snapped tears running down my face He looked at me shocked that i just raised my voice at him. Okay maybe i over reacted. He doesn't know what that man said i shouldn't take my frustration out on him

Me: I am sorry baby

He stood up and made his way to the door looking sad

Ndlalifa: i will sleep in the guest room

We are too young for this bullshit! I cannot let him do this to us. He walked passed me

Me: You are doing no such thing!

I grabbed his arm and pulled him closer. He almost fell on me. I kissed him hard. I knew this was going to bring us nothing but problems. This is my first fight with my husband.

We never fought before and i will not let it happen not on my watch. Things will not get ugly. I will give him what he wants. I cannot afford to see him upset. He has never been upset when talking to me before. I don't think i want to see that again.

NOMZUZU

I feel like my head is going to explode. Not knowing what Clementine will do is driving me crazy. I know that woman is a woman with a vengeance and knowing that Bongane is not going to help me with her i feel helpless. I am just scared just by not knowing what she is planning. I know i can feel it in my blood she is going to do something and not knowing

what it is killing me. If i knew i would be working on my attack right away but i don't know what she is up to. Not knowing is messing with my head and i don't like feeling like this but you know what? I am not going to let this ruin my evening. I already had a bad day after learning that Clementine knows about Onele and she went to see Bongane. As if that wasn't enough wait early around midday i had a fight with that white bitch! She is going to tell everyone why she treated me like that. I want everyone to know what she said to me! who the hell does she think she is? That bitch is living in my house and she has the audacity to disrespect me! i want my husband to lose all the respect he had for her. That is if he had any respect for her.

We were sitting at the living room waiting for six i saw my son walking down. I smiled. my baby boy is early. I am proud of him for respecting dinner time. I heard giggles coming down. Sihlwele and his wife are giggling and kissing. Maybe they think this is a hotel. I rolled my eyes annoyed.

Me: Honey do you like that?

Mzwanele: What?

Me: Them kissing like that in front of us

Mzwanele: My love i didn't see that. If you didn't look up there you wouldn't see that they were kissing. My sons don't kiss their wives in front of us

Onele: Ma you wanted to talk to me?

Me: Oh that can wait baby. We have to eat now. Thank you for coming down early

He smiled

Onele: It is still early though so don't over react. Summer and bro will come down in no time

I faked a smile

Me: We will see about that

Sihlwele: Good evening family

Me: I can tell it is a good evening. You cannot take your hands off each other

They looked at each other all giddy. What is going on? Love is in the air this evening

Me: Did she tell you she insulted me at work?

My son and his father looked at Marybeth

Sihlwele: What?

Marybeth: Zuzu do we have to do this? Or you also want to tell them what you said for me to say what i said?

Me: Here we go again blaming me for all your disrespect!

Marybeth: Please tell them what i said the truth this time because the last time you said awful things to Summer you came here and lied to everyone about everything you said!

I chuckled then looked at my husband.

Me: This girl called me a rat!

Mzwanele looked at Marybeth

Mzwanele: Marybeth is that true?

Marybeth exhaled.

Marybeth: Father i was working. She came to me and started telling me her theory about why Summer was not here at home for two days.

Mzwanele: Didn't Summer say her aunt was not okay but she wasn't too serious when they went to see her? why would you assume that she lied to us?

Me: Honey her husband said she wasn't going to be home for few days and it was barely two days and she was back and the first thing she did when she arrived was take her husband to talk. I was just voicing my concerns and since she and Marybeth are close. I was just trying to reach out using her hoping this girl would talk to her sister in law and find out what is going on

Marybeth: Oh stop!

Mzwanele: Marybeth she is still your mother!

Marybeth: i am sorry father. I am just tired of Zuzu always twisting everything in front of everyone! She said it in the most malicious way possible! She said what is going on smells a rat and because i was still angry that she treated

Summer that way and lied to you guys about it the truth this time because the last time you said awful things to Summer you came here and lied to everyone about everything you said!

I chuckled then looked at my husband.

Me: This girl called me a rat!

Mzwanele looked at Marybeth

Mzwanele: Marybeth is that true?

Marybeth exhaled.

Marybeth: Father i was working. She came to me and started telling me her theory about why Summer was not here at home for two days.

Mzwanele: Didn't Summer say her aunt was not okay but she wasn't too serious when they went to see her? why would you assume that she lied to us?

Me: Honey her husband said she wasn't going to be home for

few days and it was barely two days and she was back and the first thing she did when she arrived was take her husband to talk. I was just voicing my concerns and since she and Marybeth are close. I was just trying to reach out using her hoping this girl would talk to her sister in law and find out what is going on

Marybeth: Oh stop!

Mzwanele: Marybeth she is still your mother!

Marybeth: i am sorry father. I am just tired of Zuzu always twisting everything in front of everyone! She said it in the most malicious way possible! She said what is going on smells a rat and because i was still angry that she treated Summer that way and lied to you guys about it i told her

there is nothing that smells a rat i said she is the rat!

Mzwanele: Daughter in law you have no right to call your mother that

Me: Tell her!

Mzwanele: And you!

He said looking at me. I swallowed hard

Mzwanele: You are an elder here. You are these kids mother!
Act like it! stay away from their business! If they are having
problems they will tell us! You have no right!

Astrid came to us

Astrid: I am sorry to interrupt

Me: What is it Astrid?

Astrid: Dinner is ready mam

Me: Thank you Astrid!

I looked at my family

Me: Everyone go to the dinner table! I will go up there and drag that couple down those stairs! We are not going to wait for them i am hungry!

I said walking to the stairs

Sihlwele: You are not allowed to climb those stairs!

Me: Why not? This is my house!

I said walking up the stairs! The reason i am going to get them is because i don't want to sit there and listen to this man telling me to stay out of it. There is a problem between them and that girl insulted me. I had to talk about it. How can he be on her side when i am the one who was disrespected?!

SUMMER

I underestimated how strong my husband is. I didn't think he would be this amazing when he is this wasted. I was laying on my back he dipped his head on my Vjay his lips and tongue were doing the work. He was blowing my mind i put my hand at the back of his head and pushed him in with my other hand squeezing my boob

Me: Oh Yes

He played his tongue on my clitoris

Me: Oh baby

He lifted my right leg up and literally drank me. I could hear him sip all the juice and pulling my privates with his lips.

Me: Oh My God baby this is so good

He came up to me and kissed my lips while rubbing his dick against my privates.

Me: I love you

He broke the kiss i looked at his dreamy eyes i felt him enter me

Me: Oh yes!

He smashed his lips on mine and started moving in and out slowly

Ndlalifa: You love that?

Me: Yes don't stop!

He went in and out slowly for a beautiful for quiet some time then minutes later He upped the pace

Me: Oh Fuck me baby

He took it out then pulled me down to the bottom of the bed. He grabbed my arms. I stood up. We started kissing again while standing. After almost a minute he pushed me i fell on my back on the bed. He lifted my legs up and entered me again. I let out a moan

He had my legs supported by his big arms. He pumped me hard i put my arms around his neck screaming. He is so good. he lifted me up and continued pumping me while he was carrying me on his arms. His back was facing the door. I was looking over his shoulder licking his ear moaning in pleasure. The door opened. The fuck is Nomzuzu doing here!?

Me: Oh fuck me hard baby! Yes right there! right there! oh you so good baby!

Nomzuzu moved back fast and shut the door. Ndlalifa stopped

Ndlalifa: What was that?

Me: Don't worry about that come on babe!

Ndlalifa: Babe we just got caught...

Me: It was no one now are you going to cum or not?

He didn't ask anything further. He started where he left off

Me: Oh yes! Harder! Harder!!

SIHLWELE

My wife is the sweetest but don't ever think you can walk all over her. Between Summer and Marybeth you would think Summer would be the one who is able to put Zuzu in her place but it is the opposite. My wife checks that woman. What she called her is hilarious. I couldn't stop laughing in the living room. I wanted to piss Zuzu off with my laugh. I decided to stay out of it because i don't enjoy disrespecting this woman in front of Onele. I knew my wife got it that is why i didn't say a word.

I cannot believe Zuzu went upstairs. I have never seen her walk up on that side. This woman is crazy. How can he go to the rooms of men who have wives? What the hell is wrong with her? i get it she is upset that dad isn't falling for all her act but for her to go get my brother and his wife? That is not cool. My wife and i had sex in the shower before we came down. I hope she finds them having sex. There is no business of hers on our side of this house.

This woman is crazy. She is making a fool of herself every day. It is just one thing after another. She is losing her mind as she gets older.

Marybeth: Father i am sorry for calling Zuzu a rat. I just don't like gossiping about family. She is just so mean and hostile towards the four of us.

Mzwanele: You were wrong to call her that she is your mother but i understand why you would be upset. Nomzuzu likes to look for trouble where there isn't

Onele: What she is doing right going up there that is not cool.

Mom don't respect my brothers and you dad!

Mzwanele: i Will talk to your mother.

Dad looked at me

Mzwanele: I expected you to say something after your wife told us what happened.

Me: Sometimes you get tired of doing the same thing every day dad. Talking to Zuzu is a waste of time because she doesn't listen. She will apologize then tomorrow do the same

thing. One can take so much. I am just happy my wife is able to defend herself from her

My wife smiled at me. I saw Zuzu walking down fast

Me: I hate to say i told you so

She didn't say anything

Zuzu: Off to the dinner table. I thought i would find you there!

Mzwanele: We were waiting for you

Nomzuzu: I cannot believe we had to wait for people who waited for dinner time to have sex!

I laughed

Nomzuzu: This is disgusting! How do you eat after seeing that!?

Onele: How do you know they were having sex mom? Did you open their door without knocking? Did you barge in?

She swallowed hard. She didn't do that did she? I looked at my dad with my eyes wide open

Onele: Unbelievable! Dad talk to your wife! This is the reason she is not allowed to go there!

Mzwanele: Watch how you speak about your mother young man! This is your mother not your friend!

Onele looked down. Dad looked at Zuzu

Dad: Bedroom now!

Nomzuzu: But honey we...

Dad: Now!

We looked at each other and smiled. She stood up and followed dad.

Marybeth: I hope she is just assuming they were having sex she didn't actually open the door and saw it

Onele: She saw it if she didn't she was going to defend herself when dad asked to talk to her in private

Me: Bro is right. She barged in and caught them having sex

Marybeth: This is so wrong! Maybe she wants us gone. I mean that Is what she said to us at the hotel. Maybe this is her plan to make us feel unwelcomed.

Onele: She is the one who should go!

I looked at my wife. Onele stood up

Onele: I lost my appetite

He walked up the stairs. I exhaled

Me: Another dinner ruined

Marybeth: One person is always responsible for that.

19

—

NOMZUZU

I am tired to fight with this man. In two weeks we have to do the same thing in our bedroom and talk about the same son who is being a spoilt brat? How was i supposed to know that

they were having sex when it was time for us to have dinner? The time was literally 18:03 way passed the time for dinner and now i am the problem? I am really curious to find out what is it that is so wrong i did to that boy and her slay queen. I understand he doesn't want to look like he is choosing sides but he knows this kids don't respect us more especially me. We cannot wait for them they should wait for them they should wait for us.

When i got to the room my husband was already inside pacing up and down. I looked at him.

Me: Bab...

Mzwanele: Hey!

That was unexpected! I was shocked to hear him hey me. He said that giving me a hand indicating that i should shut up

Mzwanele: It is time for me to talk! I am not interested in anything you have to say to me do you hear!?

Me: Babe it was way passed dinner time!

Mzwanele: When people are late you start eating. You have never went up there to invade my sons' privacy!

Me: Baby this is ridiculous. Why am i restricted in my house!

Mzwanele: This house is their house! You found them here!

Me: That is not fair honey!

Mzwanele: How dare you make my children feel uncomfortable in their own home?

I swallowed hard

Mzwanele: How dare you?

Me: Sweetheart since it was way passed time for dinner i thought maybe they were decent. I didn't expect to see them having sex

Mzwanele: You didn't have to see them! You should've knocked! Woman you shouldn't even been there in the first place!

Me: Baby it breaks my heart to hear you speak to me like this

I said tears running down my face crying

Me: I see hatred in your eyes and i don't want my husband to hate me

Mzwanele: Nomzuzu i don't hate you and you know that!
Your behaviour towards my sons and their wives will force me to decide to take you and move in to that house before it is done!

Me: No!

I let go of my lower body and fell on my knees and put my hands together begging him

Me: You cannot do that honey please. We are not defeated yet. You cannot decide this...

Mzwanele: I can! I make the rules in this house and you seem to forget that!

Me: i didn't forget. You are the head of this family

Mzwanele: You cannot make my sons and their wives uncomfortable in their home! Nomzuzu...

He started breathing heavily. I used to manipulate him but today he is so angry. He doesn't want to see reason

Me: My love?

Mzwanele: I should've built you a house 22years ago when i

married you

Me: No! Please don't say that! please baby

He looked away

Mzwanele: I don't know why i thought you could live happily with my family without causing problems

Me: I am your family baby! It's me! Your wife!

I stood up and walked to him crying

Mzwanele: But i cannot beat myself up about that because i didn't know who you were at the time...

Me: Please don't say that (crying hard)

Mzwanele: I am going down there and i am going to have dinner in peace

Me: I am sorry

Mzwanele: You embarrass me sometimes

He walked to the door

Me: I am....

He paused then turned around

Mzwanele: Actually that is not true you embarrass me all the time!

I put my hand on my mouth. How can he say something so hurtful to me? he walked out and slammed the door. I sat on our bed and continued crying.

ONELE

Last night was not what i imagined was going to be at dinner but nothing surprises me about this family when it is time to

eat. I left and went to bed. I was surprised to see Moose bringing my dinner upstairs. Marybeth asked him to bring it to me. I ate in my room in peace. When everyone was in bed i went down to put the plate in the kitchen. I am tired of my mother's drama. If i had relatives i would move out and go live with them. I am tired of sitting there and watch her acting crazy.

Maybe i should speak to my father about giving me my money. I can rent an apartment in town. Mom is driving everyone crazy. While i was laying in bed thinking about all this. I received a text. When i looked at it Sakhe's name popped up.

Me: This dude doesn't know how to give up does he?

In the text he says he will see me on Monday and we have to squash this blah blah blah. I don't want to talk shit with him. He is dead to me after what he asked me. My decision for me to not want to date has nothing to do with homosexuality. He is crazy. I cannot believe that is what he thinks of me. I am done with him. Maybe this is a good thing. I will not have to deal with his ratchet bitch again. That girl is so annoying i cannot stand her cheap ass and Sakhe expects me to sleep with her cheap friend he must be crazy.

Anyway my door opened. I jumped then shook my head in disbelief. She did that to my brother and his wife last night now she is doing it to me?

Me: Mom do you know why dad was upset with you?

Mom: I am not here to talk about your father

Me: Mom respect people's privacy how would you feel if someone would barge in on you and dad...

Mom: You are not going to say it!

She said pointing a finger at me

Me: Mom you barged in you didn't knock. That is not cool!

Mom: Okay fine! I am sorry. It will not happen again!

Me: It better not because if you start another drama at the table again i will run away and leave this house

Her eyes widened

Mom: Baby you cannot joke like that!

Me: I am not laughing mom! When i spoke to you about how you behave in front of my brothers i was trying to tell you that your behaviour is making me feel like i should move out so i don't have to see you make a spectacle of yourself!

I could tell she kind of felt bad. I hope she really feels bad. She sat on my bed.

Mom: I am sorry son

Me: Okay

Mom: I said i wanted to talk to you

I sat up straight

Me: Yes what is that about?

Mom: I want to apologise for the guests i had. That dinner was to... i don't know i thought things would change now that we are grown up but that woman hates me like she hated me when i was a kid

Mr: But she says you are the one who had a problem and

who didn't even invite her to your wedding

Mom: Because she was a terrible friend. Son i don't trust her and her daughter please promise me you will stay away from them. Clementine's mom was rumoured to be a witch. I don't want them to kill my only baby boy

Me: Mom i didn't know them until you brought them here what would i want from them?

Mom: Son the girl goes to the same university. Since she saw you here she might want to get closer to you. Shut her down please my boy that will be the only thing i will ever ask of

you!

I looked at her i could see her pleading eyes. She has nothing to worry about. I don't talk with everyone. I see that girl at events in campus. I hardly see her around unless there is something going on.

Me: Okay then

Mom: Thank you

She came to me and hugged me when i was attempting to put my hand on her back she quickly pulled out of the hug why am i surprised. She always gives cold hugs.

SUMMER

I just took a shower; my husband is literally dead in that bed. Hangover is killing my poor husband. I feel bad for him for many reasons but i loved last night. He was amazing and i thought when i get out of the shower he would be up but he is still sleeping. The reason i woke up early is because i am hungry not because i am worried about being late for breakfast. Saturdays and Sundays it is not a must that everyone goes to breakfast. That happens only weekdays but

when it comes to dinner it is a must it doesn't matter if it is weekend or not.

I am so hungry

Sponsored

last night we didn't eat anything serious. We just had junk food and slept. When i walked down i saw Marybeth walking up with a tray.

Me: Sis i am so hungry!

Marybeth: I made food for us. I was going to go wake you guys up. I made breakfast that i think your husband will love. I hear he was drinking

Me: Yes he was and now he is asleep

She gave me the tray. I kissed her cheek

Me: Thank you

Marybeth: Go wake him up and give him this then meet me

at lounge i will bring our food

Me: And your husband?

Marybeth: He just left for an emergency at work

Me: Okay great then. Thank you love!

She smiled

Marybeth: You welcome

I walked up and walked in. My husband is still sleeping. He has to wake up. I put the food on the bed then went for painkillers and water. I came back and put them on the headboard.

Me: Baby!

He didn't move. I shook him. he opened his eyes. I perked his lips

Me: Your sister in law made you delicious breakfast please wake up and eat before your food gets cold

He tried to lift his head then laid back on the pillow. He had his eyes closed

Ndlalifa: My Head damn! how much did i drink last night?

Me: You should be telling me that Mr. Vatshula. I found you

wasted

Ndlalifa: I am sorry about that babe

Me: Oh i am not complaining. The sex we had was explosive

He smiled then opened his eyes

Ndlalifa: That i remember

Me: Good because i was going to be offended if you didn't remember

Ndlalifa: Come here

I leaned forward and kissed him

Me: Please brush your teeth and come eat. I will be at lounge with Marybeth eating

Ndlalifa: Where is my brother?

Me: Private hospital called

Ndlalifa: Damn. Okay you can go babe. Thank my sister in law for me

Me: I will

Ndlalifa: I love you

Me: I know that is why i love you

He smiled so widely

Me: Bye hubby

I said waving then closed the door. I smiled alone then started thinking about Monday. I swallowed hard. What if things change? No i cannot think like that when i am about to eat with Marybeth.

NOMZUZU

At the moment i am not the best mother to my son. I keep tiptoeing around telling him about his date but i don't have the gut to tell him. I don't know how he is going to handle it. I am afraid of pissing off everyone in this house. If Onele doesn't like me getting him a date. He might bring it up in front of everyone and i cannot afford to give my husband anything else to be mad at me about. He is still angry about what i did going up there to Ndlalifa's room yesterday. I don't know how i am going to make him forgive me about that. I feel like i am doing everything wrong. My husband is supposed to be on my side and Agree with everything i say but i must say i love how he makes sure he doesn't say anything in front of the kids. My husband respect me and i love that. I don't want to give him any reason for him to not trust me.

Summer and Ndlalifa are scarce. I am glad they are not availing themselves. I don't think i will be able to talk or look at them after what i walked in on. I know what i did was wrong but because it was time to eat i didn't expect to see them having sex.

Astrid: Mam you asked to see me?

I was at the back yard sitting on my chair having tear. When i heard Astrid voice i put my cup of tea on the little table then stood up

Me: Oh you are here. Is Summer and her husband home? I didn't see them this morning. I don't recall seeing all of them

actually. Did they come down for breakfast?

Astrid: Oh they had breakfast upstairs...

Me: They asked you to bring food upstairs?

Astrid: No mam Miss Marybeth made breakfast for them then took it up

Me: Must be nice

Astrid: Mr Sihlwele left early for work

Me: Oh okay

I saw Moose walking to us with a colourful woman. She was wearing a yellow dress and a red hat. A plus size rounded woman like that...

Me: Damn it!

Astrid: Is everything okay mam?

I took my cup of tea and sipped it the tea is cold. I gulped it then gave the cup to Astrid

Me: Astrid that will be all go back to the mansion dear

She walked away

Moose: Mam Miss Clementine is here to see you

I gave clementine a death stare then looked at Moose

Me: Moose you go to the security and tell them to first ask me if i want to speak to someone before they let them in!

Clementone: You don't want to speak to me?

I faked a smile

Me: Imagine if it wasn't you? They have to do this in the future! To answer your question don't be silly. I want to see you

I looked at Moose then smiled

Me: Thank You Moose

Moose: Okay mam

He walked away Clementine watched Moose walk to the house i turned and looked away. What is this bitch doing to

my house? If Bongane didn't record me i was going to kill this bitch right here right now.

Clementine: So...

I turned and looked at her. She smiled then walked closer.

Clementine: My memory came back

Me: As if you ever lost your memory when the first thing you did when you left was mansion was to go see...

She laughed

Clementine: So he called you? He knows you two have....

Me: Stop!

I said looking around nervous making sure no one is
eavesdropping

Clementine: When did the affair start?

Me: I didn't have an affair with him! I never slept with him(Whispering)

Clementine: Then why your son looks exactly like him? Do you want me to shout?

Me: No!

Clementine: Then don't patronise me bitch!

Me: How can you treat me like this after i invited you in my home trying to make...

Clementine: Inviting us here was the best thing you have ever done i mean it from the bottom of my heart when i say that

Me: I don't think i understand what you mean by that?

Clementine: Your son is 21 years old which means you got pregnant the year you got married 22 years ago while Bongane and i were very much in love!

Me: Can we go somewhere far from my house to talk about this?

Clementine: We don't have to do that i am leaving

Me: Oh you are?

Clementine: Not so fast!

I bit my lip for a second there i thought i escaped a
blackmail...

Clementine: You are going to pay for fucking my man! You
are going to pay for all those years you mistreated me being
jealous of me and every time you would be angry when i got
a light shine on me! You are going to pay for making me
believe you were my friend all those years!

Me: You were my friend. He...

Clementine: He what?

I started crying hard

Me: He raped me!

Her eyes widened

Me: He raped me i am sorry that i hated you for what he did to me. I felt like you were the reason i knew him so i blamed you all those years! That was not fair. Please forgive me!

Clementine: Oh My God he raped you?

I nodded my head yes crying silently tears oozing out of my eyes

Clementine: Oh My God!

She hugged me. My eyes widened i didn't hug her back for a little moment then i put my hand on her back and started pretending like i was crying with a huge smile on my face. She will not get a chance to blackmail me now that she thinks i was raped by that man.

SUMMER

It was sweet of my sister in law for making breakfast for us. I really appreciate her for what she did and it makes me feel worse for what i will do with her husband tomorrow but like Sitshingitshani said i have kept this so far. I can do this. I can be strong around her even though it is going to be hard. I am the first born son wife in this family. My husband is not the only person who has a lot to deal with. I do too. I have to act like i am a grown woman. Marybeth is two years older than me. Sometimes she shows up like the big girl she is she knows how to handle stuff but as a wife of a first born i have to act like an adult maybe if i do Zuzu will stop treating me the way she does. The reason she always does that is because i show her that she gets to me. That has to stop. I have to do what Marybeth does and now i know she has been lying to

father in law so she will have to worship the ground i walk on. No more mean things about my life struggles

Anyway i want to speak to Marybeth about last night. I want to know what happened since we didn't go down for dinner.

Me: Sis last night...

Marybeth: I have been meaning to ask you. What happened when mother in law went up there?

I chuckled

Me: Did you guys hear about that?

Marybeth: She left all of us sitting and waiting. She said she wanted to drag you two down. They stopped her but she didn't listen you know her

Me: That woman didn't knock. She opened the door and saw us having sex. She turned around and closed the door when she saw us

Marybeth: Oh no! i am sure brother in law was livid

Me: He didn't see anything. He was kind of drunk and i forgot to tell him

Marybeth: Well she was such an idiot to go down and tell everyone you were having sex

Me: She has no shame! She said that in front of her husband?

Marybeth: Yes and it backfired on her Father in law asked to

go speak to her. My husband was angry Onele was also angry that she disrespected you guys

Me: It looks like everything this woman tries to make the four of us look bad always backfires on her

Marybeth: She is a joke! Before that she told the family that i said she was a rat that is how everything started when i was defended she stood up and furiously walked up the stairs saying she was getting you guys

Me: I am tired of that woman. God has to make me pregnant so that she gets out of here!

I saw the pity look in Marybeth's eyes.

Me: I will get pregnant. I have to!

She put her hand on top of mine

Marybeth: You will be pregnant Summer you are young.

I smiled at her then looked into space feeling guilty of what i am about to do tomorrow. She squeezed my hand. I looked at her.

Me: Tomorrow i am standing in for the breakfast show presenter. I am excited for that because many listeners listen to that show. This is going to be good for my career. I don't want to have one show a week. I want to do breakfast or afternoon drive you know? Or the nine to twelve or twelve to three. I just don't want to be the girl who does international Top 30 forever.

Marybeth: I get you but you have a lot on your plate now. You working at the hotel and trying to be a mom i think your show is enough until you have a child

I faintly smiled at her

Me: You are right.

Marybeth: Of course i am and the station manager knows how good you are behind the mic. Something great is coming

Me: I hope so. I just want to stand on my own and work hard you know? i want to show young people that having a successful husband doesn't mean you shouldn't work at all

Marybeth: I like that and you and i if we didn't want to work

our lives were still going to be amazing. Our husbands are very wealthy

Me: That they are. We don't have to worry about a thing.

Marybeth: I feel like a glass of wine. Why don't we go downstairs and just sit at the bar?

Me: Good idea

I stood up she did too. We walked to the bar. I have to drink because very soon i will not be able to.

ONELE

I saw my mother talking to someone backyard. I wonder who that was. I am not joking when i say i have never met my mom's friend. She never brings anyone over except for some politician wives who come with their husbands for dinner other than that she doesn't bring anyone.

Anyway i walked down because i remembered she and dad

had a private chat about her behaviour. When i was walking down i saw her about to walk up when she saw me she smiled then waited for me.

Mom: My boy! I forgot to ask how was the party

Me: Mom today is Sunday the party was Friday night why ask now?

Mom: Because mom had a busy Saturday. You know i never work on Saturdays but i did yesterday

Me: Oh i see

Mom: So?

Me: It was not what i thought it would be but i don't want to talk about it. Anyway Who were you walking with backyard?

Mom smiled then squeezed my cheek

Mom: No one important honey i have been meaning to talk to you

Me: Again?

Mom: I love you what is a problem with me talking to my baby?

She took my hand and walked to the couch. We sat down

Mom: Promise me you will not be upset. You will just be open to this. I don't want anything to happen too i am just trying to get my son out there

Me: Oh Boy why do i feel like i will not like this?

Mom: Remember this needs you to be open minded and i know my son can do that

She said with a big smile. What is she up to?

Mom: I know i cross so many lines and that makes you uncomfortable and i am sorry about that

Me: Okay thanks.

Mom: And please don't be mad about this?

Me: I wish you could say it already

Mom: So tomorrow around 4:30pm i got you a date and you will meet her at our hotel

I looked at mom with my eyes wide open. I didn't expect this and i cannot be against this when i was saying i cannot date people who are not approved by them now they found me someone. As much as i don't like it but i have to accept. This

is a perfect idea. I just hope it is a perfect girl.

Mom: Please don't be upset son it doesn't have to be an official thing. I just want you to get to know the girl. I am not saying she is your wife. You can go out as friends

Me: Relax mom i cannot wait

Mom: Really?

She said letting out a sigh of relief.

Me: Yeah i just pray she is a girl i will like

Mom: You will like her! she is not over the top. She is kind and grounded. She is perfect you deserve someone humble. You are a sweet boy

I smiled at her

Me: Can i see her?

Mom: It is a blind date son. You have to be surprised when you see her

She tapped my shoulder then walked up the stairs. I smiled shaking my head

Me: Something tells me i will regret this (Whispering)

NDLALIFA

My brother demanded i got tested and know my status. We forgot about him. He also has to get tested. Now that i know i am negative i have to be careful. I didn't cheat on my wife because i am a jerk i cheated on my wife because i thought she had a problem not me. Tomorrow is few hours from now. I have to put my wife through this knowing that it is safe. I know he is going to be offended that i don't trust him. I do trust him but he is going to sleep with my wife. That is a big deal to me.

After i had a nice breakfast his wife made i had to go see him at the hospital just to talk about this. I was bored anyway at home and i didn't want to start drinking so early.

Sihlwele: Bro what are you doing here?

Me: Can't i visit my brother?

Sihlwele: Yeah right

He said then gave a receptionist a file and walked to his office taking off gloves he threw them in a dustbin. He opened the door and walked in. I walked in after him.

Me: I am just bored man

Sihlwele: You should've went to golf with dad

Me: And his politician friends of his?

Sihlwele: Dude you work with them why do you act like you hate politics?

Me: I started that job to impress mom

Sponsored

he threw them in a dustbin. He opened the door and walked in. I walked in after him.

Me: I am just bored man

Sihlwele: You should've went to golf with dad

Me: And his politician friends of his?

Sihlwele: Dude you work with them why do you act like you hate politics?

Me: I started that job to impress mom just to show her that i had interest in politics

Sihlwele: Which was a lie

Me: You know mom wanted a lot out of me. The pressure was too much

,

Sihlwele: Are you saying you want to quit your job?

Me: Hell no. i enjoy it now but what happened with that girl really scared me. If she saw someone else not Stella i was going to ruin the reputation of the president's team and that is not a good look

Sihlwele: Yeah i know and i hope you learnt your lesson

Me: No man i did i was stupid and desperate. I wouldn't do that again and HIV testing kind of gave me a scare that is why i think you too should test before tomorrow

He looked at me i could tell he didn't expect this

Sihlwele: Are you serious right now?

Me: Bro you are about to do this with my wife. I don't know your status

Sihlwele: I am sleeping with my wife only. She is the only girl i ever slept with

Me: Are you the only guy she has ever slept with?

Sihlwele: When? When she was 14? Dude i dated this girl when she was 15. Besides we tested together before we were negative and we haven't cheated on each other

Me: Okay. I just wanted to make sure

Sihlwele: If you need a professional to talk to i can recommend one who is here...

Me: I will never discuss my personal life like that man you

know it

Sihlwele: You don't have to say...

Me: No Sihlwele i cannot discuss this with anyone. I am fine.

Sihlwele: Okay then fine. I need to go back to work now

I looked at him

Me: Okay i am leaving

Sihlwele: Go play golf

Me: I need something exciting man.

He laughed at me.

Sihlwele: Then go home and spent quality time with your wife

I looked at him

Me: Yeah i will do that hopefully she and your wife are not busy spending quality time together

Sihlwele: That too is possible.

PAMELA

When Sakhe went to see Onele he told me he was going there and he promised to ask him about his sexuality. I am so curious to find out what he said for himself. I have been seeing this boy all jealous and i didn't want to tell Sakhe about it but when he lied and said he wouldn't date a township girl i got upset because he is pretending like we are not good enough when the truth is he is not into girls. It was finally time my man knew what his buddy has been hiding. I know the likes of him. Acting all straight getting all attached to straight friends and get upset whenever his friend's girlfriend is around. I know he wants my man and i am afraid my man is as straight as they come. When he finally tells my man he is gay Sakhe will want nothing to do with ass. Not because he is homophobic but i don't see him having a gay best friend.

I foresee the end of their friendship. He is busy buying my man birthday gifts that costs a lot of money. I want all of that done. I just hate that i want to ruin their friendship when i

will also be leaving Sakhe. This is going to be hard. I cannot end things with Sakhe until i see this man who is going to be my baby daddy.

Me: i am so happy you are back babe. Being here when your parents are home is terrifying

Sakhe: I told you i wasn't going to take long

Me: So how did it go?

Sakhe: I apologised for how i treated him

Me: Baby you were supposed to go there to ask him about his sexuality

Sakhe: I did and i wish i didn't because that ruined everything

Me: How?

Sakhe: He kicked me out after i asked him if he is into girl...

I smiled

Me: And? What was his response?

Sakhe: I just told you he kicked me out He didn't tell me anything He walked to the door and asked me to leave

Me: The fact that he dodged the question just shows he has something to hide

Sakhe: Pam stop with this nonsense! Onele is not gay! You

are messing with my head

Me: What?

Sakhe: Yes! My friend is mad at me because i listened to you! i lost my friend because of your ridiculous accusations. I wouldn't have been friends with Onele if he was gay!

Me: babe....

Sakhe: No Pam! There are so many gays in campus why did he choose to be my friend? He is from a famous family He

can have anyone he wants to have. Why did he choose me?

Me: Because he doesn't want to be known and also the fact that he is into you

Sakhe: Ngumbhedo ke lowo! (That's ridiculous!)

Me: Okay babe why don't you test him so that you can see that i am not lying

He looked at me

Sakhe: Test him how?

I smiled at him

Me: Try to kiss him and see if he will stop you

Sakhe: Are you fucking crazy!? Hell no!

Me: Babe you will not kiss him you will just lean for the kiss

when he leans forward to kiss you that is when you will get your answer

Sakhe shook his head then walked away

Sakhe: No! i cannot do that! What if he is not gay and He start thinking i am gay? No!

Me: Baby try so that you can see what his problem is Trust me he wouldn't have a friend in Soweto if he looked down on Soweto people

Sakhe turned and looked at me

Sakhe: You have a point there

Me: See? We have to get to the bottom of his real problem!

Sakhe folded his hands on his chest and started thinking. I hope he is considering this. I smiled looking at him.

Me: So...?

He looked at me i walked closer to him and put my hand on his chest

Me: Are you kissing him tomorrow or not?

He swallowed hard looking at me. I smiled. I need an excuse to dump him. If i like my mystery man i will blame the kiss and the denial he had when i said his friend was gay. So i ma beating two birds with one stone at this point.

CLEMENTINE

I don't know how i am feeling or should be feeling right now. A woman who is well upstairs wouldn't use rape to get away with something but then again a woman who is also well upstairs cannot say no you are lying to a woman who was raped. I left Zuzu's house conflicted. I didn't want to be that woman a woman who insensitively say you are lying to a rape victim. I feel like i need to tell my daughter this. She has to know everything. She is my daughter i will be able to control her and make sure she doesn't get involved. The reason i am involving my daughter is because i don't know if i should believe Nomzuzu or i shouldn't. I know if she is not lying me pushing this would really hurt her. She said something that kind of made me believe her and understand why she felt the way she did. How would you feel if you were raped by your friend's boyfriend and watch her so

happy with the monster? How do i be on Bongane's side when he stole micro wave and a stove in my house? That Bongane would do anything he hurt me. I was his woman. I cannot really say he didn't do this after all he has done in the past. I want my daughter's opinion in this. My girl is very smart. She surprises me sometimes She has been my best friend Ever since i thought Zuzu did me bad i never wanted any friends in my life. I know after speaking to her i will know what to do.

Anyway when i got home i saw her singing in the kitchen washing dishes i wonder what did she cook because when i left the house was clean. Anyway It does smell like she baked

Me: Did you cook?

Bokang: No i baked i am bored

Me: That is great honey i cannot wait to taste.

Bokang: And where did you disappear to? You look like you are on a holiday in an island somewhere

I laughed

Me: i will take that as a compliment. Thank you honey

Bokang: Don't thank me i didn't say you look good that is not an outfit you would wear in winter

Me: Can you stop what you are doing i need to talk to you

She stopped everything and wiped her hands

Bokang: Is everything okay?

Me: When you asked who do i think Onele looks like you didn't believe me when i said i didn't know

Bokang: i still think you know who...

I exhaled

Me: I lied honey

Bokang: Oh My God so you know who he looks like?

I nodded my head yes.

She came and sat on the chair

Bokang: Who mom?

Me: My ex-boyfriend

Her eyes popped out she was in shock

Bokang: Okay let me get this straight mom this woman didn't only exclude you from her wedding she was also sleeping with your boyfriend?

Me: Behind my back yes and yesterday i went to see the ex-boyfriend and he pretended like he didn't know what i was talking about but today when i talked to Nomzuzu at her house i could tell they contacted each other so my theory yesterday was maybe Nomzuzu is paying this man to keep quiet. Honey this man looks exactly like Onele but he denied ever sleeping with Nomzuzu

Bokang: He was trying to protect her or what she gave him to shut up

Me: And i think she is still paying him

Bokang: Wow this is....

Me: Shocking i know... Baby i didn't want to tell you this because i saw how you defended me at that house and this one i feel like it is one sensitive matter i don't want you to be part of

Bokang: I cannot be part of this i know one person who is going to be hurt by this

Me: Onele

Bokang: Yes as much as i hate his mother but we have to consider his feelings

Me: I understand what you are saying and i appreciate it.

Bokang: So what did Nomzuzu say when you went to her?

Me: She said the man raped her

Bokang: What?

Me: That is why i decided to come to you about this. She says she treated me the way she did because she was mad at my boyfriend at the time and she couldn't tell me

Bokang: Do you believe her?

Me: I don't know honey the reason i dumped him is because he stole from my uncle and at my house as well so he was a

bad boy at the time

Bokang: Did she report him?

Me: I don't think so

Bokang: Mom this woman is manipulating you

Me: Explain honey that is why i came to you

Bokang: Why is she still in contact with her rapist? Why didn't she lose contact after such a long time? Why didn't she and her powerful husband get him arrested? If this is the case then this woman was raped prior to her wedding

Me: Baby you are right why would she hide this from her husband? Why would she make the man believe he is the father?

Bokang: Mom if you want to know the whole truth i think you need to go tell this man what she said ` Your ex!

Me: You think i should do that?

Bokang: This woman is powerful i am nervous she could try to harm you but if you trust this ex of yours and he once cared about you he will tell you the truth!

I smiled

Me: One thing i can tell you is that he is still into me

Bokang smiled

Me: OH no! Now that i know they betrayed me i want nothing to do with both of them! They had sex behind my back Me and the guy broke up about three years after Nomzuzu got married meaning she was having sex with him while i was in the picture

Bokang's eyes widened more like she was realising something.

Me: What is it baby?

She smiled

Bokang: I just cannot believe how evil that woman is

Me: I know right?

Bokang: I Feel bad for Onele and seeing him after learning about this i don't know how i will look at him

Me: baby even if you didn't hear this you were still going to feel that way Friday was a real mess

Bokang: Tell me about it

She stood up

Bokang: Let me finish my dishes

Me: Okay honey. I think this afternoon i need to pay someone a visit.

Bokang: Do me a favour

Me: What is that?

Bokang: Do ask him if you have something to worry about so that you let this go. I don't want you to die.

I smiled

Me: That is sweet baby i will do that

She smiled then walked to the dishes. I have to go see Bongane.

ONELE

I just walked out of our gym sweating. I walked to the kitchen my dad walked in

Dad: What is going on? Why are you all sweaty?

Me: Gym dad

Dad: You should've joined me

Me: Nah Golf is boring

Dad: Smart people love golf boy

Me: I am a medical student but i hate it. Don't say smart people say business people.

Dad: Okay son i am wrong. You are right

Me: Did you just say i am right?

He shook his head

Dad: Go ON!

He attempted to walk to the stairs

Me: Dad can i ask you something?

He turned

Dad: What is it?

I looked around and walked to him

Me: If i would want to move out would you release my funds?

He looked at me the look wasn't pleasant

Dad: I would do better son...

I smiled

Dad: You wouldn't get your funds and on top of that i would cut you off financially

I swallowed hard. He tapped my shoulder

Dad: Your brothers are married and they live here. Erase that silly thought you are not going anywhere

He walked up the stairs. I was just testing him. I knew he wouldn't agree. I made my way to the kitchen

Me: Astrid can i get cold water from the fridge

Astrid: Yes Mr Onele

Me: Thank you

She took my bottle and refilled it then gave it to me

Me: Thank you Astrid

I waked out of the kitchen. My phone rang i didn't look at caller Id. I just answered

Me: Hello?

Caller: Bro...

I exhaled i know this voice and if i saw he was the one calling i wouldn't have answered.

Sakhe: Can we talk in Campus tomorrow

Me: There is nothing else to talk about. I am tired of talking about this

Sakhe: You are my friend. We need to fix things

Me: Do we really?

Sakhe: Yeah man. I sorry about what i said i...

Me: The only reason you are sorry is because i am upset otherwise you knew exactly what you were doing and i will not stand it man! I waited all weekend for you to say thank you for the birthday present you didn't even say anything about it

Sakhe: I meant to...

I hung up

Me: Maybe the reason you are apologising is because you know there won't be anymore of those in the future.

I sipped my water

Me: Bloody opportunist!

I ran up the stairs.

SUMMER

We were watching soccer with my husband in our living room. It was me Marybeth and my husband. My husband and her husband love soccer and rugby and we kind of enjoy it too because we are forced to watch when they do.

Marybeth: You two need to lock the door when you have sex we don't want to see what happened yesterday happen again

Ndlalifa: What happened yesterday?

Me: Oh flip!

Ndlalifa: what is going on?

Marybeth: He doesn't know?

Me: Baby you remember when we were having sex the door opened and closed?

Ndlalifa: You said it was nothing

Me: Well it wasn't nothing. Your step mom opened the door

Ndlalifa sat up straight

Ndlalifa: She did what?

Me: She opened the door and closed it after she saw what we

were doing

Ndlalifa: This woman is supposed to stay in her side

Marybeth: She told everyone that i insulted her at the hospital

Ndlalifa: What?

Marybeth: She has this theory that when Summer left it was because you guys have problems. When she said this whole thing going between you smells a rat i said she is the rat so

she told father and i told them why i said that i told them that first she attacked summer with hateful words at the hotel then denied it in front of everyone that is why i called her a rat when father didn't seem to be on her side she walked up upset saying she was getting you. When she walked down she was asked where you guys were she said you were having sex Onele asked how does she know that and asked if she opened the door without knocking she looked down that is when father got upset and asked them to go talk in the bedroom

Ndlalifa: This woman is unbelievable!

Me: Your father dealt with her babe you don't have to do anything

Ndlalifa: No baby i have to talk to my father about this. That woman cannot step her foot this side of the house. I don't trust her. It is no secret that she hates us!

I looked at Marybeth then looked down.

Ndlalifa: I cannot believe she did this! she just walked in without knocking The audacity on this woman!

He gulped his drink.

Me: I am just tired of drama babe. I don't want you to

confront her

Ndlalifa: I will speak to my father

Me: Okay.

CLEMENTINE

Was this woman lying to me when she said she was raped? Did she really get raped by Bongane or she is lying? this woman knew him because he was dating me. Why would Bongane force himself onto her? She was a very loud and confrontational person back in the day there is no way she was raped and never said anything. I think she is lying. After speaking to my daughter i started seeing red flags in what she

told me. Nomzuzu lied. This woman is many things but she cannot lie about something like this or would she? I have an idea of how i am going to approach this. I have to be very smart first of all Bongane is getting monthly allowance from that woman so he might defend her that is why i am going to make sure that my approach is not only smart but it is careful so that he tells me more information before i tell him what she said.

I just arrived at the spot where we are meeting. I called him and he said his girlfriend or wife is off so we met at a park. I hope meeting him constantly will not ruin his marriage. I am not here to ruin his marriage. I am here to make sure i get the answers i need and i feel like it is fair after i was played by them all those years ago.

Me: Thank you for coming

Bongane: Sure things didn't go well between us the last time i saw you

Me: i am sorry it's just that going there i was hoping it wasn't true but when you started lying it made me angry because those years ago you and i were in a relationship and i know exactly how you looked like back then and i didn't know how you looked like now and when i saw that boy i saw my ex-boyfriend

Bongane: I know.

Me: So i feel like you owe me the truth when did you guys start having an affair?

He smiled

Me: And please tell me the truth this time i am tired of all the lies. I feel like you owe me the truth. We have a child too

Bongane: I had a child with her first

Me: But in an illegal way you and i were dating you and her were sleeping behind my back!

Bongane: I am joking yeah you are right and i am sorry

Me: So how did it happen?

Bongane: First of all it was not a relationship we were not dating

Oh my God. He really raped her?

Bongane: The first time you introduced her to me she kept looking at me in a very uncomfortable way but i ignored it

then i saw her in my neighbourhood going to a family of hers there and we had sex then it continued when she wanted sex with me she would visit her other family in my neighbourhood so throughout our relationship i was sleeping with her

Me: Wow

I looked out the window. I don't know whether i feel like this because i was played for a fool or because i just realised that a woman cried fake tears in my arms trying to manipulate me accusing a man who was prepared to stay without knowing his son just to make sure that whore stays married to that wealthy man. What a piece of work she is!

Bongane: I am sorry.

Me: it's okay. It was years ago. You have a 21-year-old why would i be mad about that

Bongane: but you look upset

Me: I went to see Nomzuzu

Bongane: You need to stop this

Me: Last time i was there i said her son looked like someone i knew i went back to tell her i know who what i didn't expect was what she said about how she conceived the boy

Bongane: What did she say?

I looked at him

Me: Nomzuzu told me you raped her

Bongane: What!?

Judging by the way he said “what” that doesn’t look good.
He is as shocked as i was when i heard her say it.

Me: She said you raped her and that is why she hasn’t been talking to me.

Bongane: What the hell!?

Me: She said i reminded her of her rapist that is why she cut ties with me

Bongane: This bitch is lying! Do you know that she asked me to kill you?

Me: What? When?

Bongane: Okay i have to be honest i have been getting money from her and it is good money

Me: And i don't want you to lose that money but i want to know about this killing me thing when how?

Bongane: i called her after you left she was shocked then hung up on me. After few minutes she called me back asking me to kill you saying if this comes out i will no longer get this money from her

Me: What did you say?

Bongane: I told her you are the mother of my daughter i would never do that to you!

I must say that is a relief some thug would've done just that. I am glad Bongane is not anyone's pushover

Me: I am sure she didn't know we have a daughter together

Bongane: She knows you have a daughter but she didn't know it was mine because she says the reason she invited you and your daughter to her house was because she wanted her son to date your daughter

Oh My God! So this is why she invited us? She didn't want to make things right with me after how she did me back in the day!?

Me: Finally the truth!

Bongane: She never told you?

Me: When i went there today that is when she explained why she invited us she said she wanted to make things right with me. All of that was a lie!

I chuckled

Me: This woman has done a lot of bad to me!

Bongane: Please don't expose her this will hurt the boy....

I turned stopping him from talking

Me: I will not mess up your hustle.

He let out a sigh of relief

Me: You proved to me that you still care about me and our daughter when you said no to killing me so i cannot mess things up for you

Bongane: Thank you. I don't deserve that though

Me: At least you gave me the truth! That is all i want and the reason you don't know your daughter is not because you didn't want to i didn't want you too and you respected that and i appreciate you but Bongane...

He looked at me

Me: You might not be the killer and even if you are you are not the only hitman in Gauteng what if she hires someone else to kill me?

Bongane: I recorded her and i told her i did and i said if you die i will bring the recording forward so she wouldn't dare!

That is music to my ears

Me: Would i be asking too much if i ask you to send me the recording? My daughter has to have it

He Looked at me. I will have to apologise for being greedy. This is the same man who has two amazing children and he doesn't make an effort to be part of their lives what if i die and he keeps getting silence money from Nomzuzu about my murder and keep lying to my daughter about not knowing

who might have killed me? i don't trust him. Yes i do appreciate him for all he has done but i cannot trust him.

Me: Please

He gave me his phone

Bongane: Give me Your number

I exhaled then gave him my number. He sent the recording. I downloaded it then listened. I cannot believe she wanted me dead. A part of me didn't want to believe that this man

defended me to hear it i cannot help but be grateful that he defended me from that monster.

Me: thank you for this

I said wiping my tears

Bongane: What are you going to do about this i know you women are confrontational

Me: She treated me bad for so long. i will deal with that woman but again i will not mess up your hustle.

Bongane: I don't want to know what you are going to do

I chuckled

Me: I will hit her exactly where it hurts!

VENDUKA

My boyfriend is a top player in his team and he is doing well. I need to stop kidding myself. I have to focus on this man because my future is with him. Ndlalifa will never see me as a woman he could marry and that is very upsetting because i love him so much. Me focusing on my relationship with Jumbo doesn't mean i will kill my plan. I am still going to find out what he meant when he said i wouldn't understand. What was i to him? why did he choose me specifically? He owes me those answers and when he sees that tomorrow we worked together me and his wife he will want to see me again. I cannot wait to find out but i cannot hold my breath. Ndlalifa is not the kind of man who listens to a woman. He is not going to tell me what he meant that is why i have plan B. and that plan B is his wife. I will make sure tomorrow i make sure she is closer to me. i will make sure she trusts me about her business. I need to know what has been happening from the end of year until now. i need to know what happened recently that made him decide to end what has been

happening between us. I know the wife will tell me what is going on.

Anyway enough about a man i will never be with again. So my boyfriend had a match yesterday and they won so today since he is not playing he decided to take me out and spoil me. i bought a few clothes with his credit card. Now we are leaving we are hungry we are going straight to the restaurant before we go home.

Me: Thank you baby for spoiling me

He looked at me and smiled

Jumbo: Who will spoil you if i don't?

I smiled then shrugged my shoulders

Me: Good point honey

“Excuse me!” we heard a voice behind us. I didn't stop walking. I just turned and when i saw who it was i didn't stop walking instead i walked faster. Why is this girl so obsessed with me? Is she trying to start drama with me? Please God this woman cannot mention Ndlalifa here. It was Stella stopping us. This bitch slapped me in the face then shoved me and hit my face to my car and now she wants to talk to us? I left her cousin alone now didn't i?

Stella: excuse me!

Me: Hell no! let's keep walking honey!

Jumbo: Baby that is rude

He grabbed my arm okay if i cause drama he will see that i have a problem with this woman and i cannot let this man see that because i will have to explain what happened between me and the journalist and i don't think i want to get into that. i have to humble myself and hear what this girl has

to say.

Jumbo: Let's hear what the lady has to say.

Me: Okay.

Stella: I saw yo... oh sorry. I am Stella from the times

She extended her hand to my man. The nerve. My man shook her hand. She smiled at me she didn't shake mine thank God.

Jumbo: What's up Stella

Stella: Obviously i am a journalist

Jumbo: I know the Times.

Stella: I have seen you two at the club before. I just want to know if this is official. Are you guys dating?

I don't know if i can answer that first of all we haven't talked about it and it would be interesting if this came from him not me and what if i say we are dating then Stella say what were you doing with my cousin? What would be my answer to that? I cannot answer i looked at Jumbo and smiled at him.

Jumbo: No

My eyes widened did this man just said we are not dating?
What are we doing?

Jumbo: We are trying to get to know each other...

Stella looked at me with a smirk in her face.

Stella: It is sad that no one wants to claim these slay Queens...

Me: I am not a slay queen! I just graduated this year and i am interning at a radio station. I am an influencer not a slay queens!

Stella: Whatever you are girl! anyway word of advice to you gently sir

Jumbo looked at her.

Stella: You need to figure out what it is you are doing with her. You have to be clear about what you want from her

I am not going to stand here and listen to this girl try to ruin my relationship. I walked away. He ran after me. I smiled. Thank God he left her

Jumbo: Clearly you and that girl know each other what did she mean by that?

Me: About what baby?

Jumbo: She said i have to be clear with you about what i want what was that about?

Me: i don't know maybe i dated her ex in the past. She looked really mad maybe i should ask around who she dated maybe she knows something i don't.

Jumbo: I will not let you text your exes

Me: I thought we were not dating

Jumbo: Now we are. I love you

I looked at him and smiled. I guess i have a boyfriend now. I smiled at him then kept walking.

NOMZUZU

When i received a call from Bongane i just remembered that i didn't call him after i lied to Clementine. I hope this bitch didn't go asking this man this. I know i should've called him and gave him a heads up. why didn't i do that? now i have to explain why i lied. I don't want to be on this man's bad books he has been understanding well i wouldn't call it understanding though. This son of a bitch loves money. He would do anything to make a quick money. That is the only reason he kept my secret and decided to let another man raise his child.

I was sitting in the living room. I turned looking around i ran to the back door i opened it then walked out and closed the door making sure no one comes out. He called again i looked at my phone

Me: Damn it! i should've called him after that bitch left!

I answered

Me: Hey

Bongane: Don't you hey me after what you said to
Clementine lying about me!

Here we go! I knew exactly what this was about.

Me: i am sorry okay! I should've told you

Bongane: Damn right you should've! You know what? You shouldn't have lied about me at all!

Me: i had to say something so that she could let this go!

Bongane: Well i was angry i told her the truth

Me: You idiot! are you crazy? i was trying to protect both of us here! I didn't want her to know this!

Bongane: What are you talking about? She already knows the boy is mine. You even said i raped her which means you were admitting the boy is mine!

Damn it! i can be stupid sometimes!

Bongane: She knows that we had an affair

Me: It was not an affair!!

Bongane: Whatever it was we made a child!

I heard footsteps behind me. Oh no! i slowly turned around.
This bitch! had to be her didn't she? Summer smiled at me.

Summer: Don't mind me i am just going to the Hot tub

She walked away i bit my lower lip. Who goes to the outside
hot tube in winter? They are enjoying my house too much.
They must move out.

Me: Damn it!

BOKANG

She doesn't know who my father is because she was sleeping with multiple men? Then she herself tells me she had a boyfriend she broke up with three years after Nomzuzu got married? Do the Math. Don't you think i just found my father? This woman is going on and on about this man and i

can tell she loved him too that is not a woman who was sleeping with multiple men. To me it looks like it is a woman who was in love with this man who was a bad boy at the time and she didn't think he was good enough for the family. I mean she says he stole from her uncle and the family that is more reason one wouldn't tell their family about the guy. I think i found my dad. I didn't even have to look for him. My mom just gave me information indirectly. She wasn't aware she was giving me all the answers i needed. I never bothered my mom about my dad because i saw the efforts she was making in making me not feel that father absence. I am happy she did that and don't get me wrong i am not mad at mom for keeping the man away from me by the way i cannot be 100 % sure this man is my dad. When i find out he is for sure

Sponsored

i will still not be mad at mom. Like i said she had her reasons and i am sure she will provide me with them when i drop the bombshell on her.

I kind of carefully asked her what the man stole from granduncle and she told me it was a car and still she didn't suspect anything. when she left i didn't waste time. I took some cookies and went to see my granduncle. I know this old man is going to tell me everything about that man. I didn't want to ask mom the man's name she was going to be suspicious and try by all means to prevent me from finding him. i really hope i will not regret not following mom to that man's house.

Granduncle: My beautiful granddaughter you bake exactly like your mom. Clementine used to bake for us well she does all the time when she visits right my dear?

Grandaunt: Don't you remember in Easter? She brought us a basket full of muffins.

Grand uncle laughed. i did too

Me: I don't know i just thought of you granduncle after making them.

Grandaunt: We appreciate this baby and we are so proud of you. The whole Soweto is proud

Me: Thank you grandaunt. My mom says some boy stole your car over twenty years ago uncle i want to know that story

Granduncle laughed.

Granduncle: That was some silly boy from Tshepisong he was sent by an opposing party. I was running for Local election

Me: Wow it looks like he was a naughty boy

Granduncle: Yeah he was a silly boy

Grandaunt: Yes i remember he went to prison for that i wonder if he is still in prison?

Granduncle: We found my car he was sentenced to six years?

Grandaunt: Yes i remember

Me: i wonder `if he is remorseful for what he did do you know his name?

Grandaunt: He was Ndebele living in Tshepisong

Granduncle: I think he was Bongani or something

Grandaunt: Goodness your memory is fresh! Yes that is his name Bongani

I smiled looking into thin air. I got exactly what i am looking for.

Me: Grandparents i have to go mom doesn't know i came here. She is not home but i know she wouldn't mind me coming here but because i didn't tell her that is a problem

Granduncle: Thank you for coming my dear By the way i won that election

I laughed

Me: Wow congratulations. I am glad you didn't let Bongani and the man he was working for get to you. It looks like we keep winning in this family

Grandaunt: That is us! We are smart and we never give up.

Granduncle: My focus was on the price. Even in pageants i am sure you are told to not lose focus right?

Me: It is the first Rule uncle don't forget why you are here

Granduncle: Exactly bye before that niece of mine shouts at you

I laughed

Me: Bye

I walked out and closed the door. I started thinking about this Bongani. Does he know i exist if he is my dad? He knows Onele exists i wouldn't be... wait a minute so Onele might be my brother? I put my hand on my mouth

Me: Shut the front door!

SUMMER

Did this woman sleep with someone else or someone besides Marybeth saw the signs and started sniffing around? What the hell is going on? Zuzu cannot be trusted and she better not be cheating on father. He deserves better than this. My mother in law messed up when she chose this woman. Maybe she was a good woman back then but money and fame changed her. She is a shady person right now. I don't trust her and i know father doesn't trust her even though he cannot admit it to us.

I have been thinking a lot about tomorrow. How are we going to get in the mood to do this? This is not the kind of a situation where you will kiss someone and have a passionate love making. This is something where your private parts have to perform to release something that is going to help me get pregnant. How is he even going to get his penis up knowing i

am his brother's wife? This is a very tricky situation that i am in right now. I am really not sure if i know what i have to do. When i come back from my radio show we will not have enough time to discuss this. How am i going to be in a room with this man alone naked?

I started breathing fast. I felt like i was having a panic attack. I am outside in the hot tub. What if i get a heart attack and die here? Who is going to find me?

Me: Come on breathe!

I started breathing in and out heavily trying to stop this. I got out of the hot tub i covered my body with a towel and walked to the mansion. I opened the door and walked in. When i saw Zuzu in the living room i tried so hard to calm

down. I walked straight to the stairs.

Zuzu: What did you hear?

Are you kidding me right now? She is going to ask me that? why was she having secret calls in the first place? I took one step back then turned around

Zuzu: When i was talking on the phone outside what did you hear?

Me: Something about you never had something serious with

someone i don't know

I walked

Zuzu: That is all you heard?

I exhaled then looked at her again. She is starting to make me angry because she is the one who has been talking about me and having something that smells a rat and now it looks like she is the one with that this time not me. At least my rat is something that is going to keep this family together unlike her doing that for this family for me it means a lot and as for her i know she wishes nothing good for this family. Everything is about her and what she benefits from this family.

Me: it was none of my business some of us know how to stay out of other people's businesses

Zuzu: what does that mean?

Me: You know exactly what it means! My visit to see my aunt smells a rat to you!

Zuzu: I should've known that girl would tell you!

Me: Marybeth! She has a name. You need to stay out of my business and mind yours!

I walked away

Zuzu: Summer?

I paused i took a deep breath then turned around

Me: What is it Zuzu?

She chuckled smiling i could tell by her smirk that she has something shady to say to me. If she thinks she is about to talk to the cry Summer. She has another thing coming. I am ready for her today.

Nomzuzu: You know that having sex all the time will not make you pregnant right?

Me: Excuse me?

Nomzuzu: it takes one round to conceive a child you having sex during dinner time will not make you pregnant

I chuckled then walked down and made my way closer to her. Today is the day. She needs to know that i know her dirty little secret. I looked around to make sure no one will hear this

Me: My mother in law the owner of this house asked you to marry her husband because they wanted more sons...

She swallowed

Me: Why don't you focus on giving my mother in law the son she asked you to give her husband?

Nomzuzu: I gave my husband a son! What are you on about?

Me: You know exactly what i am on about!

Her eyes were wide opened in shock. I walked even closer to her then fixed her hair and smiled at her. She was still in shock she didn't even move her head i whispered in her ear

Me: I know everything!

I moved back to see her reaction. It was priceless. I walked away then made her annoying giggle shaking my big ass. If you know Dr Heavenly from MARRIED TO MEDICINE. That is how this bitch laughs

Me: Hi hi hi hi hi

NOMZUZU

I cannot believe this happened. This girl is one person i said a whole lot of mean things to. Summer cannot hold anything against me. This woman is going to bury me. How did she know Onele is not my son's child? I am so confused right now because i remember everything i said to Bongane and i never mentioned him being the father when i wasn't looking at the door. The only time i was arguing with him looking at the pool was when i was arguing with him about what we were to each other so the only thing i would expect her to suspect is if that maybe i am dating but when i asked her she said she heard that i said we were not dating it was just sex so for her to know that Onele is a bastard child makes me wonder if maybe the majority of people in this house know that my son is not my husband's son. This is bad. This is so bad. This woman is going to tell her husband if he doesn't

know already but with how things are between us i don't think they would let this opportunity go to waste if they knew. They hate me and i know that they would use this against me. The only question i have right now is if they all know then why they haven't struck yet? Summer was not at dinner when Clementine said what she said so someone who was there told her this and i cannot think of anyone else other than that white girl. If it was one of the boys i know for a fact they would've exposed me. Valerie's children hate me so much.

Me: I don't know...

Or maybe Summer heard that there were guests who said nasty things to me and she went to see them and they told her?

Me: Yeah! That's it! It is the only thing that makes sense.

I started pacing up and down. Bongane said only Clementine he cannot kill so if i ask him to kill Summer he will not have a problem with that. I know Summer haven't told anyone. Marybeth hates me more. She showed me that so many times when she spoke back at me at the dining room. This girl if she knew she would make sure she tells her husband. Summer hasn't told anyone and i want to make sure she goes to the grave with this. I walked to the door and locked it. I walked to the bathroom. I closed the door as if someone would skip the bedroom door and go open the bathroom door. I dialled Bongane's number.

Bongane: Zuzu you keep hanging up on me

Me: I have a job for you

Bongane: You do? I have been...

Me: Can you listen!?

Bongane: Talk

I looked at the door then focused on the phone.

Me: I want you to kill someone for me

Bongane: Does that someone has a name?

Me: You don't have to know her name

Bongane: How am i going to find this person if i don't know them?

Me: Yeah you are right

Bongane: Maybe you shouldn't kill anyone. You seem like you are not used to doing that anyway why ask me? i don't kill

Me: Right!

Bongane: I am serious

Me: You are the only person who can help me! One of my son in law's wives is going to be a problem. She knows about

Onele

Bongane: Let me get this straight. You want me to kill former deputy president's daughter in law?

Me: Oh stop with that nonsense! All of you kiss that woman's ass and it is enough! I am the wife now! can i get praises too for making my husband happy?

Bongane: No you are not a renowned politician

Me: I am educated too!

Bongane: I want to stay out of trouble and killing anyone in your family is an invitation for a life sentence i cannot do that

Me: So you want my son to know?

Bongane: Wouldn't that be great?

Me: Are you crazy!?! Do you want to lose that money?

Bongane: Nomzuzu coming out as his dad would make me rich. I am sure the young boy is close to becoming a millionaire already

Me: Are you crazy? do you think he will be when everyone knows his dad is a lowlife man like you?

Bongane: Keep the money coming Zuzu but i am not helping you with this and if you also know what is good for you or you want to be taken seriously you will not find another man who might rat you and humiliate you to the entire country

I felt tears streamed down my cheeks

Me: I am desperate!

Bongane: I know you are i mean who would want to kill a family member to keep their secret?

I hung up. He is not helping at all right now! i walked out of the bathroom and threw my phone on my bed i looked at my phone as if i was speaking to Bongane.

Me: For your information he is already a millionaire and his

father has control of his funds and if he finds out....

I went down on my knees with my arms on the bed.

Me: Maybe he would take his wife money from my boy

I cried harder after i said that. I hate that Bongane is right. I cannot trust anyone else to do this for me. He is the only man i can ask if i ask someone else they would take the money kill her spend the money then come back for more and blackmail me or go to the papers. I am screwed and right now the only choice i have is to humble myself and treat this girl well and lick their asses along with their husbands and that makes me want to die right now.

I received a text i took my phone and looked.

“THINK ABOUT THIS IF YOU ARE GOING TO KILL THAT POOR GIRL THAT MEANS YOU WILL KILL EVERY SINGLE PERSON CLEMENTINE IS GOING TO TELL BECAUSE SHE IS COMING FOR REVENGE BUT DON’T EVEN THINK OF COMNG FOR HER BECAUSE IF YOU DO I WILL COME FOR YOU HARD”

Me: Oh My God!

What is this bitch going to do to me now? i dialled Bongane’s

number

Bongane: Back to your senses?

Me: You are not helping damn it!

Bongane: You cannot kill this girl. If the truth has to come out then it should

Me: It can't!

Bongane: So you would rather go to jail than be humiliated but still have a job do you want to ruin your life? Don't be stupid! Your husband is a public figure and your step sons are loved if you hire a hitman who happens to like them what if they go tell them? Your husband would divorce you and take everything you think you own.

I swallowed hard

Bongane: Even better they go to the papers and make money giving them that story you would lose your job and go to prison. Do you want our son to be humiliated? Do you want him to see his mother in prison?

I hung up then sat down tears streaming down my cheeks i hate that everything he just said is true. I cannot hire anyone else if he cannot do it i cannot involve someone else. I am respected. No one can know that i am capable of murder. I broke down

Me: He better stop calling my son his!

CLEMENTINE

Now that my daughter knows where i went i feel like she doesn't have to even ask. I have to tell her what is going on and how things went with Bongane. I was not prepared for what this man told me. i didn't know that Nomzuzu would even want to kill me. I knew she hated me for no reason but trying to get me killed? I didn't expect that. All those years ago this woman didn't hate me for something i did. She hated me because she felt guilty for what she did to me and for her to feel better she decided to hate me s. that she doesn't feel worse or like the traitor she is. I never thought all those feelings of anger and hatred i had for her would come back after so many years. I am going to deal with this woman. I really hope this is going to work or if it is not working i will have no choice but to expose her and hurt her son. Trust me that is the last thing i want to do right now. I just want what i want and i pray in fact she better pray and pray hard that it works because it will be in her best interest that my plan works or else she will be in hell.

Bokang: You are back!

Me: Yes baby i am back and the best decision i ever made was going to see that man!

Bokang: Okay? Where does he live?

I looked at my daughter she was smiling. i walked passed her

Me: He lives around here honey

Bokang: Okay so what did he tell you?

I forwarded the voice recording to her

Bokang: Mom!

I looked at her

Me: Check your WhatsApp! I just sent you something

She opened the message then downloaded it and started playing it. She listened looking at me. Oh shit there is a part where he says i cannot kill my daughter's mother. I quickly deleted the recording from my phone making sure it does the same to her phone too. Thank you Technology for improving every day.

Bokang: why did you do that mom?

Me: You heard what i wanted you to hear that woman wants to kill me

Bokang: I wanted to hear more

Me: Honey you heard the important part!

Bokang: So mom she wants to kill you?

Me: Thanks to you now i am aware baby and i am going to be careful

Bokang: Mom you need to tell her that you don't want to hurt her son and disclosing this will do just that she will not kill you!

Me: You are right. I need to tell her but that man said he threatened her not to do it so I don't think he will

Bokang: Do you trust him?

Me: I have to at this point i mean he didn't have to give me this recording what he did is a sign that he cares about me and i have no reason to not trust him after that!

Bokang: So all is forgotten? The past?

Me: The past will never be forgotten baby. I am just happy that he recorded her and told her that if i die he releases this.

Bokang: Are you sure you don't love this man mom?

I looked at her and laughed

Me: You know your mother has no time for love more especially now that she knows a woman she hates so much was trying to get her murdered!

Bokang: Mom what are you going to do about that?

I smiled at my daughter.

Me: I will make sure she regrets the day she ever met your mom!

My daughter swallowed hard

Me: She is not going to kill me now that i know what she was planning. I will have no mercy on her life. I will make

her beg for my forgiveness

Bokang: That woman doesn't look like a type that gravels
what is your real plan mom?

Me: Just wait and see daughter

She folded her arms on her chest and looked at me with
suspicious eyes i know she is smart but she will never figure
this out and i will not tell her because i know she will think it
is a bad idea.

Me: Thank you for baking

Bokang: You already thanked me

Me: I am doing it again

I walked to the bedroom smiling.

SUMMER

Like i said before sex in my marriage is not a problem. When my husband's starts with his appetite for sex there is no stopping us. We enjoy making love to each other. I swear if he was able to give me children

Sponsored

we would have more than two children by now.

There is a question i want to ask my husband but this is going to make him angry because i thought of it while he's inside of me making love to me. We have to finish first. He had my ass on top of the pillow my body was hanging down and my lower body up. He put my legs in-between his legs then entered me again

Me: Oh!

He put my legs together then pushed them they were up in my face. He knows how flexible i am and he makes sure he makes love to me in any position he wants it on and i must say all the uncomfortable positions are the best. He just knows how to work my coochie. He went in and out in and out i was letting out sexy moans looking at him he was standing all he did was just go down and put his big gun in and out of me.

Me: Oh My God you are so good!

He took it out and pulled me up he laid down. I grabbed it then sat on it

Me: Oh My God!

Ndlalifa: Come on babe

I started riding him slowly with my hand on top of his hand that was on my boob

Me: Oh Yeah oh fuck me baby!

Ndlalifa: Shit that is good

Me: Yeah?

Ndlalifa: Like that baby just keep going

I kept riding him he pulled me i fell on his chest He grabbed both my bum cheeks then started pumping me hard

Me: Oh Fuck! Oh fuck! Baby yes oh yes oh yes!

He was looking at me straight in the eye i was crying feeling every inch of him inside of me

Me: Oh Fuck i am coming!

He upped the pace

Ndlalifa: Fuck yes! Me too!

He went hard and i was bouncing on him helping him. I heard him groan so loud i kept bouncing on him he started breathing faster i felt a big load shooting inside me. I collapsed on top of him. We were both out of breath.

I raised my head and looked at him

Me: Oh my God what was that?

He kissed me. i started talking in between the kiss

Me: I love you

Ndlalifa: I love you

He hugged me tight breathing on my neck.

Me: Baby we have to talk

He let go of me. I stood up He wiped himself with a towel
then gave it to me

Ndlalifa: what is going on baby?

Me: I just want to make sure i do everything right that is why
i need your advice

Ndlalifa: Okay? You can ask me anything

Me: Obviously if i was going to do this with you i wasn't going to ask i know what to do to my husband. But i don't know what to do to him. How is it going to work tomorrow?
The sex?

He came to me then kissed my forehead

Ndlalifa: I never thought about it but i think i have a plan

Me: You do?

Ndlalifa: Yes i do. I don't want you to remember sex with my brother

Me: I don't want to remember it either

Ndlalifa: Good i think you should get drunk babe. Do it then call me and ask me to go fetch you and take you straight here to our room? I will make sure no one knows you were drunk

Me: Or you could come to the hotel nothing a coffee and a shower can't do to make one sober

Ndlalifa: You are right. When he is gone you call me i will come

Me: Okay baby

He hugged me

Ndlalifa: I am sorry again

Me: Hey

I broke the hug

Me: You have nothing to be sorry for. I am your wife. It is my duty to make sure we have a family and we keep it together. I made a vow

He kissed me

Ndlalifa: I love you

Me: I love you too. Now let's shower and go to sleep i have the radio show to present from six to nine so you have to take me to work at five

Ndlalifa: I have to make sure we sleep early. Let's go take a shower

Me: Yeah

VENDUKA

Don't get me wrong i am happy that things are official

between me and Jumbo but on our way to my apartment it kept bothering me that he said we are not dating then seconds the woman left he wanted to be official. Why didn't he say we are dating to her if he is not ashamed of me? Ndlalifa didn't find me good enough to be his woman and the man i thought i was dating he says we are still getting to know each other? I don't know if i am in my head or i am being messed up by what Stella said that woman said no one wants to claim us as their partner. I know she was talking about slay queens to be honest i fell in that category too until i graduated and started to take my life seriously more than i did. I don't consider myself that what if Jumbo consider me like that and he doesn't see anything serious with me?

I had to tell my best friends everything that happened. I didn't hide anything. I told them what happened from the good shopping to Stella meeting us then Jumbo saying we are not dating to him asking if we could date.

Ntosh: What is your problem friend? The man didn't want to say you are dating in case you didn't think you were too imagine him saying yes and you say no. He had to make sure you talked about it.

Me: No i feel like he was ashamed of me. I don't know why men think i am not enough for them!

Ntosh: Come on friend maybe the poor man was afraid to say you dating in case you were not there like i just said! Why don't you want to understand that?

Lisa: Ntosh is right and he made things official after that

right?

I looked at them

Me: When he is asked again do you think he will say i am his girlfriend?

They looked at each other.

Me: See? You cannot even say it!

Ntosh: He better say it or you will leave his ass! You cannot be with a man who is ashamed to be with you

Lisa: I agree with Ntosh. Let's just wait and see his action

Ntosh: You know what? Maybe you should talk to him about making it public changing you statuses his response will show if he sees something with you

Lisa: Again Ntosh is right. I feel like you will get your clarity

I stood up then walked to the kitchen they followed me.

Ntosh: You don't think it is a good idea?

I took the bottle of wine i took the glass then looked at them
before pouring

Me: I don't want Vatshula to see it it is still so soon

Lisa: Are you serious right now?

Ntosh: Girl forget that married man!

I poured myself wine. I sipped

Me: I just don't want him to see that yet

Ntosh: Unbelievable now i feel so bad for the soccer player

Lisa: It looks like if Ndlalifa would want you back you would dump the poor guy?

Me: He is a little bit of a turn off he is not fluent in English and he likes mixing Zulu with English. I only speak English and Japanese. I don't mind him mixing the languages but nothing comes out of his mouth excites me

Ntosh: That is not fair he is a black man!

Me: Ndlalifa is too and damn...

Ntosh: You cannot compare a township boy who might've gone to a public school with a son of a politician who was a deputy president! That is not fair Venduka!

I swallowed hard

Me: Guys i am still in love with Ndlalifa

Ntosh: Amen

She snatched the bottle of wine from my hand and walked back to the living room drinking from the bottle.

Lisa: Then what is the big deal with Jumbo saying you are still getting to know each other if you don't feel the poor guy?

Me: I am not saying i don't like him!

Lisa: Girl you are confused

She left me too i gulped the drink then went on Instagram and checked Ndlalifa's profile

Me: What the hell?

The girls looked at me

Lisa: what is it?

Me: Ndlalifa blocked me on Instagram!

Ntosh: Get the message girl. The man is done with you

I sat on the high chair defeated. How could he do this to me?
I get it he doesn't see a wife in me but this? Tears fell down
uncontrollable.

24

—

SIHLWELE

Today i have decided to stay at home and not go to work. I
really want to think about today. We have been talking about
this and today is the day and i don't know what to think or

what to do. I feel like i need some time to myself to think about this while waiting for that moment to happen. I took a sick day off from work and i just told my wife that i am off. I hate that i have to lie to her and i am sure she is wondering why i didn't tell her all weekend and decided to tell her Monday morning. But i know she trusts me so she will not suspect anything. I will just be the one who will live with the guilt. This is not a big lie the biggest lie is sleeping with my brother's wife and not tell my wife so if i will be able to hide that i can live with this little lie too.

Marybeth: So babe?

I looked up i am still in bed and she is getting ready to go to work. I don't think i have to go to breakfast when i am not going to work. I cannot wake up early and eat when i am not going anywhere. I hope step mother will not have a problem with that. Anyway i haven't decided if i am going to breakfast or not i might go there for my wife she called Zuzu

a rat she might not be comfortable sitting there without me.

Me: I don't know babe. Maybe i will go to the hotel check everything there then maybe later pop by my brother's work and say hi to my mom's old colleagues. I am sure they will be happy to see me

Marybeth: Oh they will be happy for sure! I am happy you will have something to do

Me: Thanks babe. Hopefully you will have a great day too with...

Marybeth: Your mother in law

I laughed

Me: Yeah

Marybeth: Will you be coming down for breakfast?

Me: it is not necessary for me to come but...

I stood up

Me: i have to brush my teeth and my face then go join you guys i don't want my monster step mom giving my wife weird looks

Marybeth: That is sweet babe but you don't have to. I am not scared of her besides Summer will...

She paused

Me: She must be on radio as we speak

Marybeth: Okay you are right maybe i do need you

She was sitting in front of the mirror. I kissed her cheek from behind

Me: You are welcome sweetheart.

I walked to the bathroom. I love the bond she has with my sister in law and that makes things hard for me. I don't want

to think how Summer must be feeling right now

NOMZUZU

At this point i feel like everyone is turning against me and right now all i can do is try no i didn't put that right. Let me try again. I have to pretend to be nice so that my behaviour don't bite me in the ass. A girl i was so mean to she has something on me and i feel like right now my back is against the wall and i cannot breathe or turn. This house is not going to be pleasant to live in. I am scared for my life and the future of my marriage.

Everyone is arriving at breakfast. I am going to be the nicest step mom ever. I got to the table. I kissed my husband's cheek then wiped his cheek.

Me: don't worry honey there is no lipstick on your cheek

I smiled then sat down. Honestly the only thing that is positive about my life right now is the fact that my son is not angry with me and he agreed to go on a date with that girl. That is the only thing that is positive and worth looking forward to anything else is just stress. I can see my husband is still mad at me for what i did Saturday and i don't know how many times should i apologise about that.

Onele: Good morning everyone

He said dragging a chair

Me: Are we not giving mom her kiss?

He exhaled then came to me. I started giggling. He kissed my cheek then looked at his dad

Onele: You too want a kiss dad?

I laughed

Mzwanele: Boy sit down

Me: He is still our baby honey

Onele: Mom i am not a baby

Mzwanele: tell her my boy

I saw Marybeth and her husband walking down. I rolled my eyes why is Sihlwele not ready for work? he doesn't look like someone who is going to work

Sihlwele: Good morning family

Me: Morning son. No work today?

I said with a big smile on my face i could tell how surprised he was to hear me call him son i do say that sometimes why is he surprised?

Sihlwele: i am off today

Me: Oh i wish i was working for a private hospital too

He chuckled

Sihlwele: i guess i am lucky but i would rather be at work i will be bored

Me: Sorry son

Ndlalifa ran down looking ready for work

Astrid: Enjoy breakfast

Me: thank you honey

She walked away

Me: Son how are you doing this morning?

Marybeth and her husband looked at each other

Ndlalifa: i would be great if i didn't find out that you walked in on us having sex!

I swallowed hard

Mzwanele: You were there how come you don't know?

Ndlalifa: i was looking the other way the next thing i heard was a door shut when i asked my wife who was that she said no one. She didn't want to upset me. She only told me yesterday

Me: i am so sorry for what i did. I didn't see you at dinner so i thought i should go up and check on you guys i know i should've knocked. I am very sorry

I looked at his father then looked at him

Me: I humble apologize. I really do. I crossed a line and i see that now. Do you think you can forgive me?

Ndlalifa: Only if you promise to never walk up that staircase

Me: i shouldn't have done it and i am never doing it again

Ndlalifa: thank you

Me: It was nice of Summer to not tell you at that moment.
Where is she?

The next thing i heard was a radio on my son's phone. He raised his phone.

“Thank you Christie for the news you are still listening to the breakfast show i am Summer standing in for my girl today....”

Me: Wow she got a new position now?

They laughed

Onele: It is a slot mom and no she just said she is standing in for Carly

Me: Oh okay. I know nothing about radio

My phone started ringing

Me: Excuse me

I said standing up. What the hell does Clementine want so early in the morning? that woman is going to be my nightmare. I am not looking forward to this phone call. I walked to the stairs and walked up then answered half way up.

Me: Hi

Clementine: I know you lied bitch!

I swallowed hard

Clementine: You have ruined my life so many times and i am sick of it! you trying to kill me was the last straw!

Me: Clem...

Clementine: It's on bitch! (tu tu tu tu tu)

Damn it! she just hung up on me i balanced on the stairs breathing fast. Come on girl! keep it together. At that dinner table they must be looking at you right now!

Me: hihihhi definitely! We should do drinks soon bye! In this family it is rude to walk away from breakfast he he he! Yes! okay see you at the hospital

I pretended to be hanging up then turned around smiling i did the walk of shame to the dining area. I wonder what did this woman mean when she said it is on? What is she planning?

BOKANG

My mother went to work. I have a class later today. I decided to meet someone here at home. Last night i check online for some PI people and i found one. He is going to help me find this Bongani man. All i want to know is his house then from there i will take everything and see what i need to do. I am nervous. I am really not okay to do this but a part of me tells me this guy is my father and i will make sure i get to the bottom of this. My mother cannot lie to her family and say she doesn't know my father when there is a guy exactly around the time i was born she was serious with. She made this family believe that she didn't like herself she made this family believe that she was easy when she was young. What would make mom do something like this? Make the family believe that she was a whore when she wasn't? i know this might hurt her somehow but i have to do this. Clearly this guy cares about her why can't she forgive him and tell him he has a daughter? The fact that there is a possibility that Onele is my brother blows my mind away. I cannot believe it. It is crazy.

Anyway i let the guy in.

Him: Wow when i got your call i didn't...

He cleared his throat

Him: I couldn't believe i was speaking to Miss Soweto

Me: Oh stop it!

He laughed

Me: Thank you for coming

Him: No problem

Me: Can i get you anything to drink?

Him: No i am fine. I am actually on my way to my other appointment

Me: Oh let me not waste your time then okay there is a guy i want you to find for me

He took out his notepad and a pen

Me: I could've done it myself but i didn't go to school for this and i know it is going to be easy to find this man because i know where he lives or lived i am not sure he is still there

Him: Do you know his name?

Me: Yes he is a Ndebele man who used to live or still lives at Tshepisong. His name is Bongani

He laughed

Me: Did i say something...

Him: You mean Bongane right?

Me: My grandparents said Bongani. Do you know this man?

Him: No it's just that all Ndebele people with that name it is usually Bongane not Bongani

Me: Well i want you to use both names. Back in the day i think around late nineties until 2002? He was arrested for stealing my grand uncle's car. It looks like they were asked by someone who was in the running for local election as my granduncle. Back then he was dating Clementine Molokomme. My grand uncle is Goodwill Molokomme. Bongane was a trouble boy at the time. That is all i know.

Him: When i find him?

Me: You don't speak to him. I want to know where he lives just give me his street and house number

Him: Okay i will come back to you before the end of the week

Me: I would really appreciate that

He continued writing then looked at me

Him: We will be in touch

We shook hands

Me: okay can you do me a favour?

Him: Anything Miss Soweto

I chuckled then looked down smiling. I looked at him

Me: When you collected everything please call me i will tell you where to meet and i want this to be between us

Him: Discreet is the job description

I smiled

Me: I am happy to hear that

I said walking to the door. I opened the door for him. He looked at me

Him: Have a good day

Me: You have a busy day sir

He laughed. I closed the door then let out a sigh of relief then leaned at the door.

Me: He will find him then what Bokang?

A tear escaped my eye. This guy might not be my father. When he finds him how do i get his DNA and compare with mine? I cannot just go and confront the guy without proof.

Me: Onele!

I put both my hands on my head when i thought about how i will approach Onele? I don't think he trusts nor likes me after how i behaved towards his mom. I swallowed hard

Me: This is fucked up!

SUMMER

I love doing morning breakfast show. This feels like family. The support among the colleagues is amazing. I love working with a team there is a news reader who is part of the show there is a sport person who is also a huge part of the show they are both females except for the producer oh and there is an intern who makes us coffee. She is an amazing girl too and i was told that she is a huge part of the open discussion segment. She just joined us. She is such a lot of fun. She is a beautiful girl when i arrived she started following me on Instagram and i followed her too. Working at this radio station on weekends make me a stranger to many colleagues who want to see me. I don't see a lot of people. It is just me and my producer so it is kind of lonely. Being here with the breakfast team is amazing.

The song was playing. I saw the producer coming to me.

Producer: So you will have to introduce Venduka after this song and today she is coming with a topic that we are going to talk about.

Me: Okay! I am excited

Producer: Listeners love her. She is a media influencer who is trying to make it on radio too

Me: I saw her social media she has a huge following

Producer: But still below you with followers

Me: Well i am already a part of X family and i have been a media influencer for such a long time

Producer: That is true

He looked at the time then at Venduka

Producer: Venduka it is time.

She stood up and came to the mic

Me: Come girl! Let's hear what you got for us

I said laughing. She put on the headphones smiling

Producer: Going live in three two go!

Me: That was Kelly Clarkson Piece by piece. Such an incredible song. You are still listening to X FM and this is breakfast show...

I sighed all us girls laughed

Me: And this is my favourite segment

Dineo: Totally mine too

Dineo does sport

Venduka: It is the listeners favourite segment as well and i must say it feels good to be part of the conversation

Me: I am blessed to be part of it i guess i should thank Carly for giving me this opportunity. I usually listen to this part on my way to...

I cleared my throat

Me: My family business anyway this is not about me.

Welcome Venduka i hear you are a fan favourite when it comes to this one

Venduka: Thank you for the warm welcome girl! You know what? I think they love me because they relate to me. I am one of them

Me: Ain't we all?

Everyone laughed

Venduka: I guess in my own way

Me: Okay what do we talk about today? I cannot wait.

Venduka sat up straight.

Venduka: Thank you Mr Producer for giving me this opportunity to pick today's topic this affects most people and families

Me: It seems like this is going to be interesting

Venduka: It is I believe when people get married and they say vows they say things like until death do us part for better or worse

I laughed

Me: You remind me of my wedding day

Dineo: Your wedding was beautiful!

Me: Oh thank you friend but this is not about me i don't

want to steal the show

We laughed

Me: Please Continue V

Honestly i am not comfortable with this topic because of that “until do us part and for better or worse” sometimes you don’t think you will get in and mean those words literally. I am living proof of for better or worse. I am about to make a huge sacrifice in an hour. After i do that there is no going back but now i have to pull myself together. I am at the job i have to smile and joke around when i am hurting inside.

Venduka: When you say those words you are standing in front of a respected Minister

Me: Preach girl

Venduka: I know sometimes when we say things we think we mean them because we are in love at that particular moment but saying something like that in front of the lord you just cannot go against it so my question to you guys and the listeners is... Why do married men cheat?

We looked at each other

Venduka: Before Summer open the lines i would like to say something that i think the listeners will be able to touch on more because it is important

Me: We don't have enough time girl! today show was jam packed. Get to it babe

Venduka: When a man cheats on his wife that means maybe they are not happy in their marriage

Me: Girl don't answer your own question.

We all laughed

Venduka: No i am going somewhere with this. You cheat maybe you cheat because you are not happy then if you are not happy why it is so hard to leave your wife for the other woman? I mean it would hurt less if someone tells you they don't love you anymore other than toying with your life this hurts the wife and the other girl as well

Me: I am always on the side of a married woman because i am married myself to a wonderful man

Venduka: Lucky girl

I laughed

Me: Thanks babe. So i don't really care about the other woman more especially the one who knew what they were getting themselves into anyway before i take listeners i want to make sure they know your questions. First why do married men cheat?

Venduka: Correct

Me: The second one now that the man is in this relationship

with this other woman and is happy why they cannot leave their wives?

Venduka: You Got all my questions girl

Me: Okay guys the lines are open call us on 0853212341. The lines are uzzing caller you are on air

Caller: Hi Summer great show you are doing well

Me: thank you Sweetheart

Caller: I am not going to say my name but i think i am with Summer on this one. I don't think we should care about the other woman. All i want from men is the reason why the cheat Venduka said it perfectly. We say for better or worse and until death do us part why cheat and not try to figure out the problem?

Venduka: That is what we want to know

Me: Okay thank you caller. We have Greg from Cape Town on line two Greg you are on air please help us brother

Greg: hey Summer

Me: Hey Greg

Greg: This is tough

Me: We need answers Greg

Greg: For me i think we cheat because we are not appreciated in our marriage let's say maybe your wife fights with you all the time for unnecessary things...

Me: So you say problems in a marriage make men cheat?

Greg: Yes and some men cheat because they are not used to being with one person

Me: Why get married if you are not ready?

Greg: That's a tough one

Me: Okay Greg Thank you. We have Lydia on line two.
Hello Lydia

Lydia: Hey Summer i will jump straight to it

Me: My kinda girl

Lydia: Men don't leave their wives because of the reasons Venduka stated. You made vows and you married that person because you love them!

Venduka: If you love them then why cheat?

Lydia: Greg told you guys and i agree with him. Sometimes a man doesn't want to grow up and sometimes he is having problems in his marriage. For me the witch is the other woman who is entertaining a married man!

Venduka: I disagree with you Lydia. Women don't go to the men they come to us. Why should a girl be crucified when she was approached by the married man? The girl is not married. The only person at fault here is the married man!

Wow girl is so defensive and she is going hard on cheating married men. I think i like it but i am sensing some vibe that she is taking this from a personal level

Me: Ha ha ha ha. This is hitting up. Interesting views
Lydia...

Lydia: Venduka are you a mistress? You sound so pressed

Me: Okay thank you Lydia

I cut her off

Me: Guys we will be back. Let's take a song. Hannah Grace
singing praise you. Who originally recorded the song?

Christi: Fatboy Slim

Me: i saw his son on THE CIRCLE UK. He is such a sweetheart. Anyway I love this version of the song though

Christie: Me too

Christie is the news reader

Me: Okay here is Praise you by Hannah Grace. Enjoy

Producer: We are off air

I removed the headphones then looked at Venduka

Me: Are you okay?

She faintly smiled

Venduka: I am great. I just need a second

She stood up and walked away. I looked at my colleagues.

Dineo: I hate to gossip but don't you think maybe Lydia is right?

I hold my laugh shrugging my shoulders

Producer: If Lydia is right then Venduka is very unprofessional. This job needs professionalism. She comes

with the topic she must let listeners advise her and she cannot show this to listeners. If you want to be a radio personality you leave your emotions outside the building

He looked at me

Producer: Great Job Summer. You have a lot to do to teach her how to carry herself around here

I laughed

Me: That is Carly's job not mine. I am just a visitor here

We all laughed Venduka walked in. We all looked down.
This is awkward.

25

—

NDLALIFA

When i got to my work play. I made sure i listened to the show. While working i had headsets on listening to my wife

killing it on radio. It was when i heard Venduka was there when i realised that shit just hit a fan. When did this girl start working there or she decided to work there today so she could be close to my wife?

I am angry right now. I am pissed off. I hate that she is playing my wife for a fool. Pretending to be nice to her when she has been sleeping with me all this time then on top of that she decided to come up with a topic like that? who the hell does this bitch think she is?

Now i get why some evil people kill bitches like her. She is provoking me. She is trying to get my attention or to ruin my marriage. I cannot afford to lose my wife. She is my world i cannot afford for her to find out that i cheated when i am making her do this today. This wouldn't be fair to her. This bitch doesn't see how much trouble she is trying to put me in.

I had to call my brother because he is the only one who

knows about this. I cannot call my cousin she is crazy she would kill her. I don't want to have anyone's blood in my hands. If Stella would beat her or kill her that would be on me because i am the one who brought that bitch into our lives.

Sihlwele: Bro

Me: Bro i hope you are not busy

He laughed

Sihlwele: Dude i am just listening to your wife's show. I am at home remember

Me: Dude that Venduka

Sihlwele laughed

Sihlwele: That chick is a mistress material i can tell she is one and she has dated a married man who hurt her before

Me: Bro she has

Sihlwele: Dude how do you know?

Me: She is the girl

Sihlwele: Bro no!

Me: I am telling you man. When i met her i knew her as an influencer. I met her at an event. I didn't know she worked at X

Sihlwele: She is an intern; she has been there for almost two weeks i think

Me: Bro that bitch is trying to ruin my life. That topic. It was about what i did to her!

Sihlwele: We usually don't roll like that but right now i feel like intimidation is the only way to make that bitch back off

Me: Intimidation how?

Sihlwele: Buy your wife coffee and take it to her right now!

When you get there just give that bitch an intimidating look then leave

Me: You are right. She has to stop this nonsense

Sihlwele: After that you should plan to see her later and put an end to this. Maybe she has something she needs give it to her

Me: I will do bro thanks

Sihlwele: Good luck

He hung up

I took my jacket and wore it. I ran to the door. I have to do exactly what my brother is saying or i will kiss my marriage goodbye. I opened the door i saw dad about to knock. We work at the same building.

Me: Dad

Dad: My wife collapsed at work

Me: what?

Dad: Yes i wanted to tell you that i will be heading there

Me: Okay don't stress dad she collapsed at the hospital. I am sure they are taking good care of her

Dad: I hope so

Me: Who called you?

I said closing the door. We walked to the elevator

Dad: Marybeth just called

Me: Hopefully she called my brother as well

Dad: Yeah....

I wonder what is wrong with that one. Is she pregnant? at her age? Anyway i hope she is okay because whatever happens to her will affect my father. As much as i don't like her the man i care about loves her so i don't wish death upon her. I need to text my brother. Venduka can wait my family comes first.

NOMZUZU

When i woke up i was on the bed it looks like i fainted. I do remember feeling light headed a bit when i was getting in my office everything else is a blur i don't know what happened. I am just happy i am okay. I hope i am okay.

I saw my step son coming in with his wife. It is good to see

he cares or he is here to see if i died? If that is the case then i am sorry to disappoint him.

Sihlwele: Oh thank God you are okay. I came as fast as i could. Dad and my brother are on their way as well

My husband and Ndlalifa walked in

Mzwanele: Sweetheart

He ran to me

Me: Honey i am fine!

Mzwanele: You scared us what is going on?

Doctor: We did some tests some of them will take time but what we have so far is that her high blood pressure was the cause and she didn't eat anything

Mzwanele: We were all at breakfast sweetheart

Sihlwele: She didn't eat she got a call and came back and sat down she took one bite then left

He saw exactly what i did. I haven't been eating ever since i found out Clementine knew about Onele when i found out about Summer too i lost my mind. I cannot push down anything.

Mzwanele: Honey why don't you eat?

Me: I don't have appetite honey

Doctor: And she has been stressing too much lately. She needs to take it easy

Mzwanele: I will make sure she does thank you doctor

Doctor: You are welcome sir

He smiled and walked out.

Mzwanele: Boys as you can see nothing serious can you wait for us outside?

I looked at them

Me: Thank you guys for coming to check on me

Ndlalifa: No problem we are family

I smiled. They walked out. I looked at my husband

Mzwanele: I am sorry for being so hard on you

Me: This is not your fault baby. I just had no appetite and now i see how dangerous it is to not eat when you take the pills i do

Mzwanele: Yeah. Please try to eat something and i think i know why you are stressed

I started getting nervous

Me: You do? But i don't

Mzwanele: Did Onele tell you he wants to move out and get his own place?

Me: What!?! Baby when was this?

I hope he didn't say this after i asked him to go on a date.
What if he is mad?

Mzwanele: When i came back from the golf course i think

I left out a sigh of relief

Me: No! my son and i we are in a good place but i will talk to him about this

Mzwanele: No need i told him that will never happen

I smiled

Me: You did good baby

He kissed my lips

I brushed his beard smiling then looked into space thinking about my secret. He would definitely move out if he were to find out he is not my husband's son. That would be soul crushing.

VENDUKA

I lost it. I feel so stupid to make the listener see that i am a living proof of a side chick. I cannot believe i embarrassed myself on air like this. After that incident I received a lot of messages from friends and from my man as well. Was it so obvious? I cannot ruin this opportunity for me. I came so far to be here. I have to be a radio personality. I cannot lose it when i can see the opportunity right in front of me. The listeners love my personality and how opinionated i am and now i feel like i ruined all of that. I feel stupid and i could tell they were talking about me when i walked in. It was so awkward; this is not how i imagined things to go. I messed up

I felt like i needed to defend myself from Lydia so when we came back on air i had to say something

Me: I see fans are buzzing on Twitter about what Lydia said i would like to answer Lydia

Summer: The floor is yours babe

Me: Of course i am not anyone's side cheek but as a woman i have to be on the side of a woman

Summer: I am with you there but isn't the married woman who is being a cheated on a woman?

Me: She is but i want you guys to listen

Summer: Okay.

Me: Men cannot do as they please with women. Coming to a girl and sweet talk her even if you are married

Sponsored

even if you are married if you are smooth and charming of course a girl will be taken by that so married men should just respect their marriage and focus on their wives! My problem is people making a vow and break it and drag a single person into his mess while at it.

Summer: Wow i think that was a perfect closing. I don't think i can take any caller after that. Married men respect your wives and single women give single guys a chance to date the single girls come on don't be greedy. You made your choice now stick with it

I smiled

Summer: Thank you guys we have to take a break

I saw producer gives me a smile and a thumbs up. He came to us when we went off air.

Producer: I know you kind of got carried away but i love how you handled the situation

Me: I am sorry about that i noticed too and i know it is not acceptable....

Ndlalifa walked in oh my God. Did he listen? What is he doing here? I wanted him to listen and see me but i didn't want him to come see me at work with his wife around. I am scared now. i am not going to lie i am nervous.

Summer: Honey what are you doing here?

Ndlalifa: Just thought i should bring my wife coffee

He looked at the guys

Ndlalifa: Sorry guys i didn't bring you anything.

They laughed. He kissed his wife that ten seconds of kiss felt

like an hour. They finally broke it off. He gave me a death stare while hugging his wife. He broke the hug and looked at us

Ndlalifa: But you can get anything you want at the restaurant downstairs. All on me

Producer: Thank you man Venduka has to go with you and get everything we need

I smiled. i am so excited to walk out with him in front of his wife.

Ndlalifa: No need for that i know the owner you will take whatever you want and he will send me the bill

So he doesn't want to go with me? I am gutted right now. I thought i got an opportunity to talk with him. He really doesn't want anything to do with me and that hurts so bad.

Producer: Awesome! i will call right now they need to bring up the menu

Summer: Thank you for doing this honey

She kissed him again i looked away and rolled my eyes bitch
he was sleeping with me while you couldn't make him happy
i was there showing him how to make love to a man.

Ndlalifa: I have to go back to work see you guys

Dineo: Bye and thanks

Ndlalifa: Don't mention it

He gave me another look then walked away

Christie: He is so handsome

Summer was smiling looking at him.

Producer: Okay guys we will be back on air in 30 seconds take your sits and thank you Venduka for the topic and your contribution today

He looked at Summer

Producer: It is almost twenty to nine usually at that time we play a classic any five years or old song we can play?

Me: I know a song that i think fans will love

Summer: Oh you do?

The producer looked at me

Producer: I had one prepared by the music compiler but i want to hear yours

Me: Okay. Delta Goodrem the song is called THE RIVER

Summer: I don't know her

Of course she doesn't. I faked a smile. Knowing that i knew a great song and she didn't made me feel like i was on top of the world

Me: She is an Australian singer

Producer: We are on in three two

He raised his hand. I walked away with a smirk in my face

Summer: Welcome back you are still on X FM don't change that dial. Right now it is time to play a classic then we will take your calls and get out of here

Christie: And a handsome gentleman just left here. He paid for our lunch so we cannot wait to go downstairs and Eat

Dineo: In case you are wondering who. We are talking about Summer's husband

Summer: He is a sweetheart isn't he?

Christie: He is the best

Summer: That is why i married him

They all laughed i rolled my eyes standing from a distance looking at them.

Summer: Anyway enough about my gorgeous husband.
Today's old school or should i say classic?

Dineo: I love classic

Summer: Classic it is then.

The beat started playing

Summer: It's Delta Goodrem with her wonderful song THE RIVER

Me: Bitch how do you know it's wonderful you don't even know the bloody song (Whispering)

The song started playing. The producer asked me to join them. He said let's just finish the show together. I cannot lie i was happy. I kind of felt isolated after they said thank you. We all listened to the song it seemed like i was the only one who knew it.

“Preacher take me down

Take me down to the river river

It's not what i had planned when i was walking in

I didn't know what i'd see

Stepping through the door their clothes were on

the floor

was something like a bad dream

and then in just a blink before i could think

i didn't know what happened

all i knew was this

how could he commit a crime against our passion?

oh the moment that i saw them kiss

oh i knew it had to end like this

preacher take me down

take me down to the river river....

Summer: Wow this is a nice song! It is the first time i heard

of it

I smiled at her

Me: I am glad you like it

Summer: I really do!

My phone rang

Me: Excuse me

Summer gave me a sharp thumb then went online air

Summer: That was Delta Goodrem's beautiful song called THE RIVER. Such a wonderful song!

I walked away smiling then answered

Me: Venduka?

Caller: Bitch what the fuck do you think you are doing?

Me: Who is this?

Her: It's Lydia bitch! AKA...

Me: Stella?

Stella: So the beating i gave you was not enough?

I exhaled

Me: Stella i started working last week. I work with Carly not her! She was standing in for her

Stella: Then what the hell was that about? The cheating topic and that song?

I swallowed hard

Stella: Keep at it bitch i swear i will ruin your life and when i am done with you no one will like a single picture on your Instagram!

Me: No need! Jumbo and i decided to start dating. I love him. I am with him. No more games!

Stella: I am warning you

Me: I promise you

She hung up. i put my hand on my chest. I cannot lie i am scared she would really ruin me

26

—

SUMMER

I don't know what just happened on this show but one thing i know for sure is that something was wrong with Venduka and everything she said and she did when she got air time was showing all of us that she took everything to heart. All

the things she said defending the side chicks makes me suspicious and i am glad the listener in fact not one but many listeners picked up that she might be a mistress or she was screwed by the married man. Something was just wrong and i am going to talk to the guys and find out what they think about it.

After the show ended. We decided to go to the restaurant and eat the food my husband bought us but what surprised me was Venduka saying she wasn't joining us. She left us and said she was in a hurry. I didn't buy that and i don't think the guys did too.

Me: Guys is it me or there is something going on with Venduka? She doesn't join us for the lunch before that she kind of lost it on air and started defending home wreckers on national radio then as if that wasn't suspicious enough she requested a song that talks about cheating. Do you guys see what i am seeing here?

Producer: i think everything she did was suspicious. I think she is mad at someone's husband

Christie: How is she going to be taken seriously as a radio host if she cannot control her personal feelings?

Me: I just hope the station manager didn't listen to that show because if he did i don't think he would hire her to host any show. She can't control her emotions at all

Dineo: There is no way he didn't listen the show is the

trending topic on Twitter

My phone rang i took it from the table

Me: Guys its Carly

I answered and put her on speaker

Me: Carly you are on speaker i am with Dineo Christie and Mr Producer

Carly: Hello team

Them: Hey Carly!

Carly: Girl i am jealous! I feel like you will take over my show the show is buzzing on twitter we are at number one in trending topics

Me: I am flattered but i don't think i have a right to take all the credit Your intern stole the show

We all laughed

Carly: Where is she? you didn't mention her

Me: She said she is going somewhere. She didn't want to eat with us.

Carly: Is she okay though? That Listener Lydia she kind of put her on the spot. By the way a Lydia has never called the show before and i know some of the listener's voices

Christie: I didn't recognise her voice too

Producer: Venduka did that to herself. The girl is good on the mic i give it to her and ever since she joined our show she makes an impressive contribution but i feel like today was different I feel like...

Carly: She is going through a break up?

Me: Well we are not sure but we feel like she is in an entanglement with a married man or she was in it and it ended in tears

Carly: Well i am just glad she came back on air and cleared things out even though i don't believe her

Me: None of us do girl

Carly: Okay guys Summer thank you for today

Me: Thank you for trusting me

Carly: You are amazing babe

Me: Thanks babe

Carly: Bye guys

Team: Bye Carly

Me: Wow

Dineo: Tomorrow it is going to be so awkward

Me: Thank God i will not be there

Producer: Lucky you. Anyway i hope she learnt her lesson and next time she will date single men

I exhaled then took my juice.

Me: Yeah

I need to stay out of other people's business. Thank God i might not see this girl again. I am never at this building week days and i am also not looking forward to what i am about to do at the hotel at 11am.

SAKHE

If my girlfriend said i should kiss this boy i was not going to agree but the fact that she said i should pretend like i am trying to kiss him i can do that and i want to see what is going on with Onele because i know for a fact he is not a

snob. Him saying the things he said at my house that was very new to me and i was shocked that is why i was so mad that i saw myself kicking him out. When i saw the kicks he bought me i felt bad he is a good dude. We can fix this but we cannot until i know what is going on. I want to know if he is not into township girls or he is just not into girls like my girlfriend say.

Anyway he texted me when he arrived. I walked to the spot where he parks his car and i found him there. I am very nervous of what i am about to do and i am also afraid he might not accept my apology. I am praying Pamela is wrong about all this.

Me: Sure man

Onele: Sure

I closed the door then looked at him.

Me: Look ntwana i am an idiot and i am sorry. I just don't get why you would say what you said.

Onele: If you came here to pine this on me i suggest you walk out of my car because i will not talk about the same thing every time we see each other. I told you i meant what i said and i stand by it.

Me: Okay. I guess when i heard you say that about the township girls i felt like you were being a snob then i realised that you wouldn't be my friend if you were that is why i now feel bad.

Onele: Good. I am glad to hear that.

I smiled

Me: Dude those kicks. I wanted them for so long. Thank you so much

I hugged him. He just tapped my back two times i moved my head back and looked at him trying to kiss him. He looked aside

Onele: Is there something on my neck?

I chickened out i just wiped his neck with my hand. Damn i am such a coward His phone rang

Onele: Thanks man

He answered the phone

Onele: Hey

Caller:

Onele: What? When?

Caller: ...

Onele: Okay i am on my way no i am not busy

He hung up

Me: What is going on?

Onele: Dude i have to go my mom is admitted she is not okay

Me: What? Drive then!

Onele: Hell no! I am not going with you. Go to class man

I faked a smiled

Me: Sure ntwana

I opened the door then walked out

Me: Speedy recovery to your mom

Onele: Sure close the door

Me: Yeah

I closed the door. He drove away. I don't know how i will figure out this guy's sexuality. I really don't.

NDLALIFA

When i left the hospital my brother asked me to go to the radio station i rushed there and i am glad i got there on time. I could tell that bitch was scared. I didn't just end it there. i got to work and did some press conference then called her and asked her to meet me. I am about to see her right now. I don't know what to expect from this. For all i know she might record me that is why i will make sure she is searched before she speaks to me. I want to know what she wants and if she wants money i will not give it to her. She is not getting that from me. If i give it to her she will come back for more. She is getting nothing from me. I told her i was married when we started having sex. I didn't even have to tell her because the entire country knows that fact so for her to act this crazy and get a job where my wife is working just to piss me off that is low and it shows that she is a cheap bitch that is not worthy of anything serious with anyone.

I know i used her and it is not fair to her and my relationship with my wife. Telling Summer that would be bringing problems in my relationship because clearly whatever i do it will not change how petty and bitter she is. She will want revenge. I don't regret not telling her shit when she knew i was married and agreed to be entangled with me. I don't know why she is tripping when i decided to do right by my marriage. This woman is crazy. I did something respectful. I didn't have to meet her that day when i went to break up with her

Sponsored

that is low and it shows that she is a cheap bitch that is not worthy of anything serious with anyone.

I know i used her and it is not fair to her and my relationship

with my wife. Telling Summer that would be bringing problems in my relationship because clearly whatever i do it will not change how petty and bitter she is. She will want revenge. I don't regret not telling her shit when she knew i was married and agreed to be entangled with me. I don't know why she is tripping when i decided to do right by my marriage. This woman is crazy. I did something respectful. I didn't have to meet her that day when i went to break up with her i did that because i thought it was a respectful thing to do and the reason i got mean was because she didn't want to accept the fact that i was ending things and i thought that was selfish in her end. I hope this goes well.

I saw her car pulls over. My chauffeur walked to her. They started talking i was sitting in the car at backseat as always. I could tell she wasn't happy but she let him search her. After he was done. I saw Venduka furiously walking to my car. She opened the door then got in.

Venduka: Really? You had to let that man put his filthy hands on me?

I would be lying if i said i looked at her when she got in. Once she touched my car i looked out the window. i didn't do that because i couldn't trust how i would feel when i look at her no i don't have no feelings for her i just don't want to look at her and be angry because of the stunts she has been pulling. I am actually disgusted by her.

Me: That is what you do to people who don't seem like they use their heads. When i approached you i told you i just wanted physical. I never said i loved you. That day i came here to tell you that we should stop instead of a appreciating me not just ghosting you what do you do? You are trying to cause problems for me? What is this?

She attempted to say something. I gave her a hand i am not done talking

Me: i thought we were both adults. Girl you are pretty you can have any dude you want and by the look of things you have been busy. Why do you want to hurt me for ending a sexual relationship with you and you expect me to trust you to get in my car without being searched after all the stunts you pulled?

Venduka: I am sorry

I turned and looked at her this girl didn't argue she just said sorry? I couldn't believe my ears.

Venduka: I am sorry that i caused that stunt on radio. It backfired on me People are calling me a home wrecker on Facebook and Twitter and i don't blame them. I was unprofessional to do that and i feel like i need to tell you why i did what i did

Okay this is going better than i thought.

Venduka: I was the reason Carly asked your wife to stand in for her. She was going somewhere today so she needed someone and i suggested your wife because i knew that if i am working with your wife you would want to see me again

Me: You did that because you want to see me again? I told...

Venduka: i Know you said it was over. I am not stupid but i have been thinking and there is something you said when i asked you why you were ending things

Me: What is that?

Venduka: You said i wouldn't understand why you were sleeping with me so i want to know what you mean by that before i move on with my life. I have been seeing you for more than a year if i am not mistaken. I feel like i am not good enough. Is there something wrong with me?

Me: There is nothing wrong with you at all. You are a pretty girl. There is absolutely nothing wrong with you. I had my own issues my wife had no problem as well. When i was sleeping with you i still loved her very much but i had my own issues i had to work on and i am sorry i used you along the way to my discovery

Venduka: So if you were not married?

I looked at her i don't want to hurt this girl. i really don't but i feel like the truth is what she needs right now.

Me: i will be honest and i am sorry if it will hurt you

Venduka: This is the last time i see you i feel like you owe me honesty

Me: Okay. The reason i chose you was because i knew you are not the girl i would leave my wife for

Venduka: Wow!

Me: I chose you because you are not my type and if i wasn't married. I wouldn't go for you at all

Venduka: Okay!

She furiously grabbed the door and opened it I could tell she couldn't wait to get away from me

Me: I am sorry your guy is out the...

She slammed the door hard then walked away. I let out a sigh of relief.

Me: That went well.

For me when i made that decision to find a girl to make pregnant i told myself it will be a girl i don't care about and i know that makes me look like a jerk but i would do anything to honour my vows to my wife. I love Summer and she is the girl i want to grow old with. I hope Venduka will leave me alone and i wish her nothing but the best.

SUMMER

Today is the day i have been looking forward to. I just got to the hotel and i checked If things are running well and so far everything is running smooth. I honoured my husband's wish and to be honest i agree with him. I have to be supper wasted to do this. I don't want to remember sex but in most cases

people who have drunk sex do remember it i wish to blackout honestly. The sangoma and uncle said we should go with this with our minds open and tell ourselves why we are doing this and keep reminding ourselves why we are doing this and i think i will do that and so far people know how much i love my husband and how far i can go to make sure we stay together and i am not going to fall for his brother. I will not have physical touch with him. I am sure you are asking how is that possible when we will have sex well to answer you i guess we will have to wait and see.

Anyway before i forget i think i need to clarify something. When i made Nomzuzu aware that i know what i know i made that decision because i knew that was not a deal breaker. The sangoma didn't want me to say anything to those who don't know. Nomzuzu know exactly what she did and me telling her is not telling my husband brother in law Marybeth Onele or father. I did that knowing she is not in the list of the people i shouldn't tell.

When i got to the family suite. I took a bath then put on a robe only and started drinking. I have been sitting here with a

bottle of ponchos. I hate drinking it because it is too sweet and it makes me hot not horny but HOT. I am drinking it because i can only down it at this point. I don't want anything hot that will damage my liver. While sitting and drinking. I got a call from my husband. I smiled then took my phone and answered.

Me: Hey baby

Ndlalifa: Hey are you okay?

Me: Yes baby i am fine Just nervous

Ndlalifa: It will be okay babe

Me: Yes i ordered a bottle of ponchos

Ndlalifa: Are you drunk?

I smiled

Me: Trying to be

Ndlalifa: I am sorry babe and please make this as quick as possible

Me: Don't worry babe even the touching i don't think it is necessary

Ndlalifa: I love you

Me: I love you too my love

Ndlalifa: I have a meeting with the president

Me: Okay baby

He hung up. I exhaled then downed the bottle. I heard a knock then the door open. I had the bottle in my hand. Now this is going to be awkward.

Sihlwele: Hi

Me: Hey

I started drinking again.

Sihlwele: What are you doing with the whole bottle of ponchos on a Monday?

Me: Trying to get drunk you better do the same too. I don't want to remember and that goes for you too!

Sihlwele swallowed hard

Me: take this

I gave him the bottle

Me: I hear Porn Hub has good videos to get you aroused you are not going to kiss me

Sihlwele: This is fucked up!

I sat down

Me: Tell me about it

MZWANELE

I was on the phone when i saw my assistant walks in. I wrapped up the call then looked at her.

Me: You need something?

Her: Sir they have been calling you at the gate but as i can see you were on a call

Me: Yes is everything okay?

Her: A lady by the name Clementine is here to see you

I started thinking where do i know that name again?

Me: Clementine? Who is that?

Her: She said she is a friend of your wife's

Me: Oh yes! send her in

She smiled then walked out.

Me: I can't wait to hear this.

VENDUKA

I have been getting these notifications on my phone and when i open them all i see are insults from women who are calling me a home wrecker. This is really going to a place i never thought it would. The reason for me to do that was because i wanted Ndlalifa's attention and it looks like that backfired because i have a target on my back now. Married women think i am this married men snatcher and there is Stella who is always watching me and is willing to ruin my reputation over her cousin and what i have been doing. I brought all this mess to myself. As much as i got what i wanted i feel like i am heartbroken. I did all that so that Vatshula could meet me and when he did he really crushed me. He made me feel less of a person and it breaks my heart i am not going to lie.

When a rich powerful man like him shows interest in you you feel like you are the most beautiful attractive woman in the world but hearing the same man say what he said it makes you doubt yourself a lot and now i am back to doubting myself. Just yesterday i was not okay with my boyfriend saying we are just getting to know each other and that felt like he didn't see me as a girlfriend material which goes back to what Stella said. No one wants to make us the main chick and that makes my heart break. I am being attacked on Twitter now because i said something because of frustration. I don't know why people make a big deal out of this. I need to get a tweet out there and defend myself.

I parked my car at drive way my friends are waiting for me at my apartment's doorstep. I need to tweet first before i see them and hear them judge me because i know they will.

"I decided on that topic because it is what some women go

through. My only issue was girls being labelled as bad when they are not the only ones who are at wrong. It takes two to tango. We cannot cut these men some slack. They are married. They should respect their marriages.”

Me: Tweeted!

I started writing another tweet.

“i don’t understand how this became about me. I am currently in a relationship and i have been seeing this guy for over a month now so for people to assume that i was recently seeing a married man it is just ridiculous. It is absurd.”

Me: Tweeted!

I hope they got the message. Now i have to get out of the car. I walked out of my car and walked to the house. I saw my friends standing outside.

Ntosh: What the hell girl? We have been looking for you all over Johannesburg

Me: Really? But you know i was working

Lisa: We went there and they said you left just after the show

I unlocked the door then walked in

Me: You shouldn't have gone there; you know i live here

Lisa: We called after we saw what you did on the show. Girl you made it obvious that you were hurt by that married man!

Ntosh: I cannot believe that you did that. Was that your plan? Girl that Lydia girl saw through all that topic.

Me: Oh no one suspected anything until someone who knows something called and told everyone that i was a home wrecker!

Ntosh: What are you talking about?

Me: That was Stella

Lisa: Shut up!

Me: Yes after the segment she called me and threatened me.

Ntosh: what did she say?

Me: She threatened to ruin my life if i pull a stunt like that again

Ntosh: Venduka you are my friend but i agree with her that was a stunt girl and i thought your plan was to befriend Summer and find out what has been going on in her marriage not try to ruin her marriage!

Me: I know i messed up

Lisa: Friend you are playing with fire

Me: Don't worry i will not do it again

Ntosh: What if the damage has been done? What if they are planning to hurt you?

Lisa: Where have you been anyway?

Me: He asked to meet so i met him

Ntosh: What?

Me: It was actually my plan to get his attention so we could meet and i wish i never did

Lisa: why?

Me: He said he was going through something that is why he used me. I asked him if he wasn't married would he had a thing with me he said i wasn't his type that he wouldn't even have looked at me

Ntosh: He didn't!?

Me: He said he chose me for a reason He knew i was someone he wouldn't have fell for

Lisa: What a jerk!

Me: Yeah i am hurt but i feel like i needed the truth

I sat down and started crying.

Ntosh: Oh friend! i am so sorry

She hugged me. I heard Little Mix – Told you so playing. I broke the hug and looked at Lisa It was playing on her phone.

Me: Come on girls you played me this two times in two weeks. My life is a mess

Ntosh: Why don't we have drinks?

Me: I can do with a drink

Lisa: Okay let's make cocktails.

CLEMENTINE

I need to make one thing clear. My plan might never work but i will have to try to see if it works and if it does then great! i am happy but if it doesn't i am afraid i will be forced to reveal her secret and hurt her son on the way. In war there will always be innocent people getting hurt and her son unfortunately will have to suffer for his mother's evil deeds. What i am about to do is a risk and for all i know this man only has love for one woman and is loyal to her. I don't know if this is going to work but i will have to try. The plan is to take Nomzuzu's life like he did to my relationship with Bongane. If you ask me all i will tell you is this is not a game of an eye for an eye. This is a game of "a man for a man" You take my man i will do whatever it takes to take yours. If you pay attention to everything i say to my daughter i am sure right now you know that when my daughter asked what my plan was my answer was Thank you for baking. I brought the cookies to the president offices i was very nervous coming here because i didn't know what to expect. I didn't know if they would let me in or when they do help me get in Mzwanele would agree to see me and when he agreed. I was very happy.

I came here on a mission and the plan is to make sure i win this man's heart. Anyway I was taken to this man's office by someone who looked like his assistant. It was a white lady. It is not common to see a white lady working for a black man. Nomzuzu scored herself a real powerful man i don't know why this woman gets everything. Growing up she was poor. I came from a good family that had educated people. In her family they were struggling and one of the reasons sometimes she was jealous of me was because i had whatever i wanted. We were not rich no but we afforded things so many couldn't and that rubbed my dear friend the wrong way.

Lady: Mr Vatshula Miss Clementine is here

Mzwanele: Send her in Melinda

The white lady smiled at me

Melinda: You can go in ma'am

Me: Thank you

I walked in then looked around his big beautiful office. It was so wide and had a couch and a small table and alcohol. This is nice.

Me: Hello wow your office looks amazing

Mzwanele: Oh thank you

I looked at him and smiled.

Me: You are welcome Vatshula. Thank you for seeing me.
To be honest i didn't think you would want to see me

Mzwanele: Why wouldn't i want to see you?

I chuckled

Mzwanele: Let's go sit on the sofa

Me: Thank you

We walked to the sofa

Me: The last time we saw each other my daughter and i didn't handle things well with you...

I sighed. He took the whisky and poured it in two glasses. He took one and gave it to me

Me: Thank you

He took his

Mzwanele: I understand why you and your daughter were angry. My wife didn't handle things well. You don't throw money at people. Not everyone when they come to your life they want money.

I chuckled

Me: My friend doesn't understand that we felt really insulted by her but i am not here to speak bad about your wife

Mzwanele: I don't think you are doing that

Me: I am happy to hear that and the reason i am here is because of that night

He sipped then looked at me. I opened my handbag and took out a lunch box

Me: Vatshula you are such a powerful and disrespectful man. I have been thinking about my behaviour all weekend so i decided to bake these...

I put the cookies on the coffee table

Me: I don't know what to buy for a rich person so i thought you would appreciate the effort. Take them as my way of saying sorry

He looked at the lunch box. I chuckled

Me: Trust me i am not evil i would never poison you. Why don't we enjoy them together?

He laughed

Mzwanele: No! i didn't think that at all.

He stood up and walked to his desk and made a phone call

Mzwanele: Melinda please bring us two coffees please.

He put the phone down

Mzwanele: Let's wait for the coffee. These look and smell nice

Me: My mother used to bake them when we were young i remember always stealing some of the muffins and take them to Nomzuzu's house. She was my best friend. i really don't

know what went wrong with us.

I looked at him smiling

Me: If you were not such a nice man i would say it was your fault but you don't look like a man who is controlling. You look like a humble and kind man

He smiled

Mzwanele: I think my wife was overwhelmed by all of it. Being asked by deputy president and your professor to be

part of their family that was a lot.

Me: I know but i thought our friendship was stronger than that anyway i am not going to talk bad about her. She has a good life and i am happy for her.

Mzwanele: Do you think you will ever forgive her? She really feels bad but when she is in a corner she snaps i do apologise for her and what she did throwing you guys out

Melinda knocked and opened the door.

Mzwanele: Thank you so much Melinda

Melinda: You will need anything else sir?

Mzwanele: You can take your lunch Melinda

Melinda: Thank you Sir

She walked out and closed the door. I smiled at Mzwanele

Me: I am just happy that she married such a good man. I never thought i would be sitting like this with you and potentially call you a friend. I would love to be your friend and tell you about your wife's childhood and all.

Mzwanele: i would love that why don't you come to my house and have dinner with us

He took a muffin and took a bite

Mzwanele: They are delicious

I took mine and did the same and closed my eyes

Me: Mmhmm... That they are

I took my coffee and sipped

Mzwanele: Do you think you could come?

Me: I am afraid i can't. I will have to see you like this. The last time i was at your house things didn't go well. You are an amazing man like i said i wouldn't want to be at your

house and behave like that again now that i feel like i know you a bit

Mzwanele: My wife collapsed at work today

Me: What!?

What is that bitch up to now? She is trying to make everyone feel sorry for her? i hope she is not faking illness so that when this comes out no one has the heart to break hers. That woman is a snake. I pretended like i was sad.

Mzwanele: Yeah she is stressed. The doctor said she is thinking too much and her high blood pressure also... she is admitted but she is going home this afternoon

Me: Shame i should go see her

Mzwanele: That would be nice. I think she is thinking about Friday night

Me: I doubt

Mzwanele: Why? She does seem to care like i said she just

acts impulsively when she is cornered. She didn't mean that

Me: Vatshula if i didn't hear what i heard i would go to your house but i can't

Mzwanele: What did you hear?

I looked at him. I have to be smart about this.

Mzwanele: Tell me?

Me: Your wife told me that the reason she asked my daughter and i to come to her house was because she wanted to make things right with us

Mzwanele: That is the truth!

I shook my head no

Mzwanele: Are you going to tell me?

Me: Your wife asked my daughter and i to come because she wanted my daughter to date her son

Sponsored

i don't know what the exact plan was but it included bringing my daughter together with your son Onele. That upset me because i thought my friend missed me and she wanted to make things right i didn't know that she wanted to use my daughter like she has used me all those years ago.

Mzwanele: I don't believe this. How do you know all this?

Me: Vatshula 22 years ago i had no cell phone and if i did i don't think i would be using this number. The person she got my number from told me

He swallowed hard then put his muffin on the table.

Mzwanele: Do you trust this person?

Me: With my life!

Mzwanele: I will have to speak to my wife. You two have to

fix this Clearly you still love each other.

Me: I don't think we do. Maybe i do but your wife is not a kind person Vatshula

Mzwanele: My wife is very kind but she is a little stubborn. I will talk to her

Me: Will you call me and ask me to come back here when you've talked to her?

Mzwanele: Yeah sure give me your number

I gave him my number then smiled at him while he is looking down digesting this.

I stood up

Me: I have to go

He stood up. I went to him and hugged him

Me: Thank you so much for listening

Him: Yeah absolutely

I broke the hug

Me: I have to go

Mzwanele: OKAY Thank you for coming

I smiled then walked to the door. I grabbed the door handle then turned and saw him looking at me he looked down.

Me: She will not be happy to know that i came to see you. I am very curious to know how you will approach this

Mzwanele: Nomzuzu is my wife i know how to handle her

I smiled

Me: Well if you say so

I opened the door and walked out and closed it. I stood there for three seconds then walked away smiling. Good to know that he will not call and tell me what happened i love that he will call me to meet here again. I need a new outfit that will show my ass more. I could see him checking me out a minute ago.

NOMZUZU

Me collapsing today was a big scare. I hope there is nothing wrong with me. I really pray that it is just stress for everything that has been happening. Ever since i woke up i have been thinking about what could Clementine possible do to me and the only thing that comes to mind is her exposing me. My son cannot know that i lied about who his father is. My husband cannot know that he is not my son's father. Seeing them at breakfast this morning joking about the kiss Onele gave me made me rather sad I feel like if i wasn't thinking about how many people know i would love seeing them talk to each other like that but now i feel like i am waiting for that bad day the day where my secret will come out and ruin our lives. For such a long time i have believing in my own lie.

There is a lot at stake. I wouldn't only lose my husband. I would lose my mansion and every benefit i get from my husband. My man is a multi-millionaire. As much as i get paid at my job my monthly allowance is close to my salary so i cannot lose that. I cannot start from "A" my husband wouldn't even give me that house he is building. He would take his daughter and leave me out and dry. I am so scared

right now i don't want to lie and knowing that Clementine is up to something that is going to kill me.

While resting on the hospital bed i saw my son walking in. I didn't want him to know about this.

Me: Baby what are you doing here? I am fine.

Onele: Then why are you on a hospital bed not in your office?

He kissed my forehead then sat on the bed. Marybeth walked

in.

Marybeth: I am sorry i was the one who called him. I didn't think it was fair to hide it from him and he was going to be mad at us so i did what i thought was right

I faked a smiled

Me: Well i am not angry maybe i was going to be if i was going through something serious

Marybeth faked a smiled then walked out. What a bitch. I

looked at Onele

Onele: SO what happened?

Me: The call i got in the morning i ended up not eating i just took my treatment on an empty stomach i fainted because i took medication without eating

Onele: Mom that is wrong

Me: I know son and i learnt my lesson

Onele: So how long are you staying here?

I looked at my phone

Me: In few hours i am leavng at 3PM to be exact. Do you know what is wrong?

Onele: What is that?

Me: Finding out that my son is talking to his father about moving out.

Onele: Dad told you that?

I smiled i don't want him to give me a mean response because i know the reason he wants to move out. He hates how i carry myself around his brothers

Me: You know your father and i don't hide anything from each other

Onele: i was trying my luck mom i was trying to change the family traditions but i failed so...

Me: I am glad you didn't fight it your father cannot get heat from your brothers and from you too and i promise you. There will never be drama caused by me at dinner or at breakfast ever again

Onele: You promise?

Me: I promise baby. I want to do better

He smiled. i did too. The only reason i will behave is the obvious reason. I promised to kiss everyone's ass to make sure that my secret never comes out and i am prepared to do just that.

Onele: Well i guess i will have to believe it when i see it

Me: Was i mean this morning?

He started thinking then looked at me and smiled

Onele: Okay this morning you were too nice

I laughed.

Me: Have a little faith in mom

Onele: Okay

Me: I am looking forward to your date this afternoon. Don't forget four thirty sharp and i will bring the girl then leave you guys. Do you know what to wear yet?

Onele: i will see when i get home. I don't want to be too formal. I don't know her maybe when i like her and take her to another date i will be formal

Me: Okay i am excited

He didn't say anything he just smiled

Me: I really am

Onele: I hope you are not discharging yourself because of

that date

Me: Baby your mom is crazy but not that crazy my health comes first and i feel great

Onele: Okay i have to go to class

Me: Please go!

He laughed then walked to the door. He is such an amazing boy i cannot imagine him finding out. He just cannot. We are doing so well i don't want to ruin that.

SUMMER

Like i said drinking ponchos it just makes you hot and that is exactly what it did to me. I don't want to lie i was wasted and Sihlwele started drinking too. We were not talking at all. We just said down and started drinking. After about almost an hour of drinking. I saw Sihlwele turn and look at me. i started getting nervous. I hope he is not going to do what i think he is going to do.

Sihlwele: It is time.

I let out a sigh of relief i thought he was going to kiss me. We were both sitting on the rug on the floor leaning on the bed. I

stood up when he said it was time i started walking and i almost fell He jumped up and held me. I moved his hand away from me. I got reach of my phone. I went through it i minimised the PornHub site and now i feel like it is time he starts watching the porn. I looked at him. I came prepared. I knew i wouldn't let him make me wet so i brought lubricant

Me: Here

I gave him my phone then climbed the bed.

Sihlwele: What is...

He stopped talking when he looked at the screen. He looked at me

Sihlwele: You were serious about this?

Me: I am serious about my marriage i don't know about you and your marriage. I don't want any passion with my brother in law. Uncle Buzumzum said we should have sex and we are going to do that!

He threw my phone on the bed

Sihlwele: i will use my phone

I rested my head on the pillow

Me: Well If you are not afraid of your wife seeing the site you visited then knock yourself out

Sihlwele: You are right. This is weird

He took my phone and started going through it. I don't think we will be able to do this. I stood up and walked away

Sihlwele: Where are you going?

Me: I cannot look at you and you are not going to look at me
so...

I opened the door of the closet and took two T.Shirts from there. There are random clothes in our suite. They belong to anyone who decide to come here

Me: I will blind fold you and you will do the same to me.

Sihlwele: Okay?

I took one t-shirt and covered his eyes and tied it at the back. I walked to the bed. I threw myself on it then untied my rope. I was left naked. I covered my face with a T. SHIRT too and tied it at the back of my head. I searched for the lubricant i applied it on me then i took a deep breath i could feel tears threatening to come out. I kept breathing trying to calm down.

Me: You are not allowed to speak at all. What you will do is crawl up to me. Your upper body cannot come to my face. I want you to...

I scrawled down

Me: You know what? You don't have to climb the bed. Just do it i will be laying at the bottom of the bed and you will stand

I lifted my legs up silently crying

Me: Damn you didn't get time to watch i covered your face

Sihlwele: I am ready

Once he said that my heart started beating fast. I got really scared. He started searching for me. He got hold of my thigh. I swallowed hard I felt his penis throbbing and touching my thigh tears just fell out of my eyes. He touched me. I felt him gently force himself in. I locked my lips together trying not to cry out loud. He finally entered me. Once he entered me. He upped the pace as soon as possible. He went in and out fast i was silently crying.

SUMMER

It went on for about fifteen minutes Throughout the sex i was praying that he doesn't hear that i was crying because i knew he was going to stop and when he stopped i knew that he wasn't going to do it and i knew i wasn't going to let him start over too. One thing i was going to do was stand up and get dressed and leave. I heard him moan with his mouth shut he didn't want to make noise. The way he was shaking and moving i knew he was climaxing. He finished and took it out of me. Once he took it out my voice broke. I couldn't control it. I just cried.

Sihlwele: I am sorry

I quickly covered myself with the rope while I was laying on the bed on my back.

Sihlwele: i will leave!

Me: Go erase the CCTV of us getting in the room. I sent the head of security to run an errand

Sihlwele: Okay thanks for doing that and i am so...

Me: It's okay please go!

I heard him tying his belt. He walked to the door. I heard the door closes. I took the t-shirt off my eyes. I ran to the door butt naked and closed the door. I went back to the bed and laid on the bed with my legs up in case the sperm decided to run out. I don't know if that is possible i just don't want to do this again. I cannot go through this again i just cannot. I looked for my phone. I saw it on the bed i took it and called my husband. He answered as soon as possible like he was waiting for the call.

Ndlalifa: Hey babe

Me: He...

My voice broke i cleared my throat

Me: Hey baby

Ndlalifa: Are you okay?

Me: It's done

Ndlalifa: Oh babe i am so sorry i am on...

Me: Please don't come!

Ndlalifa: What? Babe you are crying and this is my fault. Did he hurt you?

I shook my head no as if he could see me.

Me: No He left and i am still laying on the bed i haven't bathed. I don't want you to walk in on that Just continue working. I will rest here for an hour or two

Ndlalifa: Baby are you okay? i can stop...

Me: Ndlalifa i want to be alone!!!

Ndlalifa: Okay. I am sorry

I hung up then broke down. I dialled my mother's number

Mom: hey honey

Me: Mom i did it and i feel like shit!

Mom: Oh honey where are you?

Me: I am at the hotel. The family suite

Mom: I will be right there!

I hung up then closed my eyes and just wailed

CLEMENTINE

I don't know whether i should be happy or worried about my meeting with Vatshula. First of all i am not a wild woman. Even as a young girl i never flirted or seduced a man. To do this at my age it is ridiculous i don't even know if i did good or bad but i guess we will have to wait and see.

I am here to see this bitch. I don't know why i am not surprised. I don't know what she is up to but i know she is up to something. This bitch is not sick. She is preparing herself for what is to happen. She wants to fake illness so that she gets a pass. I will make sure that doesn't happen. I will make sure i have her husband wrapped around my little finger. I

saw Sihlwele's wife at the hallway. She smiled at me. I guess she recognises me.

Me: Hi we've meet.

Her: Yes at the Mansion. I am Marybeth

Me: I am...

Marybeth: Clementine

I smiled.

Me: The kindness you and your family have is so amazing. I am surprised you still remember a stranger's name that is amazing. I think it is sweet that you remember my name when you only saw me once

Marybeth: Well not all of us we are bad in that family

Me: All of you are great except for one person

She smiled

Me: Speaking of that fake friend. where is she?

She giggled

Marybeth: She had a little incident earlier. She is at ward B18

Me: Oh i didn't come here to see her but since she had an incident i guess i need to see how much damage or maybe suffocate her with a pillow i am sure i will be helping many

She started laughing

Me: I am joking i love her

Marybeth: Don't we all? Well she is in there go see her i have to do my rounds

Me: It was nice to see you Marybeth

Marybeth: You too Clementine

I smiled. I am miss Clementine to her but white people don't do that. They just call elders by their names so confidently. I am sure they call Nomzuzu by her name not mother.

Anyway i walked to her ward. I knocked once and opened the door. Why am i not surprised. This bitch was given a special ward alone. Must be nice being her. She looked at me

Nomzuzu: Clementine?

I didn't say anything. I walked closure to her

Nomzuzu: How did you find out i am here?

Me: You work here don't you?

She looked down and smiled

Nomzuzu: Well that was a stupid question.

She looked at me

Nomzuzu: I am glad you are here. I hope seeing me like this will make you feel something remember what we had we were...

Me: Nothing!

I snapped she jumped a little

Me: You and i were never friends. I was a fool to think we were!

Nomzuzu: Of course we were best friends!

Me: That is a lie and you know it! you and i were never friends! And i didn't come here to talk about our fake friendship. I came here to let you know that i will not reveal your secret

Nomzuzu: Oh Thank...

I raised my index finger

Me: Don't thank me!

She swallowed hard

Me: I am not doing this for you

Sponsored

she jumped a little

Me: You and i were never friends. I was a fool to think we were!

Nomzuzu: Of course we were best friends!

Me: That is a lie and you know it! you and i were never friends! And i didn't come here to talk about our fake friendship. I came here to let you know that i will not reveal your secret

Nomzuzu: Oh Thank...

I raised my index finger

Me: Don't thank me!

She swallowed hard

Me: I am not doing this for you I am doing this for your son
and as far as what you did to me?

I put my hands on her bed breathing heavily looking at her in the eye

Me: Bitch i am coming for you!

Nomzuzu: What are you going to do? I am dying here. Not knowing is killing me!

I chuckled then moved away from her bed.

Me: Well let it be the nail in your coffin!

Nomzuzu: i am sorry okay!

Me: I don't believe you and there is nothing you can say that would change my mind.

Nomzuzu: Please friend

I laughed

Me: Friend? You call everything you've done to me all these years being a friend?

Nomzuzu: Let's let bygones be bygones tell me what you want i will give it to you

I want her husband; would she give him to me? No she would rather betray Bongane and kill me. That is how evil she is. She will not sweet talk me this time. I have been a fool for far too long

Me: Nomzuzu the naïve stupid Clementine is gone. What i want From you you will never give to me on a platter that is why i am prepared to do whatever it takes to take it!

I furiously walked to the door

Nomzuzu: What is it!?

I opened the door and walked out leaving her acting crazy asking me what i will do. I want her to keep guessing.

NDLALIFA

I don't know why i did this. Why did i ask my wife to do this? She is probably angry with me right now and i cannot blame her i have no right to after what i had her do. I haven't spoken to my mother in law in a long time and i feel like after my wife went home i should've had a talk with her mother but i didn't and i feel worse now because i have to call her and involve her when things are not going well when i should've spoken to her prior to this day and hear what she had to say. I guess i didn't want something negative that will make me guilty for doing this but it looks like that didn't work because now i feel like shit.

I dialled Nomzi's number. Her mother is Ntombomzi but we

call her Nomzi

Nomzi: Ndlalifa where are you?

Me: I am about to leave work i am sure Summer told you...

Nomzi: She just called me i know everything. She wants me to go see her at the hotel

Me: Oh wow...

Nomzi: What?

Me: I offered to go she said i shouldn't come but i am glad she wants to see someone. I am worried about her and i feel like i shouldn't have let her do this

Nomzi: It is done. I just want you to see what my daughter can do to show you how much she loves you

I started thinking about Venduka. Guilt was consuming me at that point. I felt really guilt.

Me: I know she loves me and i love her so much but now i feel like i made a mistake

Nomzi: My daughter is a strong girl. She will be fine. I really hope this works

I got alerted that i was getting another call

Me: Yeah i hope so mom and please tell her i am sorry

Nomzi: Okay

Me: Please hung up my brother is calling me

Nomzi: Okay

She hung up. i answered

Me: Bro what happened?

Sihlwele: Bro i am not doing that shit again. If it didn't work then i don't know. I felt bad to do it and after doing it your wife cried and i felt like shit

Me: I am sorry bro

Sihlwele: I am sorry too because i am not doing it again.

Me: i understand and i cannot blame you.

Sihlwele: Sure man let me go home and take a shower and

drink

I closed my eyes

Me: Sure

He hung up. I started walking around the Office. I feel like shit and the fact that i cannot speak nor see my wife it is driving me like crazy. I don't know what to do right now. I feel helpless. I have to call my uncle and tell him this. I rang him. he quickly answered.

Uncle: Son

Me: Uncle it is done and i feel bad because my wife is in a state and she doesn't want to talk to me

Uncle: You have a strong wife there. She is very strong trust me she will come around; she is just feeling bad for now but she will come around.

Me: She can't even look at me. She doesn't want to see me.

Uncle: It will get better. Things will be better the second time

Me: The second what?

Uncle: Son after about a week or two she is not pregnant they will do it again

I didn't respond i just hung up

Me: What?

No! i cannot force them to do this again. This is torture to everyone. This has to work. I looked up

Me: God it has to work.

ONELE

It was such a relief to see my mother smiling and joking around. I was really worried about her. i know she has her flaws but she is still my mother and i love her so i cannot really enjoy seeing her sick. I love her and knowing that she is okay that makes me happy. I can go by my day not worrying about her anymore. I enjoyed my class i missed the first one but the second one i was able to attend. I guess

Sakhe and i can talk now. The phone call kind of disturbed our talk. I really want to give him a chance but i don't know if he will not mess up again. I feel like my life was a little peaceful when we were not talking. Whenever i am around him his girlfriend kind of pops up and be all over him. I find that disrespectful to come to people who are having a conversation and be in the other person's face while he is talking to his friend. I don't know what her deal is and i don't really care. I don't want nothing from that dumb girl.

I want to ask Sakhe a question and i know that question will not help us kindle our friendship. This dude is kind of a douchbag and i kind of know the answer to this question. I don't want us to fight in public though. He has a room at res. He is from Soweto but he lives here during the week and go home on weekends. So we got to his room. He closed the door.

Sakhe: You must be relieved your mom is okay

Me: Yeah man she just took meds without food.

Sakhe: I hear that is dangerous

He threw himself on his bed and laid on his back. I walked over and sat next to him.

Sakhe: i am really sorry dude about the whole thing and i really appreciate the kicks

I smiled

Me: It's cool man as long you promise to respect my decisions in the future

Sakhe: Sure

He sat up straight and looked at me. Do i have something on my neck again?

I stood up. The way he looks at me is kind of creepy.

Me: So i wanted to ask you something

Sakhe: Yeah sure

I turned and looked at him

Me: Did you tell your girl what i said at your party?

Sakhe: Yeah she saw us man

I looked away shaking my head

Me: You just cannot help yourself can you?

Sakhe: What was i supposed to do? We kind of went off publicly. As much as everyone didn't know what we were fighting about but they are not blind they saw us. I am sorry okay. Like i said...

Me: You don't hide shit from her! Yeah i know that!

I felt him grab my hand. I turned around and looked at him

Sakhe: I am so sorry man. I don't want us to keep talking about the same thing

Me: I know that but i am your guy you cannot tell her everything we talk about. You should remember that "Bros before whores" Code

Sakhe: Don't call my girlfriend a whore!

I shook my head in disbelief

Me: Bro you can act dumb sometimes. It is a saying. I am not saying she is a whore!

Sakhe: You said you forgive me why are we still talking about this?

Me: Sure you are right but can what we discuss stay between us?

He still had my hand

Sakhe: Sure. You are my bro i always got your back. Us fighting don't mean i don't defend you when she talks shit about you

Me: So she does speak shit about me?

Sakhe: No! Not really but i know i would defend you

Me: Okay

I guess i should just say okay because if i let this go on we will fight again.

He came closer to me. I looked at him. He leaned for a kiss. I moved my head back in shock

Me: What the fuck are you doing man!?

He walked away

Sakhe: Shit!

He had his hands on his head. I approached him from behind

Me: What the fuck is going on? First you think i am not attracted to girls the next thing you try to kiss me?

He turned round panicking

Sakhe: I am sorry man! It's just that Pam said...

I couldn't wait for him to finish. This is the reason this girl has been doing this acting like i am in competition with her on Sakhe

Me: Why am i surprised! So she thinks i am gay?

Sakhe: Yes! She said i should try to kiss you

Me: I knew that girl never liked me and you are an idiot to listen to her! She hates me!

Sakhe: Funny she says the same about you. She thinks you don't like her because you are jealous of us and you want me.

I laughed then took my backpack

Me: This is bullshit! i am done with this bias!

I walked to the door

Sakhe: I am sorry bro now i know you are not gay

Me: Nah. You don't know me and for your information. I am going on a date with a girl at my family hotel this afternoon. I am sure you and that Pam of yours never went to a date. You and her don't even know what going to a date mean. To you dating is fucking!

I opened the door then looked at him

Me: So lame and pathetic!

I slammed the door then ran down the stairs.

29

PAMELA

I saw my man walking to his res with Onele. I texted him and i told him that this is the perfect opportunity to do this. About 15 minutes later i saw Onele walk out leaving upset and i knew exactly what happened. It is either he kissed him back then my boyfriend confronted him and now he is embarrassed or he didn't let him kiss him. He left upset because he thinks that his friend is gay which i highly doubt. I think i am right about Onele. I think he is gay and he

knows i see through him that is why that pisses him off. I just hope i didn't ruin my relationship but if i did then i am happy i have another man a wealthy man that i will be dating this afternoon. I am just over their drama. I think Sakhe needs to find a new friend. I don't like Onele. Yes he comes from money from what i hear and Judging by the car and his last name. Vatshula's are very rich but i don't care. The only Vatshula i know was the lady who died. I knew her because everyone knew her. I don't really care about families of politicians and i know for a fact that the entire South Africa don't care.

Anyway when Onele left. I ran to my man's room to get the 411. When i got there i knocked then opened the door. Sakhe looked up

Sakhe: What the fuck do you want!?

Me: Oh shit! I take it things didn't go well with bestie?

Sakhe: Pamela you intentionally made sure i made a fool of myself! Onele is not gay!

Me: Is that right?

Sakhe: You are pissing me off right now!

Me: Okay i am sorry so what happened?

Sakhe: I didn't even get to kiss him he moved back when i was trying to then asked what was that!

Me: Oops that must have been embarrassing

Sakhe: You think!?

Me: Babe i am sorry but something is off with him. He is gay

Sakhe: Why are you so sure?

Me: Because he hates me and he is jealous of us

Sakhe: He pretty said the same thing about you!

Me: I am not gay!

Sakhe: He said you hate him!

Me: I don't hate him. He is annoyed by me because i see through that "Bro" Nonsense and he cannot stand it!

Sakhe: Well you need to stay away from each other and you must respect my friendship

Me: And he has to squash his feelings for you!

Sakhe: Why he didn't want to be kissed if he felt something?

I shook my head in disbelief. I need to tell him the obvious now?

Me: Babe you are so naïve. You literally went to this guy's house and asked him if he was into girls or not of course now he will be careful around you!

Sakhe: Then if that is the case then why did you convince me to go through with this?

Me: Because i didn't think he would be a coward and not go for it when you kiss him

Sakhe: You are confusing me and i don't like it!

Me: Okay i will stay away from him but i come first!

Sakhe: Of course you are my girlfriend! I just hate that just when we fixed things i ruined things

Me: I wonder when is he planning to come out

Sakhe: Onele is going to a fancy dinner date with a fancy girl.
He is not gay!

I raised my hands

Me: Okay then.

He sat down. I can see he is sad that he lost a friend but
maybe it is for the best.

VENDUKA

Now that i feel like the Ndlalifa chapter is closed. I needed to see my boyfriend and talk to him. I do like Jumbo and i will grow to love him. I wouldn't be with him if i didn't feel anything for him. I am feeling him so bad and i want us to grow as a couple. I am getting in this with open mind. I want to be open to loving him. He is a good looking man. He is not that bad in English but he is that typical South African soccer player. I feel like we could have a successful marriage and we would have a good life because they get paid a lot and more especially him he is like the top player in his team. We need to talk and i will tell him about my insecurities. Meeting Ndlalifa made me feel more insecure. That man bluntly said if he wasn't married he wouldn't even look at me. That is an insult to a woman. That is like destroying their self-esteem. Somehow i regret pushing the truth out of him. Sometimes the truth do more damage than good. I feel like shit now and i have to talk to a boyfriend who asked me to come over to talk about the radio show that was a complete disaster. I don't know what to expect. I am planning a future in this car and i might be walking into a man who wants to end things because of what i said.

Anyway i got out of the car and locked it. i went to the door and rang the bell. He opened the door for me. I perked his lips then walked in.

Jumbo: Thank you for coming

Me: Sure no problem

He showed me the sofa.

I sat down. He did too

Him: I was drinking juice

Me: Why not wine? You don't have it?

Jumbo: i am only allowed to drink after a game. Later today
i am going to training

Me: Oh yeah. I forgot

Jumbo: So what is the deal with that topic?

I exhaled

Me: Honestly babe i don't know why every woman is attacking me. I made my point and supported it. If people will not believe what i tell them then i don't care because i was never with any married man!

Jumbo: It was not sounding good to people

Me: I know and i feel bad because that kind of ruined my

reputation. I don't know what will happen to me going forward with all this backlash

He looked at me

Jumbo: I am sorry

Me: It's fine babe I want us to talk about us

Jumbo: What is going on?

Me: So Yesterday when we met that journalist. I really didn't like that you didn't tell her we are dating

Jumbo: But i explained to you my reasons

Me: I know but i cannot help how i feel

Jumbo: How do you feel?

Me: Like you were ashamed of me and what that girl said about girls like me always being the dirty secret...

Jumbo: You are not my dirty secret

Me: Are you sure?

Jumbo: I am sure but you confuse me

Me: How?

Jumbo: After we made our relationship official today when you were defending yourself on twitter you said you are dating "This guy" You didn't tell them who i am. Many people know me. I find it strange that you didn't mention my name if i wasn't your dirty secret too

Me: I guess again it goes back to being afraid to say it and find out you don't appreciate me tell them

Jumbo: I would say let's take a selfie now and post it but people would say you are trying so hard to make them believe you are not seeing a married man

I looked at him then laid my head on his shoulder.

Me: That is true babe. I hate fame

Jumbo: Well you will have to get used to it babe because you are famous...

Me: We both are

He brushed my arm

Jumbo: I cannot wait for them to know about us

I sat up and looked at him

Me: Me too

He kissed me. I broke the kiss and hugged him. He is a perfect guy on paper. I want to make him perfect for Venduka. He is a great guy. I don't need men like Ndlalifa who are cocky and arrogant.

SUMMER

After i called my mom i decided to take a shower. In the shower i cried my eyes out. I don't know why i am crying when i have known this long that i was going to do this. Planning and thinking about it sounded so easy but doing it. Feeling my brother breathe on top of me with his penis inside me. It was the worst thing i ever experienced in my life. Believe me when i say if this didn't work i am not doing this again. I don't care about ancestors at this point. I don't care what they want. If i will not be pregnant in the next few days

Sponsored

then i give up and Ndlalifa will have to forgive me. I cannot do this anymore. I don't know how i am going to look at Sihlwele after what we did. I am just a bit happy that we didn't look at each other at all. Hell i don't know how i am going to look at his wife. This is probably the worst thing i have ever done in my life. I will never forget this and i swear if Ndlalifa would ever do me wrong after this i would kill him. I did all this because i love him. He is not allowed to love anyone else anymore after what he made me do.

Anyway when i walked out i heard a knock at the door. I put on the wrapper and walked to the door. I opened the door. My mom hugged me.

Mom: Hi sweetie

I broke down. She hugged me tight

Mom: It's okay baby. It's okay

Me: I cannot do that again mom

Mom: I know baby. It's over

I broke the hug then walked away

Me: what if i don't get pregnant the first time mom?

Mom: We cannot think like that baby. We have to be positive

Me: Mom i am not doing that again!

Mom: I understand and your husband would understand too

Me: Would he?

Mom: Baby i spoke to him on the phone on my way here. He is torn. He asked me to tell you how sorry he is

Me: Mom i just had sex with his brother! How is he going to be like with him? How am i going to look at him and his wife?

Mom: You don't have to worry about that! This is their tradition what happens after this between them is none of your business. You cannot torture yourself Samantha. You did something not many women would do for a man. I will not let you feel bad for doing this

Me: I already feel bad mom

Mom: I am sorry baby but the good news is it is done.

I sat on the edge of the bed.

Mom: Tell me what happened?

Me: Last night i spoke to my husband about this. He said i should drink alcohol so that it won't be hard to do it and so i don't remember it

Mom: Why is your husband going to tell you how to do this? I don't want him to control you. I feel like it is enough that you agreed to do this. How you do it is none of his business

Me: Mom i asked him

Mom: I just don't want him to think he can control you and you can do whatever he asks of you. I don't want you to be in a relationship like that. i don't want you to be submissive. Your voice should matter too in your marriage. He has to respect what you say you cannot let him think he is in charge. This is team work. That is how you make marriage work

Me: I know mom but my husband respects me. He doesn't force me to do anything i don't want to do

Mom: Good. he has asked too much of you already. At this point i feel like what he had you do should be the last thing he ever asks of you

Me: Yeah...

Mom: But he is worried about you

Me: I know

Mom: So you are coming home with me or...

I stood up

Me: I can't

Mom: You are ready to face everyone?

Me: When i left last time my step mother in law was suspicious that there were problems in my marriage and what i told them was a lie

Mom: That woman is awful

Me: You tell me?

I sighed

Me: So i don't want to give her any more reason to suspect anything and i don't want to make Marybeth suspicious too and think i am hiding things from her

Mom: So can i drive you home?

I looked at mom

Me: My husband is going to come here for me i want us to talk here when we get home i want us to forget this ever happened.

Mom: You haven't told me what happened? You drank then what?

Me: i asked him to not speak i blind folded him and i did too so we didn't see each other when we were having sex

Mom: okay that is better. It would be bad if he would catch feelings

Me: Oh he wouldn't dare! He better stay away

Mom: I am not saying he will and the fact that you say you will not do it again will help you not get attached

Me: I am not doing this again i don't care who says what.

BOKANG

The PI called and told me he had findings. I was surprised he got everything so soon but i wasn't surprised at the same time because i already gave him enough to work with. Since mom was at work i asked him to come to my house and give me what he found. If what he found is good it will be a struggle to go to the next step and that step is finding out if he is my

father or not. I don't know how i will get his DNA. I don't know how i am going to get it from Onele if i cannot get his. I really don't know where i will go from here.

Anyway i opened the door for him. He smiled then walked in. I closed the door. We walked to the living room.

Me: Have a sit

Him: Thank you

I smiled then sat down

Me: I must say i didn't expect to see you in less than 24 hours

Him: Like you said yesterday you were going to be able to do this but because you were not trained for it you needed a professional. You had everything really.

Me: Yeah. I just didn't want to go around asking for this man.

Him: Well everything i found is in this envelope. He still lives in Tshepisong

Me: Thank God

Him: Everything is in here

I took the envelope

Him: I don't think he is a criminal anymore because he and his woman work at mines

Me: Oh interesting

Him: Can i ask?

Me: Sure right away

Him: why the interest on him?

I looked at him and smiled.

Me: My Granduncle is old and he wants to go visit him so i am helping him

Him: Oh nice

I faked a smile then stood up

Me: You will send me your banking details i will transfer your money

Him: Okay

Me: Have a good day

Him: You too

Me: Thank you

I opened the door. Oh shit! This cannot be good. what is she doing at home so early?

Me: Mom!

Mom: Who is this? What are you doing with my daughter alone in my house?

The guy looked at me. I swallowed hard. Then smiled at mom

30

CLEMENTINE

What the hell is going on here? What is this boy doing here? First of all my daughter is not dating anyone as far as i know and as far as i know she is not allowed to see anyone until she is done with her rein. For me to see a man come out of my house that is not a good look because this girl never mentioned any boy to me. I expect her to tell me she is seeing someone before she can talk about visits.

I asked them a question. They just looked at each other. They better start talking. This is not going to look good on Bokang how can she be so stupid?

Me: Any of you going to say....

Bokang: Mom calm down!

She looked at him

Bokang: Thank you for bringing it. I will be in touch

Man: Okay

He looked at me

Him: Nice to meet you mam

Me: Did we though?

Bokang: Mom!

Me: What? We didn't meet. You didn't introduce me to him!

Bokang smiled at him

Bokang: Sorry about this bye

He smiled then walked to his car. My daughter smiled at me then walked away

Me: What is going on Bokang?

She picked up an envelope

Me: What is that?

Bokang: They sent me an email i didn't see it so they sent someone to my house. There is an event i need to attend in two months

Me: You are Miss Soweto you should check your emails!

Bokang: i know mom! i usually check my emails when i am doing my make up at Soweto Tv before my Tv show

Me: Okay then

Bokang: Why are you back from work?

Me: I didn't feel well

Bokang: You look fine to me

I smiled at her

Me: I went to see Nomzuzu

Bokang: What? Why did you do that?

I turned and looked at her

Me: Baby you said i should let her know that i will not do anything so i went to tell her that then i found her sleeping on a hospital bed

Bokang: what? What is wrong with her?

I put my handbag on the couch

Me: Who knows what is wrong with that woman

Bokang: Didn't you ask?

Me: They say it was high blood pressure she fainted. I don't

buy it i feel like the pressure she is under makes her strategic

Bokang: But they say she fainted mom?

Me: I don't know what is real or not when it comes to that woman. That woman wants her family to feel sorry for her so that when the truth comes out they don't become so hard on her

Bokang: She must be going through a lot right now

Me: And the fact that she knows she will not be able to kill

me is bothering her

Bokang: I know maybe she did faint after all

Me: Yeah... maybe.

NDLALIFA

I haven't received a call from my wife i don't know maybe as a husband i need to make the move and go see her even though she doesn't want to see me? But at the same time i feel like that would be a selfish move. I cannot tell her what to do all the time. I feel like after all i have asked her to do i owe her the space she needs. I just hope that will not cause tension in the house and make people ask questions. I feel like right now the only thing i can do is keep texting her and tell her that i am there for her and if she needs me i am a phone call away. I pray she comes home though. I don't know if i want to lie again about why she didn't come home. My step mother will be more suspicious and no one wants that.

Anyway i decided to go home early because i couldn't concentrate at work and i was curious to find out what happened at the hotel. When i got home. I didn't see anyone in the living room. I saw Moose coming to me

Me: Hey Moose

Moose: Good afternoon sir. Can we make you lunch?

Me: Yeah do you think you can make me a sandwich i will go change and come down

Moose: Okay sir

Me: Moose wait...

He turned

Moose: Where is my brother?

Moose: Mr Sihlwele is at the bar

Me: You know what? Why don't you take my briefcase and go put it upstairs? I will go join my brother i will eat the lunch at the bar

Moose: Okay sir leave your briefcase on the sofa

Sponsored

i will go ask Astrid to make you something fast

Me: If she is busy with dinner don't bother her

Moose: I am going to help her sir

Me: Okay sure

I walked to the bar i found my brother sitting with a drink
looking at Tv on the wall

Me: Bro

Sihlwele turned and looked at me

Sihlwele: You home early

Me: How can i stay at work man when you said my wife was crying

Sihlwele: You should be with her

Me: She is with Ntombomzi. She doesn't want me there. I feel like i messed up

Sihlwele: She is just upset she will come around. She wouldn't have done that if she didn't love you. That was hard man and i don't want to think about it

Me: Yeah and thank you bro

Sihlwele: It's over man. I just hope this worked because i am not doing it again

I swallowed hard when i thought about what Uncle said

He looked at me. I faintly smiled

Me: Me too. I hope it worked

He sipped his drink. I looked away feeling guilty about hiding what uncle said. I saw Onele coming to the bar. He didn't seem happy. He got in then walked straight to the bottles

Me: The hell bro?

Onele: Yo

Me: Don't yo us man why didn't you greet us?

Onele: I am sorry i just had a fight with my best friend

Sihlwele: Sorry bro

Me: what happened?

Onele: Nothing i cannot handle thanks for caring though

He grabbed a bottle of gin then walked away. I looked at my brother as Onele made his way to the stairs

Sihlwele: He is going through so much like all of us. His mom doesn't only frustrate us she frustrates him too and we hardly spend time with him

Me: You remember the old house i just bought and renovated?

Sihlwele: Yeah?

I am also into real estate. I buy old houses i renovate them and sell them and some rent them out.

Me: I just furnished the house. It looks good. I haven't found a tenant yet. Onele didn't get a birthday party. Why don't we throw him one there and ask him to invite his varsity friends? We will make sure we organise everything and just stop by on the day then leave him to have fun with his friends maybe he will make up with his buddy

Sihlwele: That is a great idea. Let's go 50/50 with everything

Me: Sure so when are we telling him?

Sihlwele: Let's let him cool down. We will tell him at dinner

Me: Sure and this will help us forget our problems for a little while

Sihlwele: Yeah. He is going to be happy

Me: I know.

MZWANELE

I asked the driver to fetch my wife from work like he always does but today he had to go earlier than usual because she wasn't working because of the incident that happened at work. I cannot help but feel guilty about the stress part. I feel like the fighting between us might have affected that because i get really angry when she treats my sons really bad. I am not blind. She is very threatened by them and i feel like the ultimatum i gave my sons should've been a private thing between me and them because right now i feel like it initiated all the problems between her and my boys. I cannot help but feel very guilty about that. If i knew it was going to do this i would've made sure my wife didn't know about this.

Anyway my wife and i arrived home at the same time which was perfect because i want to speak to her about things that bother me. I don't like that she lied to us about why she brought Clementine here and after speaking to clementine i kind of believe her when she said she lied to us all about why she brought her here. It makes sense that she wanted to do matchmaking. I mean my wife wouldn't make such an effort to bring someone to our house and go as far as give them money to buy clothes. She wanted our son to be impressed by the girl. I just hate that i cannot trust my own wife about things. She has a way of doing things that i don't approve of and the fact that she made a fool of all of us and used a poor woman she never wanted to be a part of her life it is just not fair and i will make her know that but i cannot make it look like i am having private meetings with her former friend that will make her angry and it could bring more problems between us.

Me: Baby welcome home

Zuzu: Honey you make it sound like i was admitted for days.
I was there on my work hours

Me: everyone who just had a day you had deserves a
welcome home

She perked my lips

Zuzu: Oh you are so sweet my love.

Moose opened the door. We walked in.

Zuzu: I am so exhausted. I need to sit here for thirty minutes will you sit with me?

Me: Of course darling

We walked to the living room

Me: Baby i have been meaning to ask you something...

Zuzu sat then looked at me

Zuzu: Okay?

Me: What was the real reason that woman from Soweto and her daughter were here?

She smiled widely. I could tell she was nervous.

Zuzu: Where did that come from?

Me: I don't know. I don't think you brought them here to rekindle your relationship because you didn't try. You were quick to throw them out

She started getting angry. I know her she's like this when she gets in a defensive mode

Zuzu: Where is this coming from? I don't like this

Me: Baby i know you didn't bring that family here for that

I saw my sons walking to the living room from the bar.
Nomzuzu stood up smiling

Zuzu: Boys how was your day?

Them: Good

They said at the same time

Zuzu: Where is your brother?

Sihlwele: He came home really upset

Me: Is he okay?

Zuzu: what is wrong with my son?

Ndlalifa: He had a fight with his friend...

Zuzu: Oh My God is he bruised?

Sihlwele: No just exchanged words. I don't think they would fight at that age

Ndlalifa: He took a bottle of gin and ran up the stairs

Zuzu: He did what!?

Ndlalifa: maybe he needs a drink to cool down

Zuzu: No he doesn't!

She snapped. We all looked at her as she pulls up her dress

Nomzuzu: He cannot be drunk! Not today

She ran to the stairs like a crazy person. My sons and i
looked at each other.

Zuzu: Not today!

Ndlalifa: What is special about today?

I looked at Ndlalifa he was waiting for an answer i shrugged my shoulders

Me: Beats me

Sihlwele: The woman was hospitalised today and she is running in heels like that?

I shook my head looking up the stairs. I married one complicated woman.

NOMZUZU

What the hell was that? did this girl demand to see me at the hotel right now? Who the hell does Summer think she is? I am her mother in law. Why does she think she can disrespect me like this just because she has something on me? what the hell is wrong with this girl? She is going to annoy me. Maybe i will not get rid of one dog. Someone wants to see who i really am. What could possibly be so pressing that this girl would want me to go there when i just got home from work? i really pray this girl doesn't want to tell everyone what she knows. She cannot do this to me. I just cannot think of anything she would want to talk to me about except what she knows about me or did my son go to the hotel and spend more money on his ridiculous dates with boys?

Me: damn it that's it!

The assistant manager called me and told me he is having another date. I wonder what stunt did this boy pull this time. I swear i am sick of this boy! He better not do something like that again or i swear to God! I have way more important matters to worry about and one of those is his father knowing that i went out Last night. The way my husband said what he said i know for a fact he knows something. He knows i slept with someone. My prayer is that he doesn't think i am cheap for having sex in the car and think maybe he made a mistake by marrying me. I cannot lose this man. I have this money i have because of this man. I would be nothing without him. I need to fix my marriage fast. I have to do that tonight. It is in my best interest that i swallow my pride and respect my husband. Whatever questions he has i will answer them tonight. I am ready to talk to him. I don't think i can tell him what my real intentions were though because they were not any good at all.

Anyway after the call from Summer. I had to go to my bedroom to wear flat shoes and when i walked out of my bedroom i saw my son walking into his room. It is time for me to talk to him about the Molokomme family. I asked this boy to stay away from them. I don't know what he really wants from me.

I knocked once and opened his door. He looked at me then walked to his closet

Onele: I didn't say come in

Me: I have to go somewhere so i don't have time to wait for you. Son tell me what the hell is going on with you?

He turned around and looked at me.

Onele: I told the family at breakfast that you and i we are in a great place right now; it looks like that is not going to last. What did i do?

Me: Son you spent more than 5K when you didn't even have a date! How can you do that to me? How can you waste so much money and have the audacity to put it in my tab when i know for a fact that you didn't have a date or did you have a date?

Onele: As a matter of fact i did have a date mom

Me: I don't understand?

I know exactly what happened. I even know who he was dating last night and the thought is making me want to puke but i will act stupid.

Onele: I found a lonely person online so i made them feel special

Me: Them? You are those crazy people now? You refer to this person as them? Who is this person?

Onele: Mom did you come here to ask me about my date?

Me: I actually came here for an important matter. How can you invite Clementine's daughter to your party?

Onele: You said it yourself it is my party!

Me: Son what did i say about them?

Onele: That Bokang's grandmother was a witch. They are not her. I invited Bokang because she is Miss Soweto and i will invite other celebrities too!

Me: She is not a celebrity! She is a daughter of my enemy! You heard how she spoke to me. She is not a respectful person. She disrespected your mother. How can you invite a girl like that?

Onele exhaled He sat at the edge of his bed

Onele: Okay mom if we are going to be truthful it cannot be one sided. You have to tell the truth too!

Me: Truth about what?

He stood up He was looking down

Onele: Why it is so important to you that i find a girlfriend?

I swallowed hard

Onele: Why are you so desperate for me to be in a relationship? Why now specifically?

Me: Is that a bad thing? Is that a sin? To want my son to be happy?

Onele: Mom i am having the time of my life! I am having a blast who said i was sad?

Me: I am...

Onele: Tell me the truth mother! Why would you go as far as invite your enemy's daughter to date me why the desperation? I want the truth!

Me: Fine! You want the truth?

Onele: Please!

Me: I think you don't see the bigger picture here! If the Ndlalifa (heir) fails to give your father an heir you will have all of this! You will step up and be a Ndlalifa! Why don't you want to do this for your mom!

Onele: So this is about you not me?

Me: I am thinking about your future here! When your father dies! You and i will be kicked to the curb why can't you see that i am trying to secure your future!?

Onele: Because i am not like you. If my father dies i am his son he will leave me what i deserve. I don't have to play dirty to get anything. I want to earn everything i own. That was Mama V's teachings

Me: I swear if you say that woman's name again...

Onele: Mama V!

I put my hands on my head breathing heavily fuming with anger I put my hand on the wall balancing on it i was really fuming that i felt like i was going to explode.

Me: I swear little boy!

I turned and looked at him. I pointed a finger at him

Me: You will be sorry!

I opened the door the slammed it hard then leaned on it catching my breath. I looked up

Me: Damn you Valerie!

SIHLWELE

Ever since uncle Buzumzum visited me in my office i have been thinking about it and wondering if telling my brother about it was a good idea or not. My brother is already paranoid and he clearly doesn't trust me. So telling him about this i thought his insecurities were going to be worse. Honestly i knew i wasn't going to do it but i didn't want to tell my brother about it also. I know Summer will not agree to this madness Uncle seems confident that Summer will agree and now seeing him here i cannot help but feel nervous.

We let Onele leave. We stayed behind. My brother wanted us to stay behind and find out what is going on. We were waiting for uncle to come out of the meeting with Summer. I have made a decision. I am going to tell my brother but i feel like i shouldn't be the one saying anything. I think uncle should be the one saying something. We are here because of him. I really pray Summer didn't let this man manipulate her.

Ndlalifa: Come on! What is taking him so long?

Me: I have an idea of what is going on but i want that old man to tell you himself. I want to see if he has it in him.

Ndlalifa: What is going on bro?

Me: We have been sitting here i think we should not leave now. Let's wait for him.

Ndlalifa: I don't feel good about this!

Me: So am i so am i bro

I saw my brother stand up fast

Ndlalifa: There he is! He looks upset

I stood up too. We ran after him

Ndlalifa: Uncle! What are you doing here?

Uncle: Son not now!

He stormed out Ndlalifa turned around and looked at me

Ndlalifa: What is going on? Uncle has never spoke like that with us

Me: I know Let's go see Summer

Ndlalifa: yeah maybe she will tell us what is going on.

Me: Yeah

We walked to her office. We knocked. Ndlalifa opened the door. We found Summer in a state

Ndlalifa: Baby are you okay?

Summer: What are you doing here?

She said wiping her tears. I hope she didn't agree to this why did she wipe her tears like that? If she did agree then i feel sorry for her because i am about to ruin whatever they had planned.

Me: Bro this afternoon uncle went to see me

Summer looked at me shocked.

Ndlalifa: why did he go see you?

Me: He is not accepting our decision to not do this again.
Your call to him kind of gave him a push...

Ndlalifa: A push?

Summer: He thinks we should have sex behind your back
without your knowledge

Ndlalifa: He what!?

Me: I was in shock man. I told him i will never do that again. He was upset but he told me that i will do it because he will speak to Summer and he kind of believed that Summer would say yes

Ndlalifa looked at Summer

Ndlalifa: What did you say Babe?

Summer: That i am sick of him! his tradition and his sick

intentions of causing problems between us and our marriages! I told him i will not do something that will end up ruining our lives! I told him he is going to die and leave us with all these problem. I made it clear to him that what we did can never happen again. I would rather watch you lose everything than do that again. He stormed out upset

Ndlalifa chuckled and started pacing up and down

Ndlalifa: This man told me the reason he never asked you to do this behind my back was because he didn't want to betray me. What does he call this?

Summer: I was literally asking him why this drama when it has only been hours. Why he is in such a rush to ruin our lives. As much as i will not do it again but i expected him to

give us space for at least a month. How can he come here literally few hours after we did that? why he is doing this?

Ndlalifa: i love and respect uncle but i will not stand for this. I will not let him control our lives. It is done. If our ancestors want to help. They had a chance. It is time to prove themselves. We are not going down that road again!

Summer: I am happy to hear that baby

Me: I am just happy you told him where to get off. He kind of scared me when he said you would agree.

Ndlalifa: I cannot believe this!

Summer: So how did the meeting with the planner go?

Me: Great!

Ndlalifa: Everything will be perfect but you will hear details at dinner. We have a huge announcement

Summer: Wow i cannot wait. Please guys leave. I have a meeting with Step mom dearest

Ndlalifa: what is that meeting about?

Me: I don't want to know

Summer: I will tell you guys later; she will not feel good knowing you are here i don't want us to gang up on her

Me: so She did something?

Summer: What is her name?

Ndlalifa: Whenever i think we took few steps forward she takes more steps back

Me: let's go bro. I don't have time for her drama. I don't even want to know what she did. This week is very important to our family

Ndlalifa: Say that again

He walked to Summer and kissed her

Ndlalifa: See you later babe

Summer: See you at dinner

Me: Bye

We walked out. I looked at my brother.

Me: The reason i didn't tell you about Uncle right away was because i wanted the meeting with Onele to go well

Ndlalifa: Thank you for not doing it. I don't think i was going to focus that meeting needed my undivided attention

Me: That is why i didn't tell you.

He tapped my shoulder. We walked to the exit with eyes on us.

Me: We thought choosing normal regular careers would make us ordinary but they see celebrities in us

Ndlalifa: Our mother played a huge role in changing this country. We will always be her children

Me: Yeah...

Ndlalifa: That is why we have to do her proud and keep her name on the map

Me: Yeah but it would be sad to have to lose everything she has worked so hard for

Ndlalifa: We have the public and the law on our side. We can fight this

Me: yeah

VENDUKA

After work today i was not myself. I was very disappointed and down. I decided to go spend the day with my mother. I knew i wouldn't get through today without seeing her. I am disappointed at how the manager handled things. I am disappointed at the station for choosing What Stella said over me. Listeners didn't think that of me until that bitch called. Now i am a home wrecker. This is draining. When Carly said they were not having a topic i thought she was lying but it turns out she wasn't Indeed they were talking to a political analyst but i am not going to lie. Tomorrow is going to be so hard. I hope the listeners are going to ask for me to be brought back on air. I am too gorgeous to be making coffee for these guys.

Anyway i am back in my house. I heard a knock at the door. I walked and opened. It was my best friends

Ntosh: Finally you are home!

Me: Don't you have things to do than always checking up on me?

Lisa: Now you are being ungrateful. You know if we didn't come you were going to say we don't care

Ntosh: You look depressed

Me: How can i not when i was called to station manager's office?

Ntosh: Don't tell me this is about that show?

Me: I am afraid it is

I sat down. They did too

Lisa: what did he say?

Me: That he hated to be the one telling me that i will have to

be off air for a while just for things to die down

Ntosh: That is actually not a bad idea

Me: what?

Ntosh: Friend you were trending on twitter for the wrong reasons whatever post you post people comment with insulting comments. Am i the one who is keeping up with your followers?

I looked down

Ntosh: Don't get me started with the article Stella wrote on you

Me: You mean that thing on page 4?

Lisa: You wanted it to be a front page story?

Me: Maybe something positive not that!

Ntosh: Well she is a cousin of a man you tried to destroy so you will never get anything nice from her

Me: Guys i loved that segment. I was a fan favorite. A Call from Stella made them hate me. where are my fans who believed in me? They all turned on me. Who knows when i will be able to be on air again?

Lisa: Sorry friend

Me: I have a plan...

I looked at them smiling

Ntosh: Oh no all your plans are always dumb that is why you are in this sticky situation.

Me: Thank You for the support Ntosh!

I said standing up annoyed

Ntosh: i am just being honest

Me: Can you hear my plan first?

Lisa: Sure we are listening at least you ran it by us this time

Ntosh: Thank you!

I rolled my eyes

Me: You are being annoying right now. Do you want to hear this or not?

Lisa: we are listening

Me: Okay! How about when it is time for topic one of you call and say they want me back. I am innocent girls

Ntosh laughed then walked to my bottle of wine

Me: Don't touch my wine if you find this funny

She turned around

Ntosh: I am laughing because you like sabotaging yourself!
Those people are not stupid! The listeners as well are not!
They will know you had something to do with that and that
could ruin your case and end up getting you fired!

I looked at Lisa

Lisa: I agree with Ntosh. Bad idea

Me: so what should i do?

Ntosh: Do what the boss say you should do! Playing dirty will not get you anywhere babe

I swallowed hard

Ntosh: I know you don't want to hear this but maybe all these things are happening to you because you allowed a

married man into your life knowing he was married then on top of that you tried to mess up with his life when he was trying to do right by his marriage.

I looked away

Me: You are not helping!

Ntosh: I am just being a good friend! Telling you the hard truth

Me: I know...

Lisa: You have a man who loves you. Cherish that and let things flow

Ntosh: Lisa is right and you also need to trust your boss they know how good you are

Sponsored

they just want people to forget and they will forget

I turned and smiled at them

Me: Thank you i love you guys

They hugged me

Them: We love you too.

SUMMER

Everyone knows how me Marybeth and our husbands get so excited when uncle comes around. We really love him because we know how much he and mother in law were so close as siblings. Having to do what i did a few minutes ago it was hard i never even once wanted to disrespect uncle but sometimes people need that for them to back off. I am a respectful person. I respect my elders when all of this is said and done. I will apologise to uncle but right now i don't feel like what i said wasn't necessary and i don't think i have to apologise now. We both need time to process this away from each other. I am so happy Sihlwele was not on board. It was going to be a problem if i agreed then Sihlwele walked in with my husband and threw that at me. I was going to be embarrassed and when my husband finds out he was going to think i was into his brother. I am just happy that the feeling is mutual i am happy that we don't want to do it again. I know for a fact if one of us agreed to do this problem were going to start. Uncle needs to see that we tried. We hated it and we cannot do it again. He has to accept that. That chapter is closed. I am just impatiently waiting for this to happen.

I am not looking forward to this conversation with Zuzu. This woman doesn't like me right now because i know what i know she kinds of tolerate me and she is pretending because she is scared i might spill the beans. I know this is not going to go well and i know she will be offended by it and think i am saying whatever i am going to say because i know she cannot do anything which is not the case at all. I am doing what any manager at any company would do if they were in my shoes. This is a place of business. If things don't go well in this hotel they ask me questions and Zuzu seems to have a lot to say when it comes to that so for her to be the one who threatens my employees and try to invade our guests' privacy it is just unbelievable and i want her to leave here knowing that when she does something like this again i will make sure i report her to the family. Not everyone likes her right now. She should be avoiding anything that makes us upset.

I was with her in my office.

Me: Thank you for coming. I got you a juice

Zuzu: What makes you think i would trust getting a drink from you when i didn't see you make it?

I looked at her. She is not serious right now

Me: You are joking right?

Zuzu: No i found you here with these two glasses of juice. I was not here when they were poured

I took her glass of juice. I drank all of it then put it in front of her i took mine and also drank mine too. The glasses were now empty. I looked at her

Me: It breaks my heart to live with someone under one roof and find out that she think i could poison them!

Zuzu: You and i don't like each other...

Me: Oh no! Please when you say something be a woman enough to be honest about it! You don't like me! You are the one who always threw insults at me and about my struggle to conceive!

Zuzu: I thought we were passed that.

Me: We didn't i know your secret and now you are pretending so that i keep the secret

Zuzu: Okay.

Me: Yes! so don't come here and act like i have a problem with you when you clearly have a huge problem with the four of us!

Zuzu: Wh...

I rudely interrupted her

Me: The fact that you think i would poison you it just shows that it is what you would do to me

Zuzu: What?

Me: Yes! If you can give it be able to take it. You just indirectly called me a witch. I think you are the witch!

She chuckled

Zuzu: First your friend calls me a rat and you sitting there looking at me and call me a witch

I sat up straight

Me: Why don't you bring it up at dinner? I am sure they will be interested to know how we got to that

Zuzu: You enjoy seeing me upset at dinner don't you?

Me: You always bring the drama to yourself!

Zuzu: Samantha why did you call me here?

I chuckled

Me: I believe at home we all have jobs that pay and this business...

Zuzu: Some have better jobs than others

I chuckled. I know she is undermining my jobs

Me: I love my jobs and they pay me well and i do all of them well

Zuzu: I am sure

Me: Anyway the money made here is doing a lot for us in the family so hearing that one of us has been threatening one of our employees that gives the family a bad name

Zuzu: why are you telling me this?

Me: You asked Rhiphiliza to break this hotel rules

Zuzu: what Rule did i ask that boy to break?

Me: You asked personal information about a guest in this hotel! That is wrong!

Zuzu: i asked for someone's information. Someone who was here. How was i supposed to know he was a guest?

Me: Well now you know he is a guest in this hotel so stop threatening my employees. You are not this hotel boss. I fire people not you! You don't have a right to make demands in this hotel and if you don't stop this i will tell Onele that you have been stalking him!

Zuzu: So you saw the CCTV footage too?

I looked down. She took her handbag then stood up

Me: Yes i saw it and i feel like whatever Onele does is none of our business and i don't have to go around telling people about it.

Nomzuzu: I am sure it makes you happy that he will never make a girl pregnant. I guess you win

She walked away

Me: This is not a game!

She paused then turned around

Nomzuzu: You are right it is not a game but one thing you should know is my son might be gay but one jump of his sperm he would make a woman pregnant just like that

She said snapping her hand

Summer: Woman say that again!

I said walking out of my table to the other side. I am sick of her and how she keeps disrespecting my husband and i.

Nomzuzu: I was just saying

She walked to the door I grabbed her arm at this point i didn't care if we ended up fighting. I am tired of her she turned around

Me: Say what you said again i swear i will tell father everything!

Nomzuzu swallows hard

Me: My husband can have children!

Nomzuzu: I don't have no doubt about that but the right question is can you?

I chuckled then went closer to her face breathing fast

Me: I can and i will show you!

She grabbed the door handle then opened the door

Me: Before you go!

She turned

Me: Onele is not interested in any girl so make sure there is no girl who comes out of nowhere claiming to be a baby mama of Onele's like you said i won! But you seem to be confused about the day i won and it is time to tell you!

Zuzu: I cannot wait to hear it

Me: I won the day i found out he is not my father in law's son so he is out of the game!

She was fuming i saw a tear escape her eye

Me: My husband won the game the day your friend came to the house for dinner so give up!

She ran out and slammed the door.

—

NDLALIFA

I am really disappointed by what my uncle did. I love him. He is my mom's brother who was loved by mom so much. I would hate to hate him because i know that would upset mom. Uncle went with this the wrong way. I am not saying i was going to be happy if he did this behind my back the first time. I was going to feel like i was betrayed by all of them. We talked about this. And we did what he asked of us. My wife had sex with my brother. It is enough now. I was going to understand if he was pushing this after he found out they failed. For him to come here hours later with this? It makes

me angry. What makes me angrier is him saying they should do this behind my back. I want to see uncle. I didn't want to confront him at the hotel. When he didn't want to speak. I didn't push it. I let him go because i knew that i was going to talk to him soon. I have one question for him. When he came with this the first time. He said he didn't hide it from me because he didn't want to betray me. What does he call what he is doing now? Isn't it betrayal?

Anyway we are at home. My wife is back we are getting ready for dinner. I am looking forward to this dinner. I am looking forward to it because i want to see if my father listened to me and is willing to behave and talk to his wife with respect just for the sake of us.

Summer: I am so tired. I am not looking forward to this dinner

Me: What? I cannot wait

Summer: Why is that? is it because of the announcement?

Me: That too but i am interested to see how dad and Zuzu will behave after the talk i had with dad at work. Dad has to respect his wife in front of us. I told him he has to do it at least this week. I just hope he knows how to pretend

Summer: I never thought i would see the day

Me: Huh?

Summer: The day where my husband feels sorry for Zuzu

I smiled

Me: I am surprising myself too. I know the woman is the devil but it is not a good look to see dad speak to her like that

Summer: You shouldn't feel sorry for that woman. She is pretending to be sad because he wants us to feel sorry for her.

Me: I don't think she is acting babe. She was too comfortable and confident about her marriage and now she sees she could lose my father and that scares her

Summer: Honey all i am saying is that woman is the bitch she has always been

Me: i hear you babe but when dad said something so mean to her at breakfast everyone but you felt sorry for her

Summer: It's because i know the woman she is

I exhaled

Me: What did you talk about at the hotel?

I need to change the subject. My wife is just cold when it comes to Dad and Zuzu's situation.

Summer: I did tell you guys earlier that the woman Zuzu found for Onele didn't arrive but he found someone else and spent time with that person at the suite just after Zuzu left. So your step mother went back to the hotel today to check who he took to the suite. I guess she was upset by the bill. She saw the person and asked the head of security to send her the

guest picture...

Me: That is not acceptable!

Summer: Exactly! And the head of security told me. I asked him to send a fake photo. He did your step mom saw that the photo was fake. She threatened to fire head of security if he doesn't send the right photo. I asked him not to then i called her here to talk. I told her we are not allowed to share personal information of our guests. She was disrespectful about it. I told her off! That is why i am not looking forward to dinner

Me: Don't worry i am here for you but Zuzu has to know that she cannot threaten our workers like that and she is not allowed to ask them to share such information

Summer: Don't worry. I spoke to her. We dealt with it.
Please don't bring it up

Me: If you sure it is done

Summer: Trust me it is done. We came to an understanding.
She apologised

Me: Good. i am proud of you

Summer: Thank you baby. Let me get ready

Me: Okay

I am glad my wife is independent and she doesn't want us to help her deal with some issues. The fact that she wanted to handle it herself and she doesn't want me to be involved shows the great leader she is. Only if there were not people like Zuzu who try to take advantage of their position in this family and think they can do as they please just because they are family.

BUZUMZUM

I have never been so disrespected by kids in my life. I know what i am doing. I know that they cannot be sure if she is pregnant that is why the sex has to be a constant thing. They don't act like desperate people. I shouldn't be the one forcing this. They should be wanting this. Summer should be wanting this. She should do whatever it takes to make her man happy. She had no right to speak to me like that. She is a little girl who knows absolutely nothing about our culture. She should trust me as Ndlalifa's uncle to do what i know is right. There is nothing wrong i did. This is what things are supposed to be. The boys are not making it easy too. It was a great plan to make sure they do this behind Ndlalifa's back. I hope they are not stupid. I hope they didn't tell him until they make a decision.

Stella: Dad?

I turned around.

Me: Hi Stella

Stella: You don't seem okay. What is going on?

Me: Your cousins are driving me crazy! after Ndlalifa told

me his wife will not do this again. I came up with a plan

Stella: what plan was that dad?

Me: i was wrong to involve Ndlalifa

Stella: You want them to do this without his knowledge?

Me: It is the only way

Stella: Dad this must be hard for them. it is 2021. They are young people. Honesty and trust in a relationship these days is very important. I don't see Summer betray Cousin Ndlalifa like that. What did Sihlwele and Summer say?

Me: My sister's son made it clear he was not doing it again. I thought going to Summer would make things easy. She seemed like a strong woman who was determined to see her husband happy but when i met her she was a different person.

Stella: how?

Me: She said my intentions are to ruined the brothers'

relationship

Stella: She said that?

Me: Can you believe it? she said i am doing all this because i want to ruin their marriages and then i will die and leave them with this mess

Stella: Okay dad let's backup a little. Summer wouldn't say something like that...

Me: what?

Stella: i am not saying she didn't. the emotions must be high right now. She cannot enjoy doing this. She didn't mean to speak to you like that but i have a question for you dad...

Me: yes?

Stella: Yesterday they just had sex why did you decide to go do this today?

Me: There is no better time than the present! They should have sex until they make this baby

Stella: No! dad it's like you want them to fall in love now

Me: what? That is what Summer said this is what should be done! That girl said it is like i am disappointed that they did it and they don't feel anything for each other

Stella: Summer is right.

Me: what?

Stella: Dad you are not talking to people from the 80s here. These are young people. I am even surprised they went through with this. It was not fair of you to go see them the next day and push this. They respected you to do it. What you should've done was wait until she finds out if she is pregnant or not if she is not i was going to understand if you pushed for them to have sex maybe at least one time a week which i don't think they will want to do anymore

Me: I messed up didn't i?

Stella: Big time dad. I feel like you were too excited that you saw yourself doing things the wrong way. I am sure Summer didn't mean to speak to you like that and i am sure she will apologise. You just have to understand that it was hard for her to do this. I am your daughter and i am looking you in the eye right now. I wouldn't do something like that

I looked down

Me: I would say no to you. They respected you and did it. You should be proud instead of being angry. Put yourself in their shoes. This is not easy.

Me: I understand my dear. I will give them some space and wait for weeks then talk to them again

Stella: If they don't want to do it. You know you tried. It's fine. At the end of the day Uncle Mzwanele is not stupid. I feel like whatever he does will be what is right. He knows whose house that is and we all know that is not Nomzuzu's

house and you can fight that with my cousins

I smiled

Me: You are right my dear. What can i do without you?

Stella: I just don't want you to fight with Aunt V's children

Me: That is the last thing i want

Stella: And i don't want to have to write an article about my family fighting

I laughed

Me: It will not get to that

Stella: Good because you know i wouldn't hold back. My job comes first not family

I smiled at her.

SUMMER

I didn't tell my husband everything about my meeting with Zuzu because i knew that was going to cause drama and i knew that was going to out Onele which is the last thing i want. I lied and said that bitch apologised when she was so mean and insensitive and continued to use our struggle as a way to put me down. I am just glad this time it didn't work.

Marybeth knows about Onele so that means what happened can only be shared with her. I want to tell her what happened. Marybeth is one person who supports me with my struggle to conceive so when i get such comments from Zuzu she is one person who always show me support and always assures me that she is here for me.

I was with Marybeth at our lounge. The boys were downstairs and i am sure they are at the bar until it is time for dinner.

Marybeth: So hun...

I smiled at Marybeth

Marybeth: At breakfast it was show down. What are you expecting at dinner?

I shook my head

Me: I don't know i feel like every time we are going to be gathered at that dining room there is always drama. I always feel like i am at a reunion of the Real housewives. It is always intense and crazy

Marybeth: It is right? Zuzu seems to be having a hard time. At work i saw her taking pain pills

I chuckled

Me: Trust me that woman is bringing all of that to herself. Today i invited her to the hotel to talk. She was very nasty

Marybeth: what?

Me: So as you know Onele stayed behind at the hotel after the date didn't show up. Today Zuzu went to check who he stayed behind with like i told you guys

Marybeth: Yeah you did

Me: when she went to the security office she said Rhiphiliza must send her the photo of that man

Marybeth: And you asked him to send a fake photo? Please don't tell me she noticed it was fake

Me: She did

Marybeth: Oh so she is smart

Me: In things she shouldn't be. So when she noticed that she called the head of security and threatened to fire him if he doesn't send the real photo. The poor man came to me scared

Marybeth: I don't understand who gave her any right to fire anyone there?

Me: Exactly! so i called her there i told her that what she did was wrong and sending people personal details of our guests is not right and it could affect the reputation of the hotel

Marybeth: What did she say?

Me: she didn't care much about what i said what she cared about was shaming my marriage

Marybeth: Again?

Me: She said

Sponsored

what she cared about was shaming my marriage

Marybeth: Again?

Me: She said oh so you saw that Onele was with a man i said yes she said it must make me happy that Onele won't make any girl pregnant then she said i guess you win

Marybeth: This woman

Me: I said this is not a game She said i was right but one thing i should know is that if Onele were to sleep with a girl He would instantly make her pregnant

Marybeth: So she says unlike your man?

Me: Yeah she said one jump on Onele's sperm would make a girl pregnant

Marybeth: That was insensitive! I thought we were over this

Me: I know and my husband was sad for her after what happened at breakfast then few hours later she says these things about him

Marybeth: did you tell him?

Me: Not everything but i did tell him that she is not the sweet person he sees all of that is an act. I couldn't tell him everything without revealing Onele's secret

Marybeth: Oh yeah

Me: And i knew if i told him exactly what she said He was going to go hard on her at dinner. I am just exhausted

Marybeth: I understand

Me: I am just annoyed by all this and we have to keep peace this week for the sake of Onele and his birthday

Marybeth: I felt bad for Zuzu but after what you told me i don't feel anything for her if anything i want father to see her for who she is

Me: Oh he is seeing it.

ONELE

Now that my mother told me her intentions i am even ashamed to tell my brothers what she said to me. I am praying so hard that they don't ask me and even if they ask and i tell them they will question the fact that i didn't tell them right away. This is going to be hard for me. I am not telling them because i am ashamed of mom's intentions. I cannot believe this is her plan she is waiting for my brother to fail so that she could take over. How can i be happy to live in this house knowing that this is Mama V's house and the people who are supposed to live here are kicked out? i am not going to do this for mom. I am attracted to women and i would have a child in a heartbeat but now that she told me her intentions i will be very careful. Condom will be my best

friend. I am making no girl pregnant any time soon. My life is okay.

I have always been a simple guy who come from a family that is not simple at all. I will live in peace living where i am supposed to not where i had to do something malicious just to own a mansion. My mom is a very heartless person. Saying that about my mom makes me cringe but it is what it is. I am not looking forward to this dinner because of the fight i had with mom this afternoon.

We were all gathered at dining room ready to eat. Before we eat i think we need to make the announcement.

Mom: It is good to see everyone at dinner

No one said anything. It was intense and awkward at the same time.

Ndlalifa: Onele don't you have an announcement?

Sihlwele: Or update about your plans for Saturday?

Me: Okay family. I am excited about this.

They all looked at me excited. For a second i saw a smile from everyone

Me: Saturday is going to be huge for everyone. I have decided that in the afternoon Saturday we will have a fundraiser for cancer patients. That money will help some patients to get treatment and pay hospital bills. We will be doing this in the name of Mama V as we all know she lost her fight...

Mzwanele: This is amazing son!

Me: Yeah so you have to invite all your rich friends to come with donations

Mom chuckled. We all looked at her

Mom: You don't celebrate your birthday because Valerie died that day. I made peace with that fine. We give you that day for your birthday and you decide to make your day about her again!?

Me: Mom...

Mom: Shut up!

She looked at Sihlwele and Ndlalifa

Mom: Was this your idea? How can you still make this about your mother!?

Me: Mom!

Ndlalifa and Sihlwele stood up and walked away. They walked up the stairs. I looked at dad. He looked at mom giving her the look.

Mzwanele: Nomzuzu what the hell was that?

Mom: Mzwanele this is not his birthday celebration!

Me: You didn't wait for me to finish! Did you have to do that?
This was not their decision!

Mom: Like hell it wasn't!

Me: Mom why would i lie?

Mom: Son i don't believe you!

Me: They sat there and asked me to tell them whatever i wanted for my birthday. I told them i want to have this fundraiser during the day then my party late. They didn't come up with this. I did! How in the world can you be insensitive like this ma?

Mom: Son

Me: You disgust me!

I stood up and walked to the front door

Mom: Son!

Moose opened the door i grabbed the door from him and slammed it hard behind me. I ran to my car i got in and drove off.

—

MZWANELE

I have been beating myself up asking myself if what i did was the right thing to do. I am a married man. I cannot go on a sleepover date with another woman but because of how my wife has been behaving i thought that was the right thing to do and i feel like i don't know what i feel for my wife anymore. I told myself the dinner will give me clarity about whether or not i still want to go to a date with Clementine but after what just happened a minute ago. Now more than ever that decision was the best decision for myself. The last time i ever felt safe warmth and love was when my wife was still alive and yesterday i somehow felt that with Clementine. I felt respected loved and cared for. Clementine didn't have to say anything just being around her gave me that security just by being there. my wife made me feel something Nomzuzu has failed to give me.

I have been ignoring my wife's behaviour for far too long. I protected her and defended her from my sons even when i knew she was wrong. I did that because i believe you have to be on the side of your partner no matter what but I've had enough of that. I have heard my wife say insensitive and disrespectful things about my late wife so many times and i

ignored that too because i thought maybe somehow she feels like she is her shadow and she will never be seen. I didn't think this is how she feels about my wife. Valerie offered this woman the best life. My wife and i paid for all Nomzuzu's school fees. By the time she started working she had no loan to pay. On top of that we didn't want her to have a home like the one she had when i met her. When she joined of our family. We moved her family from Soweto to a suburb and bought them a house there but still this woman sees competition whenever she hears Valerie's name. How can she say what she said in front of me and my sons? How can she say that in front of her own son when she knows how Onele feels about Valerie? What kind of a monster am i married to?

We were still at dinner. The boys walked up. Onele just left. I was left with my daughter in laws and this woman.

Summer: Marybeth i think we should...

Me: Makoti sit down and eat

I put down the swab and stood up

Me: I will go speak to them

Summer: Okay Father.

I looked at Nomzuzu

Nomzuzu: Honey...

Me: Don't open your mouth

She swallowed hard. I walked to the stairs and made my way up to the boys. I found them sitting on their lounge looking at Tv that was off. They were not talking. They were just sitting there. I cleared my throat. They didn't turn.

Me: Sons i am so...

Sihlwele: Dad you didn't do anything! You need to stop apologising for her!

Me: You are right. I shouldn't apologize to you. What she said affected the four of us. She should apologize to us. That is my wife! Nomzuzu cannot speak like that about my wife!

I sat down on the single couch

Me: I cannot believe after everything my wife and i did for her she speaks of my wife like that!?

Ndlalifa: Dad what we did when we got there was introduce Onele to Paige who is the planner then asked him what he wanted! He came up with this!

Me: I know. He just told me downstairs before his mother upset him too. Onele stormed out and left

Ndlalifa: I tried with her dad! I tried to be civil with her but she makes it hard for us!

Me: She makes it hard for me!

Sihlwele: We know she hates our mother but can't you say what you feel about her when we are not sitting right across the table?

Me: Even if you are not there! She cannot have anything nasty to say about my wife! She is who she is because of my wife! When we took her she was a poor girl who couldn't even hold a fork and knife!

I heard Nomzuzu clear her throat. Good she heard me. I stood up

Me: Nomzuzu didn't you promise my sons you will never climb those stairs again?

Nomzuzu: I did but...

Me: Turn around and walk down those stairs or i swear i will make you

She looked at me

Me: Now Nomzuzu!!

She turned around and walked down the stairs.

Me: This woman has some nerve!

ONELE

I Just got to the hotel. One thing i want to do is drink and have sex and forget how evil the woman who gave birth to me is. I cannot believe my mother did that. How can she speak like that in front of my brothers? How do i look at them when my mother says something like that about their mother? There is no way this cannot affect our relationship as brothers. If Ndlalifa and Sihlwele were evil they would kill my mother and if i were to find that out i was going to be mad because she is my mother my blood but my own mother doesn't understand the position she puts me in when she pulls these stunts. I told her when she does things like this they make me want to move out. When i did say i wanted to move out she was against it because she wanted us to steal the mansion from my brothers. I am sick of her and i will tell my brothers what she is planning. I will not let her win. I

don't care if ruining her plan mean leaving me with nothing. I have education. I am close to finishing my degree. I will take care of myself and i am Million rands rich. Mom needs to take care of her and let me be. I am good but it looks like she is the one who is going to suffer from all this.

Anyway when i walked in Jordan didn't say anything. He looked at the time and i walked straight to the glass i had a bottle with me.

Jordan: It is barely 6:20 PM. Dinner cannot be over

Me: I had a fight with mom!

Jordan: What happened?

Me: She said something insensitive about my step mom in front of her sons

Jordan: Oh my God the deputy president?

Me: Yes. I decided that in the afternoon until late we will have a fundraiser for cancer patients then have the party late. Mom said we are making this about Mama V again! My brothers stood up and left

Jordan: Did you follow them?

I turned and looked at Jordan

Me: No i dealt with mom who was impossible to deal with so i left everyone at dinner and came here

Jordan: Onele go home

Me: what?

Jordan: We can do this tomorrow or any other day. I will be here for six months. Your family needs you. Your brothers have to see that you are against what your mom said. Find out how they are doing and sleep at home.

Me: You know what? You are right

I put the bottle on his chest. He held it

Jordan: You can go with it and drink it

Me: No we have plenty at home. It's yours

Jordan: Okay thank you

I perked his lips then ran to the door. I grabbed the door handle then looked at him

Me: Thank you for everything

Jordan: Thank you for trusting me with this

I didn't say anything. I just smiled and walked out. I closed the door then headed to the elevator.

CLEMENTINE

I have been looking at the time. I am not getting any text that says the car is outside. I kept looking at the time sitting in the living room. I haven't told my daughter that i am going to a

hotel with Vatshula. I will tell her when i am in a car to the hotel. I know my daughter wouldn't approve of this but i don't care at this point. I have feelings for this man. A revenge is starting to become real feelings. I knew i liked him and i knew i would go all the way with him. I knew i wouldn't say no to having sex or dating him while he is with her and now that is not revenge at all. It is real feelings but it is kind of a cherry on top that i will be hurting that bitch at the same time.

Mzwanele cannot cancel on me. He cannot do this to me. I want to spend the night with this man. I feel like spending a night together would take things to another level for us. I am ready to take things anywhere we can possible go. I was not joking when i said i want all her life for myself. Nomzuzu has to pay for her horny childhood behaviour. I believe she hasn't changed a bit. She is still that same whore she was before. I looked at the time then exhaled. I saw my daughter looking at me. I smiled.

Bokang: Don't you know this colleague of yours' house?

Me: They said they would pick me up at 7 honey

Bokang: It is not 6:30 yet so be patient mother.

I smiled at her

Me: I am patient

Bokang: Right! If i didn't know better i would say you are going on a date

Me: Me? Get out of here. You know me

Bokang: No i don't know you mom. You are not too old. You can still date. Women older than you are still going out with guys

Me: Well my dear this woman is not going on a date tonight

Bokang: Okay then. You look good. Whoever you dressed up for is very special

I exhaled

Me: Go to bed

Bokang: Like i said it is just after 6. It is early for bed.

My phone rang. I jumped up and smiled. He better not cancel on me.

Bokang: is it him?

Me: Go away

I giggled looking away answering

Me: Hey

Mzwanele: Hey i am sorry for being quiet. A car is outside

your gate. My chauffeur is fetching you. I will find you at the hotel. I am running a bit late

Me: Okay

Mzwanele: I cannot wait to see you friend

I chuckled

Me: The feeling is mutual

He chuckled i could just tell he was smiling. He hung up. I looked at my daughter

Bokang: So he said he loves you and your response is that?

Me: You don't know what you are talking about. Goodbye!
Come lock the door

I took my handbag and walked to the door

Bokang: Have fun!

Me: Thank you

I opened the door and walked out. I saw a black SUV at the gate. I walked to it. The driver who was wearing a suite opened the door for me

Me: Thank you

I got in. He closed the door. I looked at the text i already written for my daughter. If i am going to die. I have to die at least with it gone through to her. I took a deep breath then sent it

Me: Sent.

I sighed as i saw the driver get in and drove off. I turned and looked at my house. I smiled then looked at the road thinking about Vatshula.

ONELE

I am glad i left when i did if i didn't i wouldn't know what to say to my brothers i wouldn't even know if i had to say something. I am just happy that Jordan is there for me. I am happy to finally have someone to offload to. He is helping me a lot.

When i got home. I found my brothers at the bar. Just what i need right now. I need a drink after today.

Sihlwele: Hey little bro

Me: Hey I am sorry for disappearing like that. I should've walked up with you guys

Ndlalifa: I don't think you were going to help us with how we felt. I am glad you gave us space

I smiled

Me: Our plans are not changed. Mom doesn't call the shots here. This is not about her. I wanted this you didn't force me to do this. I am sorry she was insensitive about...

Sihlwele: It is not your fault...

Ndlalifa: You are not your mother

“Your brothers are right” said dad’s voice out of nowhere.
We turned and looked at him as he made his way to us.

Dad: You are not to be blamed for any of this. Her actions are hers alone. What she does or say cannot get between you boys. You are brothers and i want you to stand together as one and love each other.

Sihlwele looked at me

Sihlwele: Did you finally ask your mom why she is so desperate to find you a girlfriend?

I looked at dad who quickly looked at me surprised by the question. I looked at dad then at my brothers.

Me: She has this sick idea that you will fail to have a child and i am going to step in and take this mansion and kick you guys out

Dad: Oh this woman!

Sihlwele and Ndlalifa looked at each other then they shook their heads.

Ndlalifa: My wife saw this coming She knew her intentions and she was right.

Sihlwele: I wanted her to be wrong.

Dad: Promise me you will never let this woman get in between the three of you. I am begging you boys

Ndlalifa: Don't worry about that dad we got each other

He said tapping my shoulder. I looked at him and smiled then i looked away thinking about my mom's situation. Why is she doing this? Why is she making me do this? She is my mom. I am supposed to have her back. How can i have her back when i know for a fact she is causing all this nightmare?

—

NOMZUZU

I need someone to clear up something for me. What was so wrong with what i said? Why people don't like to hear the truth? A Day ago these boys told us that they have decided to have my son's birthday a month later after the actual birthday. I was understanding and i thanked them for being so considerate. Today they come back with a different story. Telling us about a fundraiser. My son's birthday will be a fundraiser dedicated to a woman who died on my son's birthday which resulted to my son not celebrating his day. when will my son ever celebrate his birthday without making everything about Valerie? It is my life i am always compared to that woman. My son's birthday it is about her. What does these people want from my son? He is also so stupid to see that he is being played by those boys. My son sacrificed a lot. This was going to be his time to finally celebrate his day but no Valerie's children had to make it about them and their mother.

I was actually very surprised by them doing something for my son. They are selfish boys who wouldn't even think twice to throw us out when their father is gone. I was not going to sit there and not defend my son. Onele will thank me later. I

am tired of always labelled as this insensitive and evil person. I asked a fair question. How is that my son's birthday when they drag that woman from my son's day to this day too? I am so tired of this. I am tired of them always trying to make me look like a bad person. In this family people who matter are Valarie and Valerie's children. They don't care about my son.

Anyway after my husband asked me to leave or he was going to drag me down i didn't waste time. I could see he was serious. This man is trying to find anything he can to hate me. I went up there to apologise because i want peace. In this family i have to take a fall even when i didn't do anything just to avoid all the fighting. I am tired of these people. When i got downstairs i saw those annoying two girls at dining room. I went up the stairs to my room. After few minutes I saw the door open. I stood up

Me: Honey i...

He gave me a hand then headed to the closet.

Mzwanele: i don't want to hear it!

Me: Baby you have to fight for our son! He deserves to be happy too! You know that June 9th is ruled out. He cannot enjoy his birthday because it is the day your ex-wife...

Mzwanele: Late wife not ex-wife! I never divorced my wife!

I swallowed hard. It looks like we are heading there. I don't even want to hear him mention that word because i don't want that to happen to us. I love him. I don't know why he cannot see where i am coming from. If we don't defend our son no one will.

Me: June 9th is Valerie's day. What about my son? The day they picked for him they made it about her! Why can't our son be happy?

Mzwanele: Our son is happy and this was his idea

Me: Oh and you believe that? They ganged up on him!
Honey our son needs his birthday too!

Mzwanele: I know that and he knows it too! Maybe if you didn't run your loud mouth and listened you would've heard the plan!

He walked passed me heading to the door with the jacket he just took from the closet

Me: why are you so mean to me lately!?

He paused then turned and looked at me

Mzwanele: What is it that my sons and my wife ever done to you?

Me: Nothing! I don't hate anyone but we have to do what is fair for my son!

Mzwanele: No you want what is fair for you. You don't care what everyone thinks as long everyone does what you want!

Me: That is not fair Mzwanele! Onele is your son too! I Want to do something special for him too! He is your son!

He chuckled then turned the handle and opened the door

Me: Where are you going? Are you going to see Clementine?

Mzwanele: Why should i tell you where i am going when you haven't told me what you were doing last night

I swallowed hard none stop

Mzwanele: I thought so

He slammed the door hard

Me: Damn it Nomzuzu!

I sat down

Me: Nothing is going okay for me...

I stood up flipping my hair pacing up and down. What is happening to us? What did Clementine do to our marriage? I looked into space fuming

Me: The sooner i get rid of that bitch the better!

SUMMER

The drama in this house is unmatched. I cannot believe what happened at dinner an hour ago happened. Nomzuzu Ruined our evening. Everyone is in a bad mood. I really wanted to make love to my husband tonight. Yesterday we didn't do anything. We just cuddled and fell asleep. I don't think i would've survived doing it. I feel like i was going to think about what happened. I am really nervous to have sex with my husband after that and i think that is the reason i cannot wait to make love to him and see if there won't be an

awkwardness but i don't see that happening. The brothers are in a foul mood. They are at the bar drinking. They didn't even eat. I don't blame them though. What Nomzuzu said was so uncalled for. I feel like she should've listened and if she didn't like something she should've talked to her husband not say something like that and be so insensitive about it.

Marybeth: Where do you think father is going?

Me: I don't know probably far away from the wife

Marybeth: Does she really think before she speaks?

Me: That woman doesn't care about anyone but herself.

Marybeth: i wonder what did she say when she went up to speak to our husbands

Me: Judging by how fast she walked down. I don't think things went well

Marybeth: Yeah...

Me: i don't know until when will this woman continue

competing with our mother in law.

Marybeth: She is so pathetic. She is at war with father and the boys were going to help them get through what they are going through. Who is going to stop father when he is being mean to her now?

Me: At this point she is on her own. Honestly speaking. If she were to be kicked out i would be the one throwing her clothes out. I am tired of her and i feel like when it is time for her to move out she will keep making excuses to stay. She is obsessed with this mansion.

Marybeth: She wants Mother in law's life so desperately. Mother worked her ass off for the things she achieved as for her?

Me: She is claiming another woman's blood and sweat. She is an opportunist. A gold digger who married his professor for money and status.

Marybeth: She thinks we don't know that....

Me: Stop talking she is walking down! (whispering)

Marybeth took her glass of wine and sipped.

Zuzu: Astrid!

Astrid came from the kitchen running

Astrid: Madam?

Zuzu: I am hungry make me something to eat

Astrid: Yes mam

Nomzuzu looked at us then walked to the dining table. She sat there alone. She was very down and awfully quiet. I have never seen her like this but whatever is happening she asked for it. Good riddance.

CLEMENTINE

My daughter has been blowing up my phone. I had to switch it off for me to enjoy dinner and conversation with Mzwanele. I knew she wouldn't approve of this. When i get home tomorrow. I am expecting a lecture from her. Sometime she forgets i am the mother and she is a child but i love how she carries herself. It shows that i will never have to worry about the decisions she makes. She is such an amazing

girl. She is one thing i did right and i am very grateful to God for helping me raise her to be this smart beautiful girl she is today.

When i got to the hotel this man was not here i was nervous because i didn't know what to expect. You never know when it comes to Nomzuzu. I wouldn't know if she made him get closer to me so she could kill me. I might think i know the connection we have together only to find out it is not reciprocated and the hard truth is He has been with Nomzuzu for 22 years. I cannot say he is loyal to me and i wouldn't expect him to be. She is his wife after all. When i said i felt like he was flirting with me on the phone it was not in my head indeed he was flirting with me because when i got here i saw a romantic setting. Anyway it didn't take long for him to arrive. We enjoyed dinner over a conversation. I could tell he was not himself and that worried me because i didn't know what was in his head. I was not sure whether he was regretting doing this to his wife or what but i like him so i will pretend like i am not seeing all this but i don't know if i will pretend for longer. He has to tell me what is bothering him.

Me: This was a lovely dinner. I have never been treated like this before

Mzwanele: Well there is more where that came from

I smiled

Me: Oh?

He is himself but he doesn't look like he is here. I wonder what is bothering him?

Mzwanele: Yes. I enjoy being with you

Me: I do too...

Mzwanele: There is a but coming?

Me: Not really

Mzwanele: Come on say it.

Me: I hope when i went to your office with cookies i didn't give you an impression that i was trying to seduce you

A woman has to do what she has to do to get what she wants. You have to play hard to get and make him sweat a little. I don't want him to think i am easy and at the same time i don't want him to think maybe i am doing this to get to his wife yes i am but i also want this man. I have feelings for him

Mzwanele: No i didn't think that at all

Me: Are you sure?

Mzwanele: Was that your way of turning me down? That “i didn’t go there to seduce you?”

I attempted to say something. He looked around and chuckled

Mzwanele: You think this is too much?

Me: This....

I said looking around the room smiling and giddy like a teenager in love.

Me: This was done for me. It is romantic. I actually feel special

Mzwanele: SO you are not turning me down?

I shook my head no

Me: I went there to apologise for how i carried myself. I respect you as a leader and a successful man and being in your presence was great for me but the first impression was not good so i thought since we could potentially be friend

Sponsored

yes i am but i also want this man. I have feelings for him

Mzwanele: No i didn't think that at all

Me: Are you sure?

Mzwanele: Was that your way of turning me down? That “i didn’t go there to seduce you?”

I attempted to say something. He looked around and chuckled

Mzwanele: You think this is too much?

Me: This....

I said looking around the room smiling and giddy like a teenager in love.

Me: This was done for me. It is romantic. I actually feel special

Mzwanele: SO you are not turning me down?

I shook my head no

Me: I went there to apologise for how i carried myself. I respect you as a leader and a successful man and being in your presence was great for me but the first impression was not good so i thought since we could potentially be friend i should introduce myself in a proper way

Mzwanele: And you did...

Me: But i couldn't help but feel this connection between us

He rested on the chair and looked at me with his sexy eyes

Mzwanele: what is this connection between us? I want to explore it because i see it too

Me: I don't know but i like it and i feel bad because you are married to my fr...

I cleared my throat

Me: Former friend

He smiled

Mzwanele: Why do you feel bad when she did the same to you

My eyes widened. What is this man talking about? Did Nomzuzu tell this man that she slept with my boyfriend? No! There is no way. Nomzuzu doesn't know what telling the truth is or mean. She is just a liar who will never paint herself as a bad person. Anyway the shock made me stand up

Mzwanele: It's fine Sit.

I looked at him then sat down.

Me: I don't know what you are talking about...

He stood up and went to his briefcase. He actually came in with it. He took out a brown envelope he came back and handed it to me

Mzwanele: Here

Me: what is this?

Mzwanele: You said you don't know what i am talking about so this is what i am talking about.

I looked at him

Him: take it

I took it and opened it. I took out papers. The first one was about me. I looked at him

Me: Are you doing background check on me?

Mzwanele: It is part of the job. I do trust you but i had to do this. I know you are a teacher and a mother of one. You are single. You come from a good home. I cannot believe your uncle is a man i know.

Me: you know him?

Mzwanele: He worked for our party back in the day. He was a civil servant

Me: Yes he won local election

Mzwanele: A loyal comrade. I know him

Me: Wow okay. So what do you know about...

I cleared my throat

Mzwanele: Why don't you check the next profile

I swallowed hard then turned the page. My eyes widened. I looked at him

Mzwanele: He is your daughter's father and your daughter i don't think she knows about him

I looked down

Me: He was a bad boy back then. I never wanted him to be a part of my daughter's life and look how my daughter turned into without him in her life. That is what i wanted for her

Mzwanele: She is a smart young woman who is going to do great things

Me: So you don't think what i did keeping him away from her was a bad idea?

He looked down

Mzwanele: He is not a man who is serious about life. He doesn't care about his kids

Me: Kids?

I said with my eyes popped out. i looked at him in shock.
What else does this man know?

Mzwanele: Who knows how many kids he has out there? He
was a player and a con. Girls love bad boys

I faintly smiled

Me: Yeah you are right.

Mzwanele: I am not judging you for keeping this from your daughter. Sometimes we keep secrets to avoid hurting those we love

Me: Speaking from experience?

I could tell he was not talking about this anymore. I am such a bad person. This was a perfect time to tell him Onele is that man's child as well but i don't know if he will want to see me again after that. When i asked him that question. He looked at me and smiled

Mzwanele: We need desert

He said calling someone. Why is he avoiding that question?

Mzwanele: Desert please chef

He put his phone down.

Me: Can i ask you a question?

He looked at me

Him: Yes?

Me: I am loving this dinner. It is not awkward the conversation is going well we are not forcing this but i cannot help but feel like your spirit is down. You are not yourself. What happened?

He exhaled

Mzwanele: I have known you for how long? and already you seem to know me

I giggled

Me: I am sorry i didn't mean to pry

Mzwanele: It's okay. You are someone i trust

I smiled

Me: You trust me?

Mzwanele: You haven't given me a reason not to

Me: Thank you so what is eating you friend?

He chuckled

Mzwanele: Let's just say it looks like when you came into our lives you came to reveal Nomzuzu's true colours

Me: I am so sorry that was not my inten...

Mzwanele: No i am not blaming you I think i should thank you

Me: i don't understand?

Mzwanele: I had to see her for who she is once you came into our lives her true colours just came out

Me: Maybe they were always there you just ignored them?

Mzwanele: My wife kind of showed them somehow but i ignored them. I refused to see them

Me: I am sorry but can i ask you a question?

Mzwanele: Sure

I swallowed hard i am very nosy and i cannot leave until i know everything that is going on

Me: How did you find out that my ex-boyfriend slept with Nomzuzu?

Mzwanele: I had one of my men follow her. They saw her having sex with that thug in my car

I took my wine

Me: Oh my God! When was this? Years ago and does your wife know that you...

I sipped

Mzwanele: Clementine this happened last night

I choked on my drink i started coughing. He stood up

Mzwanele: Are you okay?

I put the cup on the table

Me: Yes!

I looked at him still in shock

Me: What!?

Mzwanele: Yeah

I cannot believe this! i had no words i was shocked. What a

downgrade. How can she do this to this wonderful man? He was standing behind me. I stood up and turned and looked at him

Me: I am so sorry. Now i understand why you wanted to...

He pulled me closer and kissed me for almost a minute. He broke the kiss and looked me in the eye

Mzwanele: No! I wanted to do this when i saw you at the office

I went all in for more. We continued kissing until a knock disturbed us. He pulled away and smiled

Mzwanele: I am sure that is desert

I looked down blushing. He walked to the door. OH my God! Bongane is such a jerk! How can he continue sleeping with a woman who wanted to kill me? He is intrigued by a woman who is a killer? He found that sexy? God Nomzuzu will always be classless. At her age she still has sex in cars? She has a perfect successful man. What is it with Bongane that he is not getting from this handsome man?

MARYBETH

I don't know how many drinks my husband had but what i know is i cannot sleep without telling him this secret. I have been keeping it for weeks and i feel like it is not fair to keep this from him. He got upset at dinner and he stormed out with his brother and when they came down all they did was drink. Even after we had dinner they didn't come sit with us and watch tv. They stayed at the bar until we went to bed without talking to them. Valerie topic is a very sensitive topic and Summer and i know better than going to them and keep nagging them when they are thinking about their mother. On Mother's birthday we leave the brothers alone. On the day she died which is Onele's birthday we also leave them alone because we know how they feel. They were close with their mother and when she died they felt like they are alone and their father forgot their mom and focused on Nomzuzu The same woman who doesn't seem to care about their mother at all and i feel like tonight she really showed them how much of a bitch she can be. I don't think my husband and his brother will ever speak to her again. She just ruined her marriage and made things worse for her. I feel like she will be walking on egg shells in this mansion from hereon.

Anyway my husband slid into bed then kissed the side of my

face. I was looking the other way.

Sihlwele: Good night baby.

I smiled still looking away.

Me: I am sorry

Sihlwele: For what?

Me: What Nomzuzu said that was so heartless

Sihlwele: You don't have to apologise for that babe. She is the one who wronged us

Me: I guess i am apologising because somehow i think maybe you and your brother thought we didn't care. We know when to speak to you guys and when something involves mother we cannot talk to you

Sihlwele: We know and we appreciate you guys for understanding and i am sorry we ignored you guys all evening

I turned around and perked his lips

Me: We understood babe

Sihlwele: Give me a cuddle

I hugged him tight. He perked my neck

Sihlwele: I love you

Me: We love you too

He pulled away from the hug. He looked at me. I smiled

Sihlwele: I was talking about you. My wife. I love you

Me: And me and your baby we say we love you too

Sihlwele: Wait what?

Me: I am pregnant

Sihlwele: what? When how?

I sat up straight. He did too

Me: I am twelve weeks pregnant babe

Sihlwele: How long you've known about this?

Me: i have known for maybe two weeks?

Sihlwele: why didn't you tell me?

Me: How can we announce our pregnancy when they are struggling to have a child? Me being pregnant is not what Summer wants to hear now. I know she would be happy for me but i don't think it is the right time to tell her and...

I got emotional. My husband pulled me into a hug

Me: We have our daughter already and now we are expecting another child when they are struggling to have one baby

Sihlwele hugged me tight i was sobbing

Me: I know i have to tell her eventually but i don't think i have the heart to

Sihlwele: I know baby. I know...

He was brushing my back while i was crying. Summer is my best friend and i have to tell her every milestone in my life but this one? I don't think i have the heart and the energy to tell her.

60

UNCLE BUZUMZUM

I hate being in the dark. Coming to Sitshingitshani was my

only option to keep myself sane. I just wanted to make sure that i don't just sit around. If something is wrong. I had to come forward and offer help. I know Summer is going to be angry that i had to do this to find out what she is hiding but i think this is for the best. She cannot have answers to everything. If she has something in mind. She must share it with me so that we see what we have to do to solve it. Since i cannot ask her again this man is going to put me out of my misery.

I didn't come straight here when i left office that is why it took me so long to get here. I really hope this man will give me the answers i need.

Me: We meet again

Sitshingitshani: I didn't expect this visit. After your daughter in law was here i didn't think i would see you again. I guess she told you the good news?

Me: She did...

Sitshingitshani: And now you are here to talk to me about forcing them to make baby number two when she gives birth?

I laughed

Me: I know i can be very passionate but i wouldn't ask that.

What was needed was a Ndlalifa and now that they have it how they make another baby it is none of my business

Sitshingitshani: I am happy to hear that. from now on they can make babies however they want and they can ask for anyone's sperm even if that person is not family

Me: I am not going to push for them to sleep again but would it be bad to ask for Sihlwele's sperm since they will not sleep together again?

Sitshingitshani shook his head no looking down.

Sitshingitshani: I don't think that is a good idea. I think a stranger for a donor will be perfect

Me: The ancestors agree with you?

Sitshingitshani: i don't know what they think and i will not throw bones and ask because i think they know why i am suggesting this

Me: Why are you suggesting this?

Sitshingitshani: I think very soon you will know why i am suggesting this but i am not allowed to tell you

Me: Come on! You give me so many questions. Summer told me i cannot tell anyone about her pregnancy the question was why and she didn't give me answers now you are telling me there is a reason a sperm from family wouldn't be a good idea and you are not telling me why?

He exhaled

Me: If you are saying that it clearly means even the baby she is carrying is a mistake

Sitshingitshani: A baby is never a mistake

Me: But what you are saying to me...

Sitshingitshani: Since when you question everything i say?

Me: I respect you as our family traditional healer...

Sitshingitshani: But you need answers

Me: I am sorry

Sitshingitshani: I can only answer one of the questions so you choose which one you want answered desperately

I stood up and walked around thinking. Which one i desperately want answered? I know this man. We have been using him for years. If he says no he means it and i want all questions answered but i guess one is better than nothing. I looked at him

Me: Why Summer doesn't want anyone to know she is pregnant?

He looked down chuckling. He looked at me

Sitshingitshani: You will hate me for this but i will be forced to answer that question with a question

Me: That is confusing even before i could hear the question

Sitshingitshani: This is your fault. I don't know whether you don't pay attention or you just don't care about the person anymore

Me: What are you talking about?

I was starting to get worried. Why this has something to do with me? I hope i didn't come here only to hurt myself.

Sitshingitshani: You remember your last conversation with your sister?

I started thinking

Sitshingitshani: Her telling you she is not the only sick one in the family

I put my hands on my head i swear if i was young i would cry but i am old. My eyes are always dry. I cannot believe this. I looked away

Sitshingitshani: i take it you remember

I turned and looked at him

Sitshingitshani: I take it you do by that...

I nodded my head yes

Me: Mzwanele's heart problem. I completely forgot it because when she told me my focus was on her and her illness. I feel so bad and i was so hard on him about this Ndlalifa thing and...

Sitshingitshani: He took that decision because he wanted his first born son to have a child before he dies.

I put my hands on my mouth

Me: What?

Sitshingitshani: That whole thing was only a push not because he wanted to give away what is rightfully Ndlalifa's

Me: Jesus this whole thing makes sense now

I looked at him

Me: Please tell me my brother in law is not dying

Sitshingitshani: That is what we are trying to prevent from happening

I sat down

Me: Summer is trying to save Sbari (Brother in law)

Sitshingitshani: Yeah now are you going to keep the secret?

Me: Without a doubt and i have to see how sbari is doing!

I said standing up ready to leave

Sitshingitshani: Buzumzum!

I turned and looked at him

Sitshingitshani: I know you love the boys but it is not your place to tell them about his heart disease that is why your sister made you forget

Me: Oh now i see why

He nodded his head

Me: I have to go...

I said opening the door. I couldn't believe my eyes

Summer: You cannot help yourself uncle can you?

Me: I am sorry makoti. You know me

Summer: Yeah and thank God i do! i kind of knew this was going to happen

I looked down shamefully. She knows me

CLEMENTINE

Now that i feel like Nomzuzu is going to do something. I have to be careful. It is time i tell my daughter everything. I haven't been honest about this but i also have nothing to hide. Nomzuzu kissed me one time and i rudely rejected her. She hated me since. I was shocked that she kissed me when we were best friends. After that night she never spoke to me i don't know whether she was angry or embarrassed that i turned her down. We never spoke since because few weeks later she was marrying Mzwanele. I found that as a shock for me because she was not in a relationship with the man and

she kissed me and i rejected her. i didn't think she was ready for marriage since she was confused about her sexuality. What she did to me an hour ago was unexpected and it was making me angry because i didn't know what she was trying to prove. I rejected her the first time. What made her think i want that now?

I feel like i need to be honest with my daughter and tell her everything before this bitch tells her and i cannot wait to see Mzwanele when he comes here. I want to tell him the truth too. I cannot afford to lose him that is why i want to be honest about everything before Nomzuzu tells him.

My daughter just arrived home.

Me: How was the date?

Bokang: It was a girl mom

Me: I am glad you went out because Nomzuzu came after you left

Bokang: What? And you are in one piece?

Me: I told you she wouldn't touch me

Bokang: So what did she say?

Me: Sit

I said pointing at the couch. She sat down

Me: I need to tell you something

Bokang: What?

Me: When Nomzuzu got married she and i were not on good terms

Bokang: What happened?

Me: So we went to a tavern and we had a few drinks. She was drunk or so i thought i am not sure she was...

Bokang: What did she do?

Me: we went to sleep at my house when we got to bed she kissed me

Bokang laughed

Bokang: What?

Me: Yes and i rejected her right away. She got angry i don't know maybe embarrassed because she left my house after i said no i was not gay. She left didn't want to speak to me then weeks later she was said to be marrying her professor

Bokang: So when she got married you were not on speaking terms?

Me: Yes. I didn't have a problem with her but she got upset or embarrassed that i didn't feel the same so she decided to stop talking to me

Bokang: Wow so she is a lesbian?

Me: I don't know Bokang. Do you think if she was gay she would've settled for a man and have children?

Bokang: Maybe she is bisexual

Me: Or a gold digger

Bokang: That could be possible

Me: I cannot believe after what she did back then she came here today confronted me about sleeping with her husband then kissed me when she knew i didn't want it

Bokang: She kissed you again?

Me: Yes and this time i didn't only say no i clapped her so hard

Bokang: Wow what did she want to achieve with the kiss because i know for a fact she knew you were not a lesbian

Me: She wanted to do what she did back then. When i rejected her she slept with my ex-boyfriend and i think she slept with him just to hurt me

Bokang: How? when she didn't make sure you knew they were having sex?

Me: i don't know i think she was just trying to manipulate me to leave her husband

Bokang: I cannot believe she is bisexual and i cannot believe she stoop so low that she kissed you hoping you would fall for it and forget about her husband

Me: She is desperate. She knows she is going to lose him for me that is why she is fighting hard to keep him

Bokang: She shouldn't have slept with her ex.

Me: I don't care about that woman. All i care about is my man and what he thinks about me

Bokang: Let's hope she doesn't tell him what happened before you do

Me: I cannot wait to tell him when he comes here

Bokang: i support you. You should. You don't want his wife

to beat you into it. I cannot believe she is bisexual but mom why did you take this long to tell me?

Me: Because i tried my all to not think about that woman because after i rejected her she acted like we were not friends anymore. When we went to her house i kept thinking about the reasons why she would sleep with my ex but it came to me now it was because she wanted to hurt me by taking someone i loved

Bokang: That woman is pure evil. She cannot be trusted.

Me: I know

SUMMER

I knew it. i didn't know for sure i would find this old man here but i knew since he seemed suspicious he was going to get to the bottom of it but i didn't think he was not going to waste time at all. I cannot believe he is here to find out what i meant. This man is unbelievable and he would do anything to make sure he is not in the dark. I really didn't expect to see him here. I am in shock.

Uncle: Makoti

Me: So you didn't want to take my word for it you just wanted to find out the truth

Uncle: Makoti i am glad i did because now i know why i should make sure the truth doesn't come out

Me: Good i am glad. I am just disappointed that you couldn't take my word for it you had to come here and find out what my reasons were. Uncle you are the first person i told i am pregnant. That should count for something. That should tell you that i respect you and i value you in our family

Uncle: I know makoti i am sorry. I feel like coming here did help. Now i know why you want the truth to not come out

Me: I don't know what you expect me to say but i hope you don't think i will be happy. The fact is you didn't trust what i said. I don't know what i need to do to show you that i want what is best for our family

Uncle: I know you do and i don't want you to do anything. What you are doing is enough

Sponsored

just keep at it

Me: Thank you when i came in you were leaving

Uncle: Oh yeah

He walked past me. I saw him stop. He turned around

Uncle: If i can ask why are you here again?

I smiled

Me: Uncle if i say i don't want to tell you will you come back later and ask Makhosi?

Sitshingitshani: That is what i want to know too

Uncle laughed

Uncle: No i learnt my lesson. I trust you to do what is right

Me: Thank you

He walked out. I turned and looked at Sitshingitshani

Me: I am sorry about that

Uncle: You have every right to say the things you said I am surprised you are here ag...

Me: Again! I know

Sitshingitshani: I am not complaining though but i am surprised

Me: I know.

I took out my wallet from my handbag. I took out R500 and put it in front of him. I knelt down

Sitshingitshani: This must be very important for you to give me so much money

Me: The last time i was here i just consulted for free. That is not right

Sitshingitshani: i helped your mother in law for years and she helped me so i don't mind helping her children.

I smiled

Me: Thank you

Sitshingitshani: I did tell him no I reminded him what he forgot. Your mother told him about her husband's heart problem but her death made Buzumzum forget. Now he is desperate to be there for his brother in law

Me: Oh that is cute but did you tell him not to tell his nephews?

Sitshingitshani: I did let's talk about why you are here

I exhaled. I looked at him

Him: Feel free

Me: i have been thinking about our previous conversations and something that is always in my mind is the fact that we don't know when father will pass so i thought i should come to you

Him: Like i said i don't know when will it happen

Me: I know i am not here about that

Him: Okay?

Me: i am here because i want father to live longer

Him: How do you propose we do that? By the way i have been trying to see his future but i don't see him as a president

Me: Please don't say that. That is also our main concern. He found another woman and we are afraid his new relationship might ruin that do you think his new lover will be the reason he won't be president?

Sitshingitshani: It is not clear yet. What do you want from me?

Me: Okay. I was thinking that since father cannot know how about i leave the mansion when i start showing just to keep the pregnancy from father. I will stay with my mother but i need your advice on that because i cannot move out without telling my husband why

Sitshingitshani: You will also have to explain to your father in law why you are leaving

Me: Maybe we can pretend like we have problems then say we separated?

Sitshingitshani: I don't think that is a good idea. Anyway
continue

Me: I feel like in order for me to move out. I will be forced to
tell the brothers about his heart disease.

Sitshingitshani: I get you but do you think you can survive
staying at your mom's for so long?

I stood up

Me: I don't know maybe i should move to one of our properties with him?

Sitshingitshani: A Ndlalifa cannot leave his home of birth. That is what you were fighting for when you made this baby right?

Me: I know! okay i don't know what to do!

Sitshingitshani: Summer no matter what you do. This man will die on the day God chose for him

Me: What do you suggest i do?

Sitshingitshani: When you take a pregnancy test before you tell them about the pregnancy tell them about this and why the pregnancy cannot come out

Me: Okay. Do you think that will work?

Sitshingitshani: Like i said...

Me: You don't know his day of death

Him: Yeah

Me: Thank you. Oh Marybeth Sihlwele's wife is pregnant

Sitshingitshani: Congratulations to her. It is good to see the family grow finally

Me: I know right. This is such a great time for Valerie boys

He smiled.

Sitshingitshani: I know right

Me: Something is wrong what is it?

Sitshingitshani: Nothing is wrong!

Someone walked in

Her: Makhosi the guests from Libode are here

Sitshingitshani looked at me

Sitshingitshani: I have to see those guests. Thank you for coming

I looked at him then walked to the door. Obviously he is hiding something and now i am wondering if this has something to do with the baby or with what Sihlwele will do to ruin his marriage. It sucks coming here because you always leave with more questions.

NDLALIFA

It was 30 minutes before dinner. It is unlike Summer to be late. What is going on? When i saw the door open i thought it was her but it was Marybeth and she is also late because they always arrive before five not after five.

Me: You and your sister are late today

Marybeth: She is not here?

Me: No i thought you were her

She kissed her husband

Marybeth: And why are you two downstairs aren't you a bit early?

Me: Zukhanye is about to arrive so we have to be here all of us.

The door opened. Onele walked in

Onele: Sorry i was in class did i miss something?

Me: No bro Zikhanye is not here yet have you seen Summer?

Onele: She just drove in

I let out a sigh of relief

Me: Finally!

Marybeth: I don't think i should go upstairs i think i should wait

Sihlwele: Yeah because the driver called and said he was close

We heard Zuzu giggling from up the stairs. Father was walking down. She was on her phone talking

Zuzu: My dress is stunning! I am ready for Saturday. Yes and i am ready for the good cause too. This is a special moment for our family and i am so sure sister wife is looking down on us with that beautiful smile of hers hi hi hi hi!

I looked at my brother. He shook his head. I wonder who is she talking to pretending to be a good person. We all l know she doesn't care about mom. I am sure she cares about her dress she is going to wear than the actual cause. The door opened. Summer walked in. She looked at us

Summer: Why are you guys looking at me like that?

Marybeth: You are late but you are right on time because Zikhanye is on her way

Me: Where were you babe you are never late

Summer: Paper work honey

She kissed my cheek.

Dad: I am glad everyone is home

Moose walked in

Moose: They are here

Dad: Great! we are waiting for them Moose

Zukhanye walked in. We smiled. She stood at the door

Zukhanye: Come on guys! Was this necessary?

Me: This is a warm welcome sis why are you complaining

Zukhanye: I am not a president bhuti

I laughed she hugged me she went to my brother and hugged him and Marybeth

Zuzu: Baby your mother and father are here!

Zuzu said waving at her. Zukhanye smiled

Zukhanye: i know mom wait for your turn!

Onele: Oops

We laughed. She hugged all of us. Then went to dad and his mom

Dad: My beautiful daughter

Zukhanye: Hi dad

They hugged. She went to her mom and hugged her and kissed her

Zuzu: Zukhanye you are wearing a make-up? you have boys now?

Zukhanye: Or girls mom

We all looked at each other in shock. She walked to the stairs then turned before stepping on them

Zukhanye: I am few minutes early for dinner i will go change

She walked up

Sihlwele: Wait so are you all going to act like she didn't just say...

Nomzuzu: We know what she said!

Zuzu snapped and looked away breathing fast

Zuzu: We were all he...

We heard a loud fall we turned and looked at Zuzu. She collapsed She was lying on the floor we all ran to her

Marybeth: Zuzu!

NOMZUZU

When i opened my eyes i was laying on the couch. Everyone was sitting around the living room looking at me i stood up then looked at my wrist watch.

Mzwanele: Welcome bac...

Me: It is time for dinner what are you guys doing here!?

Zukhanye: Mom you collapsed!

I gave her death stare

Me: I wonder why?

She looked down. I looked at the kitchen

Me: Astrid!

She came running

Me: We are not eating today?

Astrid: The food is on the dining table and it is hot mam

I looked at my family

Me: Are you coming?

Everyone stood up

Marybeth: Zuzu your high blood...

Me: Can we eat dinner without the family doctors diagnosing me?

Marybeth: Sorry i thought you would like to know...

Me: i am so hungry!

I said dragging a chair. Everyone joined me and we started eating in silence. I am not going to talk to them about anything. I am angry at myself. At God for doing this. Both my children are attracted to the same sex? This is wrong! What did i do to deserve this? While we were eating. We saw Moose walking in with Buzumzum. What is this man doing here? I will not say anything this time.

Buzumzum: I am sorry to disturb your dinner

Ndlalifa: Uncle please join us you are not disturbing at all

Buzumzum: Thank you son but i am here to talk to Sbari

My husband stood up

Me: Honey you are not done eating

Mzwanele: I am full and i have to go somewhere for an hour

He is going to see that woman. How can he say we should be family then go and see that whore?

Me: I would like to talk to you actually

Mzwanele: We will talk in the bedroom tonight my love

Everyone looked at me. i faked a smile. Son of a bitch! How can he do this to me? i have to catch him before he leaves. I will not let Clementine feed him lies. When he stood up. Buzumzum throw himself at my husband and hugged him. What is wrong with this old man?

Mzwanele: It looks like Sbari missed me. Let's go talk

Buzumzum: Yes let's go

He said fixing my husband's jacket. What a weirdo! Oh now i know. He thinks he is the one who is doing this Saturday and now he is happy he is doing this for his sister. He is so pathetic. He will be disappointed to know that this is all my stupid son's doing. I looked at Zikhanye

Me: Daughter can we go upstairs for a chat?

Zikhanye: Yes we can go

Onele stood up

Onele: I will be back guys

Zukhanye: You are joining us?

Onele: You wish! I don't want to be part of that conversation

Onele walked to the front door where is he going?

Me: where are you going Onele?

Onele: Out i will be back in less than 30 minutes. I am planning a big event Saturday so i am very busy.

Me: Oh okay

He walked out. He is lying too! He is just like his father! He is going to see that boy. I looked at my daughter

Me: Let's go baby

We have to have a serious talk with this girl.

NDLALIFA

I have never been so confused. First of all ever since mom passed Uncle and dad never really got along. To see uncle give him that kind of hug it was weird i am not going to lie. This night is getting very strange. There is nothing new there.

Nothing should be surprising me in this family. We are crazy bunch of people. Well some more than others.

I was left with my brother and our wives still trying to digest what happened.

Me: What the hell was that?

Sihlwele: Zuzu collapsing and wake up pretending like everything is okay?

Me: Not that! that one is a drama queen. I don't pay much

attention to her. i am talking about uncle and dad

Sihlwele: Yeah

Me: Uncle and dad haven't been close lately. For uncle to hug dad like that...

Summer: You think maybe he knows they are divorcing and he is happy that Zuzu might be out of the picture?

Sihlwele: Could that be the reason?

Marybeth: That is the only thing that makes sense

Me: Whatever it is i am happy i saw that because i feel like uncle didn't like dad much after mom passed.

Sihlwele: I picked up on that too

Me: I wonder why he was hugging him though?

Sihlwele: Maybe a dream from mom? Who knows?

Me: I guess we will never know until they get out of there!

Summer: Can we talk about what made Zuzu collapse?

Marybeth: i love me some gays but i don't think i would be happy to have all my children gay. I kind of feel for her

Sihlwele: Maybe she is homophobic and maybe God is trying to punish her by giving her children who are what she dislikes?

Me: We will never know. It is amazing that at Zukhanye's age she is not afraid to say it like that in front of both her parents unlike Onele who had to be caught to be able to have the guts to talk to us about it

Marybeth: Guys it may turn out that Zukhanye was not saying she is gay she just wanted her mother to not assume that she is into boys

Summer: I don't know sis. But the way she said it and when her mom said "i wonder why i collapsed" Zukhanye did look guilty

Me: This is bad

Sihlwele: Yeah it is

MZWANELE

I don't want to lie i was as confused as everyone else by my brother in law hugging me. My wife Nomzuzu doesn't like him because she doesn't like my first wife so that relationship Nomzuzu and Buzumzum have it kind of affected my relationship with my brother in law. Him and i never had any problems while my wife was alive. The problems started now and seeing this. it is good because at the end of the day my sons are his nephews. We are family. i just cannot wait to find out what this is so that i could go see Clementine. I would rather hear from a woman i know is honest and has integrity first before hearing what lies my wife planned to tell me. i am planning to sneak out without my wife seeing me then come back as soon as possible. I mean what i said. We have to be family now that Zukhanye is here. I am not going to Soweto to sleep so when Nomzuzu notices i am gone so i hope she will not act out and make Zukhanye see that something is going on between us.

Anyway my brother in law and i got to my study.

Me: Something to drink? I always have a scotch in my study

Buzumzum: Nothing for me. How are you doing?

I looked at him

Me: I am good. i am just happy that today your visit was finally about me not my sons

Buzumzum: I apologise for that. i have been all over the place trying to make them happy you know? i knew you couldn't do that fully with your wife around. I am not trying

to badmouth her to you but she can be selfish sometimes

Me: Are you sure not all the time?

He looked at me

Buzumzum: She is your wife i cannot talk bad about her

I chuckled then sat down

Me: Honestly things haven't been nice between us...

Buzumzum: What?

Me: I thought the reason you are here is because you heard that?

Buzumzum: No! i wouldn't want that for you. i don't like her as a person but if losing her is something that hurts you i will be sad for you

Me: I am not sad at all. I just want to be happy and this woman is not making me happy

Buzumzum: That i am surprised to hear man. So what do you think is going to happen?

Me: I don't see any resolution to this

Buzumzum: It is that bad?

Me: It is man

Buzumzum: Wow i don't know what to say man. I feel like i shouldn't even say what i came here to say now

Me: What? No you can feel free to say anything to me

He looked at me. What did he come here to say? He is making me nervous

Buzumzum: The last time i had a conversation with my sister she opened up to me about a lot of things

Me: She did?

Buzumzum: Yes and because of how much that loss took from me

Sponsored

she opened up to me about a lot of things

Me: She did?

Buzumzum: Yes and because of how much that loss took from me i kind of forgot everything and focused on my grieving. Today i was reminded of what she told me and i was in shock and disappointed in myself for forgetting something so important.

Me: What is that?

He looked at me nervous

Buzumzum: She told me about the trip you were about to

take together

I started thinking about the trip. Damn it! i looked at him

Me: Did she tell you what was the trip about?

He nodded his head yes. i stood up and walked away

Buzumzum: She knew she was dying and she wanted me to be there for you but i didn't and i feel bad. I am so sorry

I turned and looked at him.

Me: Who did you tell? My sons cannot know about this! I don't want them to live in fear of losing me too. Losing Valerie took a lot on them. I cannot leave them too and i cannot let them know that i might be dying.

Buzumzum: Don't worry they don't know about it.

I let out a sigh of relief

Me: Sbari my daughter is still a teenager. I cannot go

Buzumzum: We have to make sure you don't go. How did that trip go?

I exhaled

Me: i guess i should be happy and say it went well because i got to live two more years when i was told i was going to die if i didn't do the transplant in less than six months

Buzumzum: I am glad it went well

Me: I wouldn't go that far. The heart was rejected by my body. I am taking treatment that makes me have less complications

Buzumzum: That is bad sbari. There is no chance of looking for another one at all?

Me: I think i wouldn't survive going through that again

Buzumzum: Okay. So this treatment is working

Me: Yes it is

Buzumzum: I am just happy you are alive man and i will keep your secret but you will not stop me from coming to check on you regularly

Me: I would appreciate that i need mature person coming in and out of this mansion. Sometimes i feel like i am the only old person in this house. My wife is giving me a hard time

Buzumzum: Speaking of her does she know?

Me: No i don't want her to know. More especially now. That woman doesn't care about me. All she cares about is who i am and what i bring with my name and the fact that she is not being recognised for being my wife by this country. It makes her hate my wife even more and it goes on even when my wife is no longer living

Buzumzum: Your wife is a sad woman sbari. She doesn't deserve to be paid attention to. You need to stop letting her get to you. Let her shout just pretend like you are not hearing her

Me: It is hard when she knows how to provoke you

Buzumzum: I know but staying calm should be a priority to you

Me: I know

ONELE

I needed to get out of there. i had to leave because i was avoiding the conversation with my mother and my sister. I know i was going to be in the middle of the conversation there. I just hate that i keep having to come out when i don't plan to. I know mom and my sister's conversation will first be about me. Mom is going to say i came out and now my

sister is into women. That is a conversation i wanted to have with my sister myself. It is not her place to say anything but i know she will make it her place because that is just who she is. She is selfish.

I am not going to lie. I didn't know anything about my sister being a queer. It is new to me. i don't know what she is yet because what she said doesn't mean anything but i would find it so strange that both of us are queers. I don't know maybe i am selfish but i don't think i want my sister to be gay. This whole thing is going to be so overwhelming to our family. The fact that the two of us are like this it is so uncomfortable and i hate that i don't know what everyone thinks. I needed to just get out and speak to Jordan. I feel like every time i offload to him i feel better. I don't know what is going to happen when he is gone.

I was standing at the door waiting for him to open. The door opened. I smiled

Jordan: You are so obsessed with me

Me: I wish i was

I said walking in

Jordan: Ouch

Me: I don't mean it in a bad way. Obviously you are a dream.
You look like a character in a Telenovela

He laughed

Jordan: Flattery will get you anywhere Mr Vatshula! So
what's going on? You said you will not sleep here anymore
this week

Me: My sister is home.

He closed the door.

Jordan: Okay? Why are you here when you should be catching up?

Me: Because she dropped a bombshell on us

Jordan: What did she say? Is she pregnant?

I threw his suit on the bed

Me: I bought you a suit for Saturday

Jordan: Aww you didn't have to

Me: I know but i wanted too. There are shoes as well

Jordan: Ahhh but i don't want you to do anything for me

Me: You helped me with a date so it is my way to say thank
you

Jordan: You are sweet. I will open that later. I want the drama

Me: Mom said sis is taking care of herself now she said she must have a boyfriend Zukhanye said or a girlfriend

Jordan: I think i like your sister (laughing)

Me: This is serious man. This is a lot for my family!

Jordan: Did you guys ask her to elaborate because that doesn't mean anything

Me: Well after dinner mom wanted to speak to her i think she will talk to her about that

Jordan: How did your mom react though?

Me: She fainted

Jordan: What?

Me: Yeah she collapsed but she came back hence she was at dinner with us. I have a question man

Jordan: Ask

Me: Is it possible in a family or in siblings to have more than one homosexual?

Jordan: That is a hard question to answer but what i can tell

you is all kids and their one parent can be gay but in common cases it is just one person. When there is more than one person who is gay in a family or within siblings there is a possibility that it was inherited

Me: Meaning one of my parents might be gay?

Jordan: Or bisexual but it could be your grandparents anyway why do you ask? do you think your sister might be?

Me: I don't know man. It is just the way she was so guilty when mom sarcastically said i wonder what was the reason for my collapse. The look on my sister's face...

Jordan: This is bad

I looked away

Me: Tell me about it...

62

NOMZUZU

Do not tell me when you were a young girl in your 20s you never kissed another girl. What Clementine thinks she knows about me is a lie. I am not a lesbian. I kissed her earlier because i thought she was going to fall for it and distract her from taking my husband. I didn't do that because i have feelings for her. I did that because she is the one who seems to like me. I didn't owe this woman nothing. Deciding to stop being her friend doesn't mean i committed a crime. What she is mad at me about doesn't make sense at all. I don't owe that woman nothing. When i am done with her she will respect me. I tried to open her eyes i warned her but she didn't listen. I cannot wait for her to see what i have in store for her. She will not see me coming.

Anyway i asked to speak to my daughter because i don't want to have a daughter who is a lesbian when my son is whatever he says he is. How can all my children have this? what did i do to God to punish me like this? Zukhanye is a beautiful girl. She must stop this nonsense. She is only 16.

How the hell does she know she is a lesbian? This is ridiculous. These kids are going to be the death of me i swear.

We just got to her bedroom.

Me: We need to talk about what you said downstairs

Zukhanye: What about it mom?

Me: Few days ago. I think it was Monday. Your brother told us he was attracted to every human being. She is attracted to

men women women wanna bes men wanna bes. He said he is attracted to everything on this earth then you just two days later when i am trying to digest that You tell me what if you have a girlfriend? What nonsense is that?

Zukhanye: Wait? My brother is sexually fluid?

Me: Zukhanye you are 16! How do you know these things?

Zukhanye: Mom have you ever heard of the internet?

Me: I regret the day i bought you a smart phone! This is

South Africa. You cannot do all these things people overseas do!

Zukhanye: Dad bought me this phone anyway I don't follow mom i am not a follower. I do what i think is right for me

Me: Well this is wrong! I never taught you anything about a woman loving another woman. What is wrong with you? How do you know you are a lesbian? Are you a lesbian?

Zukhanye: Yes. Do you have a problem with that?

Me: You think i shouldn't? My teenage daughter thinks she loves women!

Zukhanye: I don't think i know i do!

Me: How the hell do you know that?

Zukhanye: It's simple mom. You just see a girl and you feel like damn i just want to snuggle her the same way you do when you like a man

Me: This is not right

I was pacing up and down. I was hoping she would say she was joking. She is really a lesbian. How can she do this to me?

Me: No! You need to find a handsome man! I have to find you a man!

Zukhanye: I don't need a man! I don't have anyone in my life. I am a teenager. I need to focus on school

Me: Good! i am glad you know that

Zukhanye: But i am still a lesbian

Me: I swear i am going to die because of you and your brother! You both hate me. I don't know what i have ever done to you!

I was now crying

Zukhanye: Mom i don't hate you and i know my brother doesn't hate you. This is not about you. Don't make it about you. It is about us. Let us live our lives like you lived yours

until you met dad

Me: No! you hate me. If you didn't none of this would be happening. You want to hurt me! You want me to die. I collapsed downstairs but you don't care. You still said you are gay!

Zukhanye: So you didn't collapse. You wanted me to feel sorry for you?

I looked at her

Me: How can you be so ice cold?

She chuckled

Zukhanye: Mom you should be happy i will not be pregnant at least if i don't want to

Me: Be pregnant baby! Money is not a problem. Date a boy!

Zukhanye: Money is not a problem? You are talking about daddy's money not yours. I will be an independent woman who will not demand money from any man

Me: When you are married to a man. You don't demand it. They know they should give it to you and i am independent too. I have a job

Zukhanye: And i am sure you are Us Dollar millionaire right now because i don't think you use your salary

Me: Why did you change so much?

Zukhanye: I didn't change mom. Maybe if you didn't send me to boarding school i would've been what you expect me

to be but boarding school made me an independent person and i am glad you made that decision. I don't think i would've had a voice if i stayed here. You don't know me anymore because we don't even spend any time together when i am home

Me: That will change. We will go to the salon us girls and talk about boys and...

Zukhanye: Mom i am a lesbian. I want girls only! Deal with it

Me: Your father...

Zukhanye: Is the most understanding father in the world that is why i wasn't scared to say what i said in front of him. The question is what are you mom in this world?

I swallowed hard

Zukhanye: Nice chat

She walked out. I looked at her as she closed the door

Me: Where was i? how come i missed so much? How can she

grow up so fast?

How can all my kids have so much nasty attitude towards me? Onele is like this now Zukhanye? Clearly if she finds out about what his father has been up to she will ask what i did to contribute to what is happening and by the look of things what she will hear will look like me. I am in a bad position right now. i feel like my children expect the worst from me.

MARYBETH

I didn't want to say anything yesterday but i think Summer is having an affair. I went to her office and she wasn't there so i drove home. I was shocked by her paper work lie she told her husband. I cannot believe Ndlalifa is believing her just like that. I thought Summer was a decent woman. She is my friend but i cannot sit and watch her do the exact same thing she was judging Nomzuzu for the same Nomzuzu who is now suddenly her friend. Summer has a short memory.

I am afraid i will tell my husband this. I cannot lie for her.
She must tell us where she went earlier.

Me: Babe i want to tell you something

Sihlwele: Okay?

We were in our room

Me: i really don't understand her i thought i knew her

Sihlwele: Who?

I turned and looked at him

Me: Summer. I went to her work after work. The workers said she was gone for almost two hours and when she got home she lied and said she had paper work. She said that so causally like she wasn't lying!

Sihlwele: Are you sure she wasn't at the hotel?

Me: Her car wasn't there. The workers said she was gone for a while

Sihlwele: This is strange. I wonder why she lied

Me: That is exactly what i want to know baby. Why did she lie? What is she hiding? She is even acting strange lately

Sihlwele: What do you mean?

Me: I was with her at the hotel when that woman called her a failure because she couldn't have children. How can she support her? She is now her best friend and is trying to save her marriage after everything she put her through. After everything she said about our mother in law. Does Summer consider our feelings at all? What does she think we feel seeing her supporting Zuzu?

Sihlwele: It is confusing i agree with you. Something is wrong with her. That woman was awful to all of us. She is awful to her husband. Why would Summer support her? I will ask my brother how he feels about what she does

Me: Please do. I don't like what she is becoming now. She is changing

Sihlwele: I will have a word with my brother but i don't think she is cheating though

Me: Why would she lie about where she went if she is not?

Sihlwele: Yeah that is kind of questionable

Me: Not kind of! It is questionable!

Sihlwele: Yeah

CLEMENTINE

I am happy Mzwanele kept his promise. He is here. He said he wanted to talk about something important. I am not going to lie. I am nervous because i don't know what he has in store for me. I don't want him to leave me. I love him so much and it would break my heart if Nomzuzu said something but he wanted to talk to me before i met with his wife so i don't think this is about her and even if it is

Sponsored

i will defend myself because i have nothing to hide she does. I am tired of living in Nomzuzu's shadows. I have to be the

only woman standing. I have to have the last laugh. I have been through hell because of this woman. She made me her toy for years and i am not going to let her do it again. I will show her i am not stupid anymore. I was stupid for not seeing that she was sleeping with Bongane back then. I am not that trusting anymore and that is all thanks to what she did to me. I opened my eyes wide and i am not leaving her man and my way of doing that is telling this man what actually happened. The truth has to finally come out.

We were in the living room with my daughter. She stood up

Bokang: It is good to see you again Mr Vatshula

Mzwanele: You too Bokang

She smiled then walked to her bedroom. I looked at Mzwanele

Me: How are you?

Mzwanele: I am fine

Me: Are you sure?

He chuckled

Mzwanele: I haven't spoken to her our daughter arrived before we could talk and i didn't want to talk to her until i hear your side of the story

I let out a sigh of relief.

Me: I was very nervous but now that you say you didn't talk to her i wish she spoke to you first because i think it would be interesting what she was going to say to make herself look good

Mzwanele laughed

Mzwanele: And she is good at that but unfortunately it is hard to lie to me now that i see her for who she is

Me: Well she arrived here. We had an argument. Long story short she kissed me

I stood up

Mzwanele: What?

I turned and looked at him. He didn't think i was telling the truth. He found what i said funny

Me: Mzwanele your wife has sexuality issues i don't know what to call it

He stood up

Mzwanele: What are you talking about?

I exhaled then sat down again

Me: when we were friends we went out one night and we spent a night at my house. She tried to kiss me and i rudely rejected her so she left my house upset that night. She never spoke to me ever since. I thought maybe she was embarrassed then it was announced that she was getting married to you. We haven't spoken since that night until i saw her now

Mzwanele: What?

Me: Yes and earlier she did that again and i don't know what she thought changed this time. Maybe she thought i would

fall for it and leave you? I am not attracted to women. She is!

Mzwanele: It seems like i don't know the woman i married.
It has been 22 years and i keep finding out these things after
so long

Me: I even forgot about the kiss until she kissed me today

Mzwanele: That is why all her children are homosexuals

Me: What? What do you mean all?

Mzwanele: Onele came as sexual fluid this week on Monday today Zukhanye came home and she is into women

I stood up

Me: Oh My God they got it from her! it is a rare thing to have more than one person a homosexual in a family. Her genes are very strong

Mzwanele: I cannot believe she is bisexual and the fact that she is such a homophobe it doesn't make sense!

Me: I read that almost all people who are homophobic are usually homosexuals but because they don't want to deal with what they are they hate on the people who accepted themselves

Mzwanele: But how can you do that to your child?

Me: We are talking about your wife here. She does whatever she wants to do. She is such a brat! She is old now. She needs to grow up

Mzwanele: I cannot believe she is attracted to women. I never noticed this about her

Me: Nomzuzu is power hungry. She knew this was an opportunity for her she had to settle with one side of her life

Mzwanele: Wow

Me: Anyway what did you want to talk to me about?

He looked at me

Mzwanele: Oh as a family we decided that we have to stay at home until tomorrow and maybe beyond for me. My daughter is home. She cannot know about us until i make a decision about my marriage. Now that she doesn't know about our problems. We decided that Nomzuzu and i will pretend to be happy and i will see you during the day or in the evening then go sleep at home

I smiled

Me: I understand

Mzwanele: Thank you and it is important that when we go to the fundraiser Saturday we are all on the same side as a

family. My daughter is a diva like her mother. If she would find out today she wouldn't stand with us at the fundraiser

I touched his hand.

Me: I believe in us and it wouldn't be fair to push you to make any rushed decisions. I don't want us to rush into anything too. I love the pace we are going. I am not with you because i want the world to know who i am with. I am happy because i know you make me happy. What matters to me is our relationship and so far you are doing an amazing job

He smiled

Mzwanele: I don't deserve you

Me: Oh stop it! you know you deserve the best

Mzwanele: You are the best

I looked down blushing. He touched my chin. I looked up at him. I went in for a kiss. We kissed. This man is amazing. How can Nomzuzu mess up like this when she has the best husband? Anyway i am not complaining. I see his worth and i will treat him the way he deserves to be treated.

NDLALIFA

It is Friday morning. I just said goodbye to my wife. She is going to the office for an hour to make sure everything is running smooth since she will not go to work today until the event is behind us. That is what we are all doing. We just have to chill at home and do things that need to be done. Tomorrow is the day we all been waiting for. I am very excited i am not going to lie. Tomorrow is going to be a spectacular day. Sunday will all be about the good work this family is doing.

Anyway i was standing at the door with my hands in my pockets watching her driving out of the property. I turned around

Moose: It looks like you want to leave with her sir

I laughed

Me: i can't. That woman is going there to be busy. I don't want to disturb her

Moose: Okay sir

I walked to Marybeth and Sihlwele. They were sitting at the living room. I saw Astrid looking good.

Marybeth: Astrid are you going somewhere?

Astrid: Yes. I am here to say my goodbyes mam

Marybeth: Your goodbye?

Astrid: Miss Summer gave me a choice to join you guys tomorrow or going home to see my family for the weekend. I chose going home. I really miss my family

Me: Wow that was a wise suggestion my wife made. Do you

need me to book you a flight ticket? You cannot take a bus to Cape Town

Astrid: Miss Summer already did sir thank you

Marybeth: It looks like Summer has been making a lot of decisions on her own. I wonder how will Zuzu feel about this. Does she even know you are leaving?

Astrid: I am not sure mam

Me: Astrid have a safe flight. It was sweet of my wife to do

this for you. I know it cannot be easy being far from your family

I looked at my brother and his wife. I don't think i get what the hell is wrong with Marybeth. Nothing wrong Summer did.

Astrid: Thank you sir

She walked away. I sat down

Me: What was that?

Marybeth: i just know Zuzu will not be happy

Me; I feel like you don't think what my wife did was the right thing to do. What other decisions my wife made on her own besides this noble one?

Marybeth: Sh...

Sihlwele: Bro i guess my wife is just worried about how Summer has been behaving lately. First she lied to you about where she went after work

Me: What?

Marybeth: When i knocked off i went to see her and she was not at her job I asked them they said she was gone for more than an hour and when she got here she said she was doing paper work at work.

Me: Okay i don't like this

Marybeth: I know and i don't too but i care about you two. If something is going on i thought you should know and what

is going on with her supporting a woman who has been awful to her? Zuzu literally dragged mother in law at that dinner table but Summer is supporting...

Me: Please stop right there!

I snapped

Sihlwele: Bro we are allowed to...

Me: Bro i said shut up! both of you!

He raised his hands. I am surprised my wife wasn't at work i will admit that but i hate what these two are insinuating because my wife would never do anything to hurt me.

Me: My wife knows what she is doing. She has our businesses best interest at heart she does what she does to prevent this family from humiliation. All our businesses are managed by her. she knows if anything bad happens between father and Nomzuzu will affect the business and she will have to clean up the mess on her own! anyway where do you think she went yesterday?

They swallowed hard

Me: I can tell there is something you are insinuating so what is it?

I said looking at Marybeth.

Marybeth: Nothing!

She said smiling. I looked at her

Me: Okay

I walked away leaving them. i cannot lie i am disgusted.
Marybeth is a little snake isn't she?

Me: This bitch fooled us!

63

SIHLWELE

That went very bad didn't it? damn supporting a wife no matter what is a bullshit move. My wife was wrong to insinuate anything about Summer. Now that i am thinking about this we couldn't be more wrong. I mean two times Summer summoned us to the hotel to talk about things that are important to this family. She has best intentions for this family. This girl did what she did because she loved this family and her husband. How can i not correct my wife when she was clearly wrong? I didn't think at all about all of this and after speaking to my brother i feel like the worst human right now. If my brother is that pissed how will Summer be like? This situation is really bad.

I watched my brother walking to the bar fast fuming with anger. I put my hands on my head in frustration

Me: Damn it!

Marybeth: He is angry at me isn't he?

Me: Babe did you ask Summer where she went in your alone time with her?

I said looking away. I am a little pissed at my wife right now but i love her. i cannot show her that i am judging her and her crazy thoughts

Marybeth: No! that is why i feel bad now. She will think i am

two faced

Me: Well babe will you blame her?

Marybeth: Excuse me!?

I turned and looked at her

Me: Babe Summer is your friend. You cannot tell her husband that she lied to him. That doesn't look right. You should've found out why first from her then if she lies you go tell my brother

Marybeth: Why are you saying this now? why didn't you say it...

Me: I didn't know you were going to put it like that to him and i didn't know you had a problem with Summer giving Astrid time off

Marybeth: At least she should've involved us! That is my issue! Summer acts like she is a boss in this family. She suggests things. She summons us!

Me: Does she ever summon us and demand things? Because when she wants to speak to us it is always something important we didn't pick up. Marybeth i thought you liked your sister in law?

She chuckled

Marybeth: First you call me by my first name then you assume that i hate my friend? How dare you!?

She furiously walked up the stairs. I sighed

“Trouble in paradise?” i turned around and saw Onele looking sweaty. He might have gone to the gym room

Me: Well bro it looks like dad is not the only person with some marital problems

Onele: Sorry bro. You guys love each other. You will get through this

I chuckled faking a smile. Onele walked up

Me: I am not sure we will get through it when she is

suddenly jealous of this family senior Makoti.

What just happened is making me rethink living in this house. I think i need to build a house. This is Ndlalifa's house Summer will always make decision as the senior Makoti in this family. If my wife has a problem with that then we have no choice but to move out.

NDLALIFA

Maybe i am overreacting but i don't like that. I don't like that one bit. I don't like what Marybeth said at all and i couldn't pretend to be understanding. Anger just boiled up. I respected my brother enough to walk away. Sometimes we let our wives whisper wrong things in our ears and i feel like that is what happened there. Marybeth is becoming a woman i don't know and i hate to blame pregnancy. Pregnancy didn't do anything. She is herself She is hundred percent fine. I wouldn't do that to a friend. If she did it because she cares

about me well cute but i trust my wife.

I saw my brother coming to join me. I don't think i want to have this conversation.

Sihlwele: Can we talk?

Me: I don't want to talk right now but you are my brother and i love and respect you i don't want to fight with you because of a third party so sure let's hear it

Sihlwele: i want to apologise. I told my wife that what she

said was not right but bro are you not worried that she lied to us?

I shook my head no

Me: No! you should know my wife wouldn't do anything like that!

I looked around making sure no one hears us

Me: My wife knew before i did that she wasn't the one with a problem. She just did that with you. Do you think she would

cheat on me before she finds out if she is pregnant or not?

He looked down

Me: That woman is my wife i know her and she wouldn't do something so stupid to me!

Sihlwele: I know

Me: Anyway i thought my wife and your wife were friends for her to tell you and me that without asking Summer first...

Sihlwele: I know...

Me: I find what she did snaky!

Sihlwele: I don't think my wife meant anything malicious about it

Me: But you know how it looks and what she did Summer wouldn't do to her

Sihlwele: I know but Summer didn't tell the truth. Don't you find it strange that she lied?

Me: No. I trust my wife

I walked away

Sihlwele: Bro!

I ignored him

PAMELA

My boyfriend and i have been fighting a lot about Onele. I need to be too nice to him or i will not go to this fund raiser. I want to be there because i know it will be a huge thing. I cannot miss it. At this point he values his friendship with Onele more than our relationship which means he could do anything to make sure i don't make things worse. I know he said he will make sure we fix things there but i know he could find reasons for me to not go with him and i cannot afford that. We had a fight about Onele buying him an outfit for the event. We haven't been okay since then. That was not the only thing we fought about. I don't know now that i am pregnant i have some needs and i want to be scratched more than i normally do if you know what i mean. I complained about sex and i feel embarrassed about that. Men hate when a woman make them feel like they are incapable of satisfying them. When i left

Sponsored

i started thinking about it and i felt bad.

We haven't seen each other since the day he got the parcel from Onele and decided to kick me out. I apologised and he gave me a cold no. i was surprised when he agreed when i asked him to accompany me to go buy the dress i will wear Saturday. I didn't expect him to come and i appreciate him for coming.

Me: Thank you so much for agreeing to come

Sakhe: Sure

We walked around looking at dresses

Me: I am really sorry about that day. I know i was wrong about everything

Sakhe: I don't want to discuss this right now

Me: Baby you didn't want to meet me. I am here now and i think we should talk about it. We cannot leave things unsolved that is not healthy for a relationship

Sakhe: Okay tell me then what happened? Why did you complain about sex?

Me: I don't know i am sorry it is just that you are good

He chuckled then looked away. I know he is smiling but he doesn't want me to see that he is.

Me: So i wanted more and you cannot blame a girl for wanting more when her man is good in bed

Sakhe: I hear you and i am sorry i was tired

Me: I understand

Sakhe: As for Onele and getting me clothes i didn't expect it too but i don't understand why you overreacted because it is not like he was doing it for the first time.

Me: You were not on speaking terms. For him to do that for you it didn't make sense to me but now that i am thinking about it maybe he didn't want you to look funny at his event

Sakhe: I always dress well that is not it.

Me: babe Every time you go to any event; he always gets you something. He is the one with style

Sakhe: I have style too

Me: Okay then but i think he wants class at his event that is why i think this dress is perfect for the event

I said taking the dress. It was a gold short shinny dress.

Sakhe: It is 1.8K babe

Me: That is why i am taking it

Sakhe: Okay spender

I laughed walking to the fitting room. I took off my dress and put this one on. I looked at myself in the mirror. I have to take this one. It will look great on me with a pair of high heels and i already have them at home. I bought them when mom and i went to town after Nomzuzu gave us that money.

Anyway i took it off and wore my clothes. I walked out

Sakhe: I thought you would come show me?

Me: I want to surprise you that day. It is perfect

Sakhe: Okay that is great

Me: Yep!

Sakhe: Babe what is your mom doing for a living?

I looked at him and smiled. I cannot tell him mom is a maid. He will look down on me. I would rather say she is not working than saying she is a maid.

Me: Mom is not doing anything but she does what she can to provide for me

Sakhe: You are buying an expensive dress but...

Me: Babe mom is not educated. She never went to University.
She is not doing anything okay!?

I snapped

Sakhe: Okay sorry. You don't have to snap

Me: I am sorry. I am not snapping. I just don't like to discuss
my mom

Sakhe: Okay then i am sorry

I faked a smile and looked away. I swallowed hard

SalesL: Ready to pay?

I snapped out of it

Me: Oh yes! and these pair of earrings

The lady smiled. I smiled at her then looked at Sakhe who

seemed offish. I hope this is not about mom and how i reacted. I can tell he can see something is going on. I hope he doesn't think mom is a drug dealer.

NOMZUZU

When i found out that my husband was gone. I was hurt because he went to see that woman and she wouldn't let an opportunity like this pass her by. I knew she was going to tell him about me so what i decided to do is tell him the truth when he asks. I am tired of all of this. My daughter seems to hate how i deal with things. My son also doesn't like me. I have to have my husband on my side and speaking the truth all the time will show him that i am trying to change. I cannot wait for him to forgive me. I love Summer's advice. I will use this to connect with my husband again. Saturday will be the day. I will touch him and be all over him. He will fall back in love with me and that bitch will see that what i said was the truth. My husband loves me and only me.

I just don't see them together i don't see my husband happy with a woman like Clementine. She has no class. She is not elegant. I don't see my husband downgrading like that. He is just upset and he knows hurting me is going for that bitch and i must say it is working. It wouldn't hurt this much if they were just going out. The fact that they are having sex and she is wild like that in bed with him it makes me very worried i am not going to lie.

Anyway my husband finally came back. It is time we talk about him inviting that bitch to the event. He says he doesn't want drama this week and on that day but goes back on his words and visit that woman and invite her to the event. That is not right at all. He needs to answer to me. He has to tell me why he is doing this to me. What is he trying to achieve? Is he trying to ruin his lovely wife's event because if i get jealous i will beat a bitch. Maybe just maybe i will make headlines for a change. Everyone has to know me and who i am and maybe if i beat the mistress that will be achieved.

Mzwanele: We can talk now

Me: I was hoping you stayed and talked to me before you left

Mzwanele: It was important that i went there

Me: Where did you go?

He looked at me

Me: Never mind. It is none of my business.

Mzwanele: I went to see Clementine

I looked down

Me: I see

Mzwanele: I wanted to tell her that we cannot sleep out in

this house anymore so i didn't want her to think i was changing my mind about her

I looked at him

Me: So What is this now? an open marriage? You can speak to me freely about your mistress?

Mzwanele: I am just an honest person. We have been through a lot. You put us through a lot that my head turned which is something that has never happened in more than 40 years

Me: What is it that Clementine has that would make your head turn. I don't see anything interesting

Mzwanele: Nomzuzu you looking down on people is one of the reasons we are drifting apart. I am a humanitarian. I respect and love people with their differences. What attracts me to Clementine is because she has the qualities i have and looking for. We have a lot in common

Me: i have been married to you for 22 years. Why do you see differences now?

Mzwanele: Valerie would've never slept with another man. Valerie would've never lied to me. That woman was my

match to the T and i could see her heart

Me: Baby i am here. Look at my heart. It's pure

I was crying because now i can tell he is not into me at all and me being vulnerable might move him somehow i don't know. I have to do whatever i can to win his heart

Me: I love you. I gave you two beautiful children. I am committed to you and this family

Mzwanele: No you are not! If you were you were going to

accept this family as it is. If you were a person who is my match. You would love my wife because my wife loved you and chose you for me. If she never done that i think you would be living in a four room in Soweto now. I made you this person you are today and now you are looking down on people who are living the simple life you lived. Anyway i don't know why you speak like this about Clementine because she built such a big beautiful house without a man. She did all of that with her own money. What have you done with your money?

I looked down and tried to think hard about the things i did. I did nothing except bribing people giving them thousands. My money is being saved i support my family back at home. Valerie and Mzwanele thought building a house for my family was going to give them an income?

Me: It breaks my heart that you are starting to have a problem with you giving me money as your wife

Mzwanele: I never said that but respect an independent woman who doesn't need a man to be somewhere in life!

Me: What did she tell you?

Mzwanele: That you have feelings for other women and you tend to kiss her every time you want something

I stood up

Me: I knew she wouldn't keep that to herself!

Mzwanele: So you never thought it was important i knew you were bisexual?

Me: Why should i tell you? when i never acted on it. It is just feelings and i never acted on them. You are the only person i love!

Mzwanele: So you admit you do have feelings for women

Me: Yes! But i don't want to be with a woman. You are the man i settled down with and i am happy. Baby i am being open and honest with you. You cannot give up on us. You have to give up knowing you tried. Can you do that?

Mzwanele: I don't take words. I want to see actions It will be hard for us to go back to where we were

Me: I know but we have to try

Mzwanele: We will see

Me: Thank you. Now let's talk about you inviting that woman to the fundraiser. I thought we were getting rid of negativity leading to that day and on that day!

Me: Clementine is not a negative energy. She is going there to donate money and celebrate an extra ordinary woman my wife was. Everyone is allowed to be there

Me: But you know i will be unconformable

Mzwanele: i saw the hall. It is huge. Make sure you stay on the other side of the hall and she will be on the other

Me: You just want her there

Mzwanele: I do

I walked to the door

Me: Okay

I walked out and slammed the door. I felt tears streaming down. I have to get rid of Clementine. I have to and i have a great plan for her.

NDLALIFA

Like i said earlier today we didn't go to work since tomorrow is the fundraiser. We are just at home and making payments where we should. We will go get the alcohol tomorrow. My brother and i are not really close today after his wife's stunt. I don't like the woman Marybeth is becoming. I hate it. I hate how she tried to make my wife look like she is up to something or cheating on me. i hate how she made what my wife did for Astrid the worst thing. My wife has a right to call the shots here. This is her house. I don't want to say that but if this bullshit goes on any further i will remind her who is the boss in this house i don't care if they move out at this point. I just feel bad for my brother because i love him and i don't want us to be away from each other but his wife is somehow showing her true colours.

Anyway after i had enough drinks at the bar i went to the

lounge and sat down. My wife walked in while we were sitting there in silent. I thought Marybeth was going to try and apologise but she didn't and i didn't want her to apologise anyway. I don't think there is anything she can say that will change the things she said.

Summer: Family!

I need to stand up and disturb her before she says anything nice to Marybeth. This is a moment of truth. I hate to be the person Marybeth and my brother are trying to make me but i don't want two face people around my wife. Today we are not working but my wife woke up early and left and that too makes them suspicious so i want her to tell them where she went last night and this morning since it looks like she has to report to them.

I went to her and perked her lips

Me: You are wearing a doek

She touched it then smiled at me

Summer: Do you like?

Me: I love but we have to talk

Summer: Is Everything okay?

Me: Marybeth told me and my brother that you lied when you said you were working doing paper work yesterday. She says she went there and you were not there. So since there was no paper work where did you go babe?

Marybeth swallowed hard looking down. Summer's face changed. She looked at Marybeth then chuckled. She removed the doek from her head. I was in shock to see her new hairstyle. She did blond braids.

Summer: I went to a salon to look at styles i should do for

Saturday and i made an appointment for today but i didn't want to tell you guys!

Me: Wow my wife you look Gorgeous

She flicked her hair then perked my lips

Summer: Thank you honey

She gave Marybeth the look then walked to our room. My brother looked at me

Sihlwele: Bro...

Me: I am sorry i didn't know it was a secret. I wanted my wife to explain to you where she went and she just did. Can we not insinuate anymore? My marriage is great in case you were worried!

Marybeth: I have to go talk to her

She did a walk of shame walking to our bedroom

Sihlwele: Bro you upset my wife

Me: No man your wife crossed a line

Sihlwele: I need a drink

He walked away. I shrugged my shoulders then sat down.

Me: No one fucks with my woman and get away with it
sorry.

SUMMER

Are you kidding me? I thought Marybeth was a girly's girl. I thought she was my best friend. how dare she say that? what if i was having an affair? Wouldn't this be the end of my marriage now? did she think about that? Did this woman even care that this could've caused damage to our marriage? How can she do this to me? she had a chance to confront me last night why didn't she? Why didn't she tell me that she went there? I know i wasn't going to tell her the truth but i know that is something i would've done to her. i wouldn't have went to her husband and bust her like that! i was going to speak to her if she was the one who lied. I am annoyed right now. I am livid and there is nothing she can say to excuse her behaviour. She is a snake and i am scared of snakes. I don't want snakes anywhere near me. I prefer an enemy like Nomzuzu. Someone who will show you they hate you not someone who calls you friend/ sister and stab you in the back the minute you turn your back on her. I am so drained and disappointed in her right now.

To those who have a short memory i was in Soweto to see

Sitshingitshani yesterday and everyone knows why i cannot tell them where i went. The fact that i am innocent in all these accusations Marybeth is throwing around makes me really upset. I don't like her at this moment. How can i ever trust her again? I don't know i don't know how i feel about her right now. I am disgusted and i feel like when she finds out that i slept with her husband she will act like her behaviour is justified. Maybe it was going to be if she was a good person. I am such a bad judge of character. I trusted Venduka and i wanted to make her my friend she turned out to be someone i couldn't associate myself with because of her bad intentions and now my best friend is doing this to me? i just couldn't believe this was happening

Me: What?

I said flicking my hair pacing up and down my bedroom. I heard a soft knock at the door.

Me: I don't want to talk to anyone

“Summer it's me please can we talk?”

Me: More especially you Marybeth!

Marybeth: I am sorry i am coming in

I turned around. The nerve. She really walked in.

Marybeth: Look i thought you were cheating on him so i told my husband

Me: No! No! No! there is absolutely no excuse for what you did woman

Marybeth: I know and...

Me: No you don't know anything. I am your friend. You should've told me you went to the hotel and didn't find me. You should've confronted me for lying but you didn't! You

just assumed that i was having an affair. Are you crazy? i am trying to have a child. How can i go around and open my legs for other men. How can you do something like this to me? Did you want him to leave me?

Marybeth: What!?! Of course not!

Me: What if i was having an affair? Do you think he was just going to forgive me?

Marybeth: i don't know Summer. I guess i wanted to hurt you

Wait did i hear this woman right? Did she just say she wanted to hurt me?

Me: What? So it was not a mistake now? Who are you?

Marybeth: It's just that i have been there for you. Fighting Nomzuzu for you when she was treating you badly but now you are besties. You walk to her room and try and help her fix her marriage. I was like what side are you on? This woman is trying to take everything from us. Her getting the fuck out of this house is the win for us. I just thought what you did was being two face

Me: With that too you should've came to me!

I laughed shaking my head

Me: You don't know what being two face is! being two face is what you did. Marybeth i am a married woman. It doesn't matter how much i hate you but i wouldn't wish divorce on anyone. We all sympathised with Zuzu until that mother in law thing

Marybeth: That is exactly why i don't get why you are doing this! why are you helping her when she hates our mother in law?

Me: My mother in law knows what i am doing and i think she is happy i am doing it

Marybeth: Why are you doing it?

Me: In case you forgot what is happening saturday. That woman is crazy. if she is pissed at father that day. Everyone when i say everyone i mean the entire country might know what is going on by Sunday. We agreed that we were trying to have a civil week did you see that between them? They were fighting left right and centre. She only kept quiet when i asked her to do so. I was trying to make sure there is nothing embarrasses this family that day!

Marybeth: And Astrid? Why did you think it was your decision alone to allow her to leave? Who is going to make

dinner?

I chuckled looking at her. I don't have time for this i really don't

Me: In this family i am the only one who thinks. You don't think about anything except being all over your man. You don't care about the running of this mansion. I pay everyone here. I know all our helpers and where they come from do you?

She swallowed

Me: I don't have to tell you this but i don't make a decision i know isn't right for this family. After i gave Astrid weekend off i called a private chef that will be here this afternoon but if she doesn't come. You can cook too. You are a woman now get out of my bedroom!

Marybeth: I think this...

Me: Get out Marybeth!

She turned around and opened the door. She walked out and slowly closed it. I shook my head

Me: Can you believe that?

SIHLWELE

I never thought this was going to happen. I never saw this day coming. Marybeth and Summer were great. They were best friends. I still say my wife was wrong and i hope when she got in that room she truly apologised to Summer but knowing summer i don't think she will easily forgive her for this that is why when i walked down i didn't go to the bar i took my car and drove to see Uncle. I didn't forget what happened last night and i want to know why he hugged dad like that. I can tell others forgot but i didn't. I am trying to avoid my wife though that is why i am doing this. I don't want her to come to me and expect me to be supportive. I understand i should be on her side. I am just not good at pretending and in this situation i feel like i am expected to say yes baby way to go! I am not that kind of a person. She was wrong period and what makes me more mad is the fact that this isn't one mistake. It is a sequence of things. My wife has been boiling things inside and now she is telling us things she doesn't like that Summer do. That is not a mistake. That is someone who is holding a grudge or is jealous because she is maybe not included in things? Summer does everything when it comes to money in this family. She pays for our bills manages business and pay the employees. I feel like my wife doesn't like that. I never thought she had a problem with that

until now and i don't like it. I don't like what she is becoming.

I don't know what i will say to my wife when i see her because i am really against all of this. i know she will want me to be on her side and i am not sure she deserves that right now.

Anyway i just got to uncle's office. He was surprised to see me

Uncle: Sihlwele? I didn't get to chat with you boys last night and you and i haven't talked ever since that day and i am so sorry for forcing you to do that

Me: It's okay uncle. Anyway i am not here for that. I am here about yesterday. You left without talking to us and we were all surprised to see you hug dad and asked to talk to him privately. What is going on?

Uncle: You came all the way here to ask me that son?

I laughed

Me: Believe it or not and i missed you. I thought we should clear the air

Uncle: I am happy to hear that son but there is nothing really going on. I was just happy about what sbari told me on the phone

Me: What is that?

Uncle: She and that Lucifer are having problems and he is considering leaving her. That woman hated my sister. How can i not be happy

I let out a sigh of relief. Now this makes sense. Uncle loves mom and he never supported her decision of making Nomzuzu her sister wife. I get why he was so happy now. I

was really confused. I thought something happened. I can now breathe. I thought he heard something about my dad. This means i have to go back home and have to listen to my wife justifying what she did when she knows she was wrong. I don't want to upset her. She is pregnant and i don't want her to lose our child because she is upset.

NDLALIFA

When i saw Marybeth leave. I ran up the stairs to go see how my wife is doing. I know how she must be feeling i know how it feels like to be betrayed by someone you care so much about and i know my wife cared about Marybeth. I didn't expect what she did to her. I am actually in disbelief. I don't know that girl because the Marybeth i knew would never do something like this and this is the reason i am not even pleased by what she did and feel like she did it because she cared for me. This woman doesn't care. She was being malicious. I would believe that someone who cares would try

to help you get through the problem and if it doesn't work then come clean. If my wife was cheating. She should've asked Summer what is going on and try to help us but she jumped at the opportunity to end us and grabbed it with both hands. How can you trust that? How can i trust her at all right now? i need to have a talk with my brother as well. I feel like he is being pulled by the nose by that woman. He loves me i know but he shouldn't have brought this to my attention until he got the facts straight. I don't know what is wrong with him.

Anyway i was with my wife asking how it went and by the state she was in i could tell she was not okay at all. I Found her pacing up and down.

Me: I saw her leaving in a hurry. How are you babe?

She laughed. I could tell she was angry

Summer: This is not about me lying! This is deeper than that!

Me: Yeah i know. she had a problem with Astrid saying you suggested she went to see her family. She made it clear in front of Astrid that she hates your decision

Summer: Oh My Days! The exact same thing we said we hate about Zuzu she is doing it? Talking shit about one of us in front of a helper?

Me: Yeah

Summer: Speaking of Zuzu apparently Marybeth hates that i was helping Zuzu with father

Me: I was shocked by that too and i told them what you were doing. I told them all you want is peace in this family. if we get any bad press that will affect the family business

Summer: Don't they know that? Why do we have to them everything! This is exhausting because if i just sit back and watch...

Me: A lot of things would go wrong

Summer: Exactly!

Me: Baby this is your house. You call the shots here. If anyone has a problem with that they must move out! Everyone has money in this house. I am not going to let them treat you like this in our house!

She exhaled then sat down

Summer: Anyway i did lie about yesterday. I don't have to book to go to a salon

Me: You lied?

Summer: Yes but that doesn't give my best friend any reason to tell you before asking me!

Me: Where did you go?

Summer: That is a thing babe. I want to surprise you with it in a month or two. I cannot tell you

Me: Okay

Sponsored

i am a patient man i can wait

She kissed me

Summer: Thank you for understanding

I perked her lips

Summer: I just don't know how things are going to be right now but what i know for sure...

I looked at her

Summer: I cannot trust that woman

Me: You have every right to not trust her. She is a snake and it hurts me that she is my brother's wife. This will affect our relationship

Summer: Have a talk with your brother. Don't let that two face bitch ruin your relationship

Me: Are you willing to forgive her?

She shook her head no

Me: Yeah and i cannot blame you

She walked around flicking her hair

Summer: I feel like our friendship has been a lie. She was fake all this time. I would blame pregnancy but no the baby didn't do anything. It is still her and what she did was wrong!

Me: I cannot believe this is happening today when tomorrow we have to smile for cameras together

Summer: I know right? But don't worry. I can smile for the camera. At least i will not be smiling for her

Me: I cannot believe we are talking about Marybeth!

Summer: Me neither

I feel like our friendship is over. I would blame her pregnancy for this behaviour but no i feel like our friendship was fake on her end. Being pregnant is not a mental problem. She did this and she is not going to get away with it. There is no way we can be friends ever again.

MARYBETH

After i spoke to Summer i was very upset. I knew she was not going to let me speak but i had to try. I didn't expect it to go as it went but what can i do? She did lie. Maybe next time she wouldn't lie. Me my husband and her husband are supposed to be her safe space where she can say anything. For her to lie like that when it was only us in the living room for me i found it shady but i was wrong and i admit that.

Yes i can finally say that even though i was wrong there are things that have been pissing me off about Summer and her going to speak to Nomzuzu privately alone was a big issue for me and that is when i thought i couldn't hide how i feel about a lot of things anymore. We are close or i thought we were so she is supposed to run things by me also. She cannot say i should've spoke to her when she didn't tell me she was trying to help Nomzuzu and why. I just assumed she was two faced and i still think she is for always thinking she is more important in the house. That house is mine too. I was there with my husband fighting to win this house. I have been there for Summer and that is all i ever son. She is never there for me. i am like her side dish. I was married here first. How dare she treats me like this?

One of the reasons i drove to Centurion to see my mom was because when i walked down my husband was not home which made me angry because he knew having that conversation with Summer was not going to be easy. I was going to need him when i walk out and he knew that. Why the hell did he leave me in that house? Yes he is supporting me but it is not enough. He cannot be on my side in front of

them and say another thing when we are together. I want his full support! He cannot say i am wrong. I wasn't wrong. He was the one who even brought it up to Ndlalifa. I wanted to say it too but he caught me off guard when he said it. As for my relationship with Summer? I think that is gone. I don't see her forgiving me and i cannot change what i said. One thing i feel bad about is telling them she wasn't there because i know i was wrong she is not cheating but what has been happening in the house? Sorry not sorry.

I just explained everything to my mother.

Mom: What is your main issue with her baby?

Me: I don't know mom. She is like the boss of the house. She does everything herself. She makes decisions and she is like

two years younger than me. I find all of this annoying. I am here i was married to that family first i have a child with another one on the way. I am like the senior daughter in law. Why is she walking like she owns the place? She even interferes in father's marriage. This girl is all over the place mom and it is annoying!

Mom: I can see how that could be annoying. What does she do for a living again?

Me: Nothing that screams smart really. She has a radio show. She manages the hotel in Johannesburg and co manages the one in Cape Town and she is paying everyone's salaries. All our employees from the house workers to the hotel workers

Mom: That doesn't sound stupid to me. She is hard working

but i can see there is a problem in your relationship

Me: My main issue is fine you don't have to include the men at least include me in all decisions. It sucks sitting there listening to her trying to fix the family and i am there in the corner supporting her. I don't want to feel useless!

Mom: Baby you have a lot on your plate From being a surgeon and being a mom. She is not a mom. She is doing all these things because she wants to cope with everything she is going through

Me: But still mom! I cannot stand her husband too now. Because he seems to judge me for what i said. That is why i came here. Sihlwele wasn't there for me as much as i wanted him to i want you to come to the fundraiser just to be there

for me because i don't think everyone likes me

Mom: No problem baby. I will be there

Me: Thank you mom

Mom: I appreciate you for coming to talk to me but can we agree that what you did telling the husbands about her lying was wrong?

Me: I know that mom and i apologised for it but she didn't accept my apology and i don't care at this point. We have

issues i have been boiling inside

Mom: Clearly

Me: I am just...

I sighed

Me: Oh God! I didn't know how things will be at the house
now

Mom: At least you have your husband

I took my drink and sipped

Me: I don't know mom

Mom: What do you mean you don't know?

Me: He flat straight told me i was wrong

Mom: In front of everyone?

Me: No he had my back then privately told me

Mom: That is good! You have a great husband. That is what a husband should do!

Me: Mom i feel like he is annoyed by me and what i did. He feels like i am trying to cause problems between him and his brother. They are very close and i know he would hate that

Mom: Did he tell you how he feels?

Me: I am just assuming because he knew i went to talk to his sister in law instead of waiting for me to come out so he could be there for me he decided to drive out and leave me in that huge mansion with people who hate me right now!

Mom: I think you need to go back and genuinely apologise and tell them you feel like you are Summer's third wheel when you are a senior daughter in law of that family. What is happening is wrong. They cannot give Summer treatment that should've been given to you.

Me: Exactly mom!

Mom: You know every corner of that mansion. The helpers should be close to you not her. For the maid to speak to her and not you It is like they find her easy to talk to. Do you have a conversation with the helpers?

I looked at mom

Mom: Do you?

Me: I just ask for a drink. for my jacket to be hanged and my

handbag to be taken upstairs and ask them to wash my laundry when i have one

Mom: Form a relationship with them. Get to know them. Don't treat them like workers. Treat them like they are family

Me: But they are not and i don't know what i will talk with a maid about. Mom you have no idea. The drama is more than the one we see on tv. All the time we discuss What happened at a previous dinner.

Mom: It looks like Summer do make time to get to know them that is why they are not afraid to speak to her

I took my drink

Me: Yeah whatever!

I sipped my drink

VENDUKA

I called my friends to come to my apartment. I was sitting in the living room crying. When they knocked i didn't respond. I was just looking at the coffee table crying. I don't know how can this be happening Not now. I am conflicted. This is going to change everything for me. This is going to affect everything. If i wasn't so career driven i would be happy about this but this is going to ruin my life my relationship and everything i worked so hard to achieve. This is crazy.

My friends knocked until they opened the door. They walked in and ran to me when they saw i was crying.

Ntosh: We came as fast as we could! What is wrong babe?

Lisa: Oh boy!

I guess she now sees what is going on and it is only a matter of time Ntosh sees them too

Ntosh looked at Lisa

Ntosh: What is i...

She couldn't finish when she saw five pregnancy tests on the coffee table. They picked them up

Ntosh: Oh no! All five of them are positive?

I took the paper on the table and gave it to Lisa. I also went to check if i am pregnant. i couldn't just trust a pregnancy test. Anyway Ntosh snatched it from Lisa's hand and read

Ntosh: Four months? But you are not showing

I stood up

Me: Are you sure about that?

I said pulling up my top

Lisa: Oh my God the black line from your belly button!

Me: And my boobs

I broke down

Ntosh: Oh babe why are you crying?

I walked away

Me: It's just that i am just starting my career. I had a hiccup i don't know how my future is going to be like and this baby...

Ntosh: Babe you are not an aspiring Tv presenter you are an aspiring radio presenter. All you will do is sit there and talk and no one sees you

Me: If i am allowed to work there again! I don't know how things will be

Lisa: Don't worry. It will be fine

Ntosh: Lisa is right. You have us

Lisa: And Jumbo

I turned and looked at Lisa crying shaking my head no

Lisa: what?

Ntosh: Babe she has been with the man for like six weeks?

Lisa: Oh no! and you are four months pregnant? wait...? does that mean the father of your baby is...

I sat down tears streaming down my face.

Me: It's Ndlalifa and he hates me!

Ntosh: Oh babes i am so sorry

I looked up and cried hard.

VENDUKA

How can i not know i was pregnant. I didn't see any signs and for this pregnancy to show up after seventeen weeks that is savage. I am an influencer. I take pictures every day. I have to be seen pretty every day. Who is going to look at me or my pictures right now? it is hard as it is with my scandal for people to support my Instagram. How can i add pregnancy on top of that? What makes me cry is the fact that i have this famous and amazing boyfriend and i am about to lose him. Jumbo is going to be angry. He will not want to be with me when i am pregnant with another man's child. If i was two months pregnant i was going to lie and say the baby is his and not tell him how far i am God i am Four months pregnant. that is a big number. You cannot lie. My friends might think i am dramatic for crying when i am impregnated by the most handsome man and a man i fancy and is rich but right now i am just thinking about everything. I am the other woman. He will not leave her for me. I lied on air and said i am not a home wrecker and now it is going to come out that i am and i was talking about me on radio and on top of that i had the audacity to bring this topic up when the wife of the man i was sleeping with was working with me.

Me: Oh My God this is bad!

I said standing up pacing up and down

Lisa: Right now i cannot think and i am afraid to say something wrong

Ntosh: At this point i prefer Lisa talking you know my mouth is not only loud but my mouth is lose but whatever i am going to say something. Girl you are in shit! People will know you are the home wrecker you said you are not

I flicked my hair sobbing

Lisa: Oh My God there is that!

Ntosh: And our bestie loves the man but she knows he wouldn't leave her for her and she also knows having him as a baby daddy means you are set for life

Me: At what expense though? At the expense of me being humiliated for having a baby of a married man when i said what i said on radio was not my story?

Lisa: Oh My God!

Me: I hate myself! How can i put myself through this

Ntosh sat down

Ntosh: Okay. We need to sit down and think. I have plans and i know they are not perfect but we need to try them so that you don't get humiliated girl

I turned and looked at her. I wiped my tears

Ntosh: Don't judge me

Me: At this point i don't have the nerve to do that!

Ntosh: Okay...

Lisa and i sat down and looked at her. This better be good

Ntosh: You have to cancel on Jumbo

I looked up and closed my eyes holding back tears

Ntosh: If you go there with him then introduce him to the public then days later boom you tell him you carrying another man's child you will be on blast when he tells people you are no longer together and the baby is not his

Lisa: Ntosh is right.

Ntosh: Another one but this one i know it will be very hard because you like the guy and somehow you feel like if he knows he is the dad you might have hold on him like something that makes you hope for the better i know i would

too if i was in love the way you love Heir but...

We waited for her to say her plan honestly she is surprising me. She is right so far

Ntosh: If you love your job and you care about your reputation i think you shouldn't tell Heir that you are carrying his child

I stood up and walked away flicking my hair non stop

Ntosh: I expected that reaction. I know that thought makes

you conflicted but babe what other choice do you have?

I turned and looked at her

Me: What if i tell him and i promise to keep it a secret?

Lisa looked at Ntosh

Ntosh: yeah that too could work but damn girl do you know what this means?

I looked at her

Ntosh: You are carrying his first born child

I smiled that didn't come to mind. This is exciting. I am happy i am going to give him his heir

Lisa: You are carrying the most important child of that family

Ntosh: But guys that doesn't mean anything if they are not married

I swallowed hard

Ntosh: But i guess it count for something that you gave him his first born

Me: I am just exhausted guys thank you for coming but i need to take a nap

I stood up and walked to the bedroom

Ntosh: Don't forget to call Jumbo!

I put my hand on my forehead. I have a headache. Thinking about that makes me go crazy

SUMMER

God i am so annoyed right now. I thought when i kicked this woman out of my room she got the message. There is absolutely nothing we have to talk about. This woman made her choice she is jealous of me it is clear. I don't want to have

a fake relationship with anyone. I am not a fake person and now she wants me to be fake. She wants me to forgive her and the truth is i can't. If i say i forgive her i will be lying. I was going to forgive someone who didn't know me but this woman is my friend. She knows me. What she did is wrong and i don't see myself getting over it. Nomzuzu was bad to me and i didn't care because i knew what kind of a person she was. Marybeth has been hating me and not telling me. That makes her a snake. That makes her dangerous. I cannot trust her. I don't trust her.

She asked to talk to me again. I don't know what we have to talk about now because she told me i have changed. It is funny she says i have changed when she is the one who is a new different person.

Marybeth: Hi

I looked at her then shook my head. I didn't say anything.

Marybeth: After what happened earlier i decided to drive to my mother. I told her what i did and she told me i was wrong. I immediately knew i was wrong after i said what i said. I know what i did was wrong but i don't think i did that because you lied

I turned and looked at her. I cannot wait to hear this

Me: That is right did your mother tell you that too?

Marybeth: No i know there is a problem here

Me: I agree. And i am looking at that problem

Marybeth: Summer i am trying here

Me: Why? Why are you trying? What are you trying
Marybeth? Why the hell are we here!? Why are we having
this conversation! We shouldn't be having this conversation
and we are having it because you are a two faced bitch Who
fooled me all this time!

I was shouting. She is frustrating me. I cannot believe she has the audacity to tell me she is trying when she did what she did to me. How did she expect me to react?

Marybeth: What? How can you call me a bitch?

I stood up shaking my head in disbelief

Me: I am like why are we even having this conversation right now. Why did you allow yourself to do this to me when i have been nothing but a great friend to you!

Marybeth: I have been the same to you but you exclude me!

Me: I exclude you in what Marybeth?

Marybeth: That day you went to speak to Nomzuzu. When i went to get us drinks i was trying to avoid her and i thought you were going to follow me but you didn't. You stayed behind and talked to her!

Me: I did that because i am not your puppet! I don't jump when you say i should jump!

Marybeth: You see right there? that is the attitude

Me: Oh my Days! you are losing your mind! Marybeth i never had an attitude until you talked about me to my husband behind my back! Do you really see anything wrong with what you did?

Marybeth: I was still telling you what my problem is

I chuckled

Me: I don't know why you wanted to have this conversation if you will keep ignoring my questions!

Marybeth: You want to know what my problem is right?

Me: Please! Enlighten me because i am confused! I don't know what i have ever done to you but clearly there is something i did and it is huge!

Marybeth: You think you call the shots. You make all the decisions around the house. Summer i am older than you. I have been with this family longer that you have

Me: Yet you know absolutely nothing about this family!
great!

Marybeth: You see? You are being condescending right now!

Me: Do you blame me? after everything you did to me you
expect me to laugh and kiss your ass?

She sighed

Marybeth: The bottom line is. I am older and been married

here longer and i have a child in this family!

Me: Great! So you are going to throw that in my face right?
You were judging Nomzuzu for saying awful things about
me struggling to have children but here you are doing the
same!

Marybeth: All i am saying is

Sponsored

and been married here longer and i have a child in this
family!

Me: Great! So you are going to throw that in my face right? You were judging Nomzuzu for saying awful things about me struggling to have children but here you are doing the same!

Marybeth: All i am saying is Don't act like you are a boss in this...

Me: Let me stop you right there!

I said walking closer to her

Me: I understand you are white and you don't know a lot of things and i can't say i don't blame you for not knowing. You decided to marry a black man. You should know these things! You see this?

I said looking around pointing at the four walls

Me: This is all mine! My husband is the first born of this family! I am a senior daughter in law. You marrying first into this family doesn't change the fact that your husband is the last born! You have no say in my house!

Marybeth: That is stupid! There is nothing like that! No one told me that and my husband and i own this house too! If you could have children you would confidently call this house yours and because of you! We don't own this house!

Me: You didn't say that...

Marybeth: i did and maybe your selfishness is the reason for that!how can God bless you with a child when you think only for...

“Marybeth that is enough!”

That was Sihlwele walking in. We were fighting upstairs in our living room

Sihlwele: What is wrong with you?

Marybeth: What is wrong with me? Baby i was married to this family first but she treats me like i am nothing

Sihlwele: When did Summer do that?

Marybeth: She controls everything! She buys groceries! She pays employees! She makes decisions that we should be making all of us not just her!

Me: Brother in law tell her this is my house not yours and not hers! Tell her about your Xhosa Traditions. She doesn't know who is the senior daughter in law in this family

Marybeth: i am!

She said looking at her husband

Marybeth: Baby does she even understand English? I got married to this family first!

I looked at Sihlwele

Me: You've been married for years but she has no clue. I think you need to talk to your wife before she continues making a fool of herself!

I walked down the stairs leaving them. i was shocked to see everyone sitting in the living room listening. Only my husband wasn't home. He went to talk with a liquor store for a deal.

Father: Makoti what the hell is going on?

Me: How long you Guys have...

Father: We heard everything. What is going on with you?

Me: I don't want to talk about it father!

I looked at Onele

Me: Onele can you give me my car keys!

Father: I don't understand. It is usually me and Nomzuzu who never follow rules you guys have always been...

Me: I am sorry father i cannot talk about it!

I took the key and walked out.

ONELE

First i heard Marybeth fighting with my brother now she is fighting with Summer and she said very mean things. I don't know what the hell is going on. Father is right they are never like this. We don't expect all this fighting from them. It's

mom and dad who always do this. i am so confused right now. Anyway i am glad mom isn't home. If she was she was going to act like their behaviour is worse than hers. I am glad she didn't see all of this and i hope they fix things before it gets to my mother's ears that they are fighting.

Anyway it was finally time for me and my sister to sit down and talk. I am nervous. I know it is going to be weird on my side to have this conversation with my sister. I know how free spirited she is. She will feel comfortable and i feel like i am the little brother to her right now. She just keeps showing how matured she is.

Zukhanye: We finally get time to talk

Me: It has been few hours coming

Zukhanye: Yeah. Anyway what was that with Summer and Marybeth? Marybeth was very mean

Me: I am so confused sis because i know how close they are. Seeing that was just unexpected

Zukhanye: I love them both equally but Summer didn't deserve that but i am glad she handled that like a queen then left her

Me: Yeah i am proud of her.

It got awkward for a few seconds. Don't know how to start this conversation with my sister. She is my little sister. I don't know how i am going to do this.

Zukhanye: So do you have something to tell me?

I stood up. I knew she would do this! How can mom think she has a right to be the one telling her this?

Me: It was not her place to tell you this!

Zukhanye: I know but you know mom. She will say anything to justify her point. She wanted to show me how bad we are as her children for being queers

I exhaled

Me: I didn't know what i was i just knew i found every gender attractive but after i met some guy who is at the hotel he told me that i am fluid

Zukhanye: Yeah that is what people like you called

Me: Yeah so what is going on with you?

Zukhanye: I just like girls. Only girls

Me: I must be honest with you when i found out there was a possibility that you are gay i wasn't happy about it

Zukhanye: Why?

Me: One of us got to be straight i mean we have a mother who is clearly homophobic so for both her kids to be queers

Zukhanye: Karma is a bitch

I looked at her and laughed

Zukhanye: I get what you are saying. It's a rare thing to happen for both siblings to be gay or homosexual

Me: I know

Zukhanye: God is dealing with mom. I don't get why she hates what we are

Me: More especially when we might have got this from one of our parents

Zukhanye: What?

Me: Sis there is a possibility that it is a genetic thing. If it was one of us it was going to be okay but for both siblings to be

like us

Zukhanye: You have a point there. We have to find out which side of the family though mom's or dad's i mean mom and dad are obviously straight as fuck

I laughed

Me: Oh yeah no questions about that

Zukhanye: So are you excited for tomorrow?

Me: I am excited. You have your dress?

Zukhanye: No i was going to call dad and ask for money

Me: Do it now

Zukhanye: Will you take me to the boutique?

Me: Of course

Zukhanye: On our way back you will take me to see your bae

Me: He is not my bae i mean someone like me how can you have a bae?

Zukhanye: Yeah makes sense! But you will have to settle down though

Me: I know

NOMZUZU

Tomorrow is going to be a very busy day and i am sure that pharmacist will not be at work that is why when i called and he told me the chemical was ready i had to do something. I had to take my car and come get it. I am taking a huge risk. This could work in my favour it could backfire really bad and i am very worried about this. I am so afraid that this could go wrong because my plans so far haven't really went the way i wanted them to that is why i am so worried but you know what? If this works it will be the best thing for me right now. I feel like yes my relationship with my husband could work because of the plan Summer gave me but at the same time

after the talk i had with my husband i realised that my husband likes Clementine more than i thought he would and that is not good for me. Someone has to die on the night of the fundraiser and that person is fortunately not me. Whoever is going to die it was necessary to happen. This is to win my husband back. The two people involved are going to help me win my husband back.

I just got to the pharmacy. I asked him to meet me outside of the pharmacy. When i saw the pharmacist he smiled. i walked straight to him

Me: I really appreciate you for doing this for me.

Doctor: It is only a pleasure.

Me: This Dog has to go. We cannot live in fear anymore

He smiled

Doctor: I am so happy to help even though it means killing an animal

Me: A sick animal

He smiled

Doctor: Yeah what you are doing is the right thing to do i
guess

Me: Oh trust me it is

He gave me the chemical

Doctor: I also got you a few syringes

Me: How thoughtful. Thank you

I took them

Me: Thanks again!

He smiled. i walked away

Him: Miss Clementine

I paused then turned around smiling

Me: Yes Doctor?

I said with a big smile in my face.

Doctor: It is good to finally see your face

I put my hands on my face

Me: Oh no!

Doctor: Is everything okay mam?

I didn't respond i ran for my life. I got in my car i stepped in and started the engine as fast as i could then drove off tears streaming down my cheeks. How can i do this? How can i be so stupid?

Me: Oh My God i forgot to go there in disguise!

SIHLWELE

I've had enough of listening to my wife acting crazy. What made me angry was seeing my little siblings and dad listening downstairs what the hell is wrong with Marybeth? I had to stop her before she said anything else.

Marybeth: The way you stopped me i take it you think i am wrong!

Me: The fact that you said you went to see your mother and she said you were wrong then come back and say that? baby it shows your trip to centurion was for nothing!

Marybeth: Wow! She called me a bitch! She says this house is hers! After everything we did to help and you are standing there judging me for fighting for us?

Me: You are wrong!

Marybeth: Go to hell Sihlwele!

She furiously walked to our bedroom. I need fresh air. I cannot talk to her right now

ONELE

I saw Ndlalifa coming to us. I was with Zukhanye who wanted to talk to me again. I don't know what she wants to talk about this time. I'd get nervous if she wanted to talk before we talked about what we talked about we did talk so i am not nervous we got this out of the way. I am glad we did and i thought it was going to be hard to talk to her about it i won't lie but knowing that she is a lesbian that was somehow a relief because i knew she understood but i wish she was straight for some strange reasons. Maybe i am like my mom after all. I am selfish to wish she was not gay

Ndlalifa: Where is Summer?

Oh bro wasn't here when his wife and Marybeth were at it

Me: She had an argument with Marybeth. She took her car keys and left

Ndlalifa: What?

Zukhanye: Yes it was heated but Summer didn't seem bothered. She handled it like a goddess but i think dad and you and Bhuti Sihlwele need to intervene Because that looked really intense

Ndlalifa smiled

Ndlalifa: Look at you all grown up

Zukhanye: I don't know why all of you are treating me like a child

Ndlalifa: That is because you are. You are our baby sister

Zukhanye: Until when?

Ndlalifa: i am sorry sis but forever

Zukhanye: That sucks

He laughed and left us. I looked at Zukhanye

Me: What did you want to talk about?

Zukhanye: Your boarding school experience? How was it like? Did you feel the disconnect from family? Honestly i feel like they sent me there to be out of the way

Me: I know how that feels. I felt like that too but it is not true. I feel like that experience helps you to focus on school and finding yourself out of this bubble

Zukhanye: I get that but Mama V visited me a lot escorting me from school and go to a private place to have at least an hour with me

I looked down

Me: Same thing for me too. She visited me. She called at least three times a week

Zukhanye: She did that for me too. She called me more than she called you. She constantly called me and mom i don't remember the last time she called me while i was in boarding school but what i know for sure is that she never called in the last four months

Me: what?

Zukhanye: And she complains that she doesn't get our attention. The time i spoke to her was when i asked her to book me a ticket that ended up being booked by dad. Mom doesn't care that is why i walked in and came out like that. I knew she wouldn't approve because she is always thinking of her not anyone else

Me: We do need to find out which side of the family has gays though

Zukhanye; I agree but we need to get through tomorrow first

Me: I agree

NDLALIFA

This is getting out of hand now. I cannot believe my wife and Marybeth were at it again. The fundraiser is tomorrow. I know my wife and i know she wants tomorrow to be perfect. I cannot say the same about my brother's wife. I feel like she is trying to provoke her to be something she is not. Summer knows how important tomorrow is to this family. As for

Marybeth i don't think she does i think she is the kind of a person who only thinks for herself. I don't think she cares about tomorrow and lucky for me i know my wife and i know she wants tomorrow to be a success. I don't know why Marybeth chose to act crazy now! this is exhausting.

I need to see my wife and i know where to find her. She must be at the hotel right now. I have to drive to the hotel. It is time this shit ends. I just want to know what happened then after that we have to talk to Marybeth as a family. I didn't want to involve the entire family but Marybeth is giving me no choice. I will not let her bully my wife. When i got to my car. I saw my brother driving in. I stepped out of my car and waited for him to park his. He got out of the car

Sihlwele: I am glad i caught you bro.I am so sorry for what happened. I shouldn't have let Marybeth question Summer...

Me: This is not your fault man. This is more than my wife lying. Your wife has a problem with my wife and what makes me angry is her pretending to be her friend all this time

Sihlwele: Maybe it is her hormones

Me: No bro! i will not let you make excuses for this woman. Why her hormones make her jealous of my wife?

Sihlwele exhaled

Me: Even now. I hear she had another falling out with my wife

Sihlwele: I was here i stopped it

Me: She is out of control! I heard my wife took car keys and left. Your wife said hurtful things i still need to go and find out what she said exactly

Sihlwele: Honestly i don't know what is wrong with my wife

Me: I don't know too man and i think we should involve dad now because obviously she was shouting my wife in front of everyone and now they know!

Sihlwele: I don't get this. My wife was the one wrong and now to see her doing the shouting it makes me feel like she is going through something

Me: Where did you go? She spoke to my wife earlier and i know it didn't go well but i also know you were not around to find out

Sihlwele: I went to ask Uncle what was yesterday about

Me: And?

Sihlwele: He is just happy Zuzu and him are having problems. You know how he feels about Zuzu

Me: This old man is dramatic

Sihlwele: yeah i know...

I could tell my brother's mind wasn't here. I hope he is thinking about how he is going to tie her dog because it is

starting to piss me off.

Me: Go in i have to call my wife i don't want to go to the hotel and not find her

Sihlwele: Okay and i agree father needs to solve this for us. I think if we do it ourselves we will end up not speaking to each other. We cannot let our wives be the reason we don't speak

Me: Your wife is a problem!

He looked at me then walked to the house. I dialled my wife's number.

Summer: Hey babe i had to take a drive if i didn't i would've killed that woman

Me: What the hell is wrong with her? i heard you had another fight

Summer: I am exhausted babe

Me: I have to tell father this...

Summer: He knows and he heard us fight. He called and told me we have to talk about this at dinner

Me: Oh okay where are you?

Summer: I am annoyed. I just need time away from home. I am at the hotel now. I will be here but i will be home for dinner

Me: Can i come?

Summer: I am working babe. I will see you at home. I will not be here tomorrow so i have to do a few things

Me: Okay i love you

Summer: I love you and don't worry about me. I am a big girl. She is trying to get a reaction out of me and the fact that i am calm is killing her. She goes on about being older than me and being the first makoti of the family but she doesn't act like it. She is so immature!

Me: She is just someone i don't know anymore

Summer: This meeting will not change anything. I washed my hands off her. When i do that i never speak to you again

Me: This is crazy

Summer: See you later mwah

She blew me a kiss then hung up. I exhaled looking at the house. I never saw this happening. This is crazy.

VENDUKA

I have had very difficult conversations before but i have never had a conversation like the one i am about to have with this man. I am conflicted. I am emotional. I feel like i am at my breaking point. This man is great on paper. I knew that he didn't have everything i needed. He is amazing as a boyfriend but something is missing but even though something is missing i know if i wasn't in love with Ndlalifa he was going to be my everything and i was planning to do whatever i can to make sure he is my everything but after what i just found out i don't think he will want anything to do with me. Who would want to raise another man's child? I know i wouldn't so expecting that from him is just crazy.

I know what my friends said and i respect their advice and i wish i could take it but i don't think i can. They said i should cancel on him and lie. I will not only cancel on him. I will tell him why i am cancelling on him. I think he deserves that much from me.

Anyway i invited him to my apartment. I didn't want to be dumped at his home. I didn't want him to get angry in his home. I feel a bit safe in my house. When he gets angry he will walk out and leave i didn't think after telling him and he dumps me i was going to be able to drive home hence my place is the best place to do this. When he got here. I couldn't speak i just cried 30 minutes straight and i was surprised he stayed even though he didn't know why i was crying. This man doesn't know i am about to break his heart.

Me: Okay

I stood up wiping my tears

Jumbo: Baby what is going on?

I looked up. He is calling me baby. This breaks my heart. I finally have a man who thinks i am enough. Ndlalifa didn't deserve me he didn't care for me. This man wants all of me. If i lose him i will not find a man like him. I Struggled to find a man like him. Is there hope to find one when i have a child? Now i am four months pregnant. Abortion is really not an option. This is crazy.

Me: I spoke to my friends about this and they said the best decision for me is making sure i don't go to the fundraiser with you.

Jumbo: What?

Me: Don't be mad at them. This function is tomorrow and i have a lot of decisions to make so they knew that i would take long to make those decisions

Jumbo: What is going on Venduka?

I exhaled then looked at him

Me: I couldn't do that to you. I had to tell you the truth and i

know telling you the truth mean losing you and honestly i don't mind because i will know i didn't use you and i know that you deserve the truth from me because you are the best boyfriend in the world

Jumbo: I am worried. What is going on?

Me: Before you dump me

Sponsored

i will not find a man like him. I Struggled to find a man like him. Is there hope to find one when i have a child? Now i am

four months pregnant. Abortion is really not an option. This is crazy.

Me: I spoke to my friends about this and they said the best decision for me is making sure i don't go to the fundraiser with you.

Jumbo: What?

Me: Don't be mad at them. This function is tomorrow and i have a lot of decisions to make so they knew that i would take long to make those decisions

Jumbo: What is going on Venduka?

I exhaled then looked at him

Me: I couldn't do that to you. I had to tell you the truth and i know telling you the truth mean losing you and honestly i don't mind because i will know i didn't use you and i know that you deserve the truth from me because you are the best boyfriend in the world

Jumbo: I am worried. What is going on?

Me: Before you dump me just know that i didn't know this and i wouldn't have said yes to being your woman if i knew. I didn't know at all and i am sorry for wasting your time.

Jumbo: What is going on? You talk about me dumping you why would i dump you?

I looked down then up at him.

Me: Today i just found out i am four months pregnant

He looked at me shocked

Me: Yes. I couldn't go to the fundraiser with you and make things official only to lose you after and your reason why we broke up was going to ruin me more than i am ruined right now

He sat down on the couch. I could tell he was defeated

Me: I know i hurt you and i am sorry but one thing i couldn't do was humiliate you. I love you too much to do that to you

Jumbo: Wow...

I looked at him

Me: I am sorry i know...

Jumbo: No you don't know

I swallowed hard

Jumbo: i am not saying wow because of the pregnancy

Me: You don't?

He shook his head no

Jumbo: For the first time you said you loved me and i believe you do

What? Does this mean this man wants to be with me? wait?
What if Ndlalifa wants to be with me as well? Between them
i want Ndlalifa and agreeing to be with this man would mean

choosing the man who wouldn't be the real father of my child. I love the father of my child. I need to think long and hard. I cannot choose a man who will never choose me. Ndlalifa can never choose me that i know so i have to stop self-sabotaging and let this man make a decision. I cannot choose the father of the baby because i know he will never choose me. Choosing Ndlalifa is sabotaging myself not only that it means hurting myself it is preventing me from being happy and i cannot do that. I cannot let Ndlalifa continue hurting me. I need to open my eyes

Me: I do love you

Jumbo: Who is the father?

I swallowed hard. Word could not come out of my mouth. I

cannot tell him the name of my baby daddy.

Jumbo: Okay i can see you are not ready to tell me and i respect that...

Me: Why are you not angry?

Jumbo: You were not with me then why should i be angry? Anyway what do you think of me raising the baby as my own?

My eyes popped out. I didn't expect this

Me: What?

Jumbo: i love you and i want us to work out and i want to be the father so that means the real father cannot know he is going to have a baby. I guess what i am trying to say is. I want to be this baby's father and i am ready for us to be official. It is up to you to choose him and break up with me or be with me and raise the baby with me as our own

I walked away flicking my hair. This is an ultimatum i didn't see coming. Ndlalifa knowing he is a father means more money coming my way and his attention of course and that would make me happy. And choosing this man in front of me means positive outcome. No bad things said about me online. I will have a happy family with him at a price of lying

to my child about who his father is.

Jumbo: i am not pressuring you. I can give you time to think

I looked at him

Me: But the fundraiser is tomorrow

Jumbo: All you need to do is think about what you want to do tonight then tell me tomorrow.

He smiled at me

Jumbo: My suit is ready by the way whenever you are

He came to me and gave me a full on kiss more like marking his territory kiss. He smiled squeezing my cheek. He walked away. I watched him walking to the door. I was crying and smiling at the same time. I am smiling because i am lucky and i need to realise that i am and not waste this man's time and i feel guilty that i even have to think about this. I think it is an insult to him to even think about what i will do. He opened the door.

Me: Baby!

He turned and looked at me

Me: Me sleeping on it doesn't mean i don't know what i want or i take for granted what i have with you. I want you to know that whatever decision i make you will be with me in the end

He smiled

Jumbo: I know

He closed the door behind him. I bite my lower lip

Me: I like a confident man

I am falling for him more now. He is sexy. I quickly lost the smile when i thought about the ultimatum. It is not an easy decision to make is it? If i choose to involve the father i lose him if i choose to not involve the father i get to be with Jumbo.

Me: I don't know what to do...

MZWANELE

Every day in this house there is always conflict at dinner table and it always involves me and my wife. It is good for a change to not be in the middle of the fighting but it breaks my heart that i have to sit here and talk about Summer and Marybeth fighting. They have been sisters in this house. They were always the word of reason. To have to do this right now it breaks my heart because i know both of them are good people. I don't know what is going on that made Marybeth say the things she said to Summer. That was not her. I don't know why she had to speak like that and this dinner is perfect to talk things out hopefully they want to fix things

We were all eating. By the way it was so quiet i could tell Summer and Marybeth will take a long time to get where they were. I have to say something and hopefully it will help. i cleared my throat. Everyone looked at me.

Me: Before we finish dinner...

I looked at Summer.

Me: Summer and Marybeth do you want to tell us why you are fighting?

Summer looked at Marybeth. The look she gave her was not friendly at all how did we get here? Marybeth also didn't look like she was in a mood for this. She looked annoyed. I heard Summer chuckle

Summer: I guess she will not tell you. I am happy to tell you

Nomzuzu: They are what?

She said looking at me

Me: Earlier today i heard Marybeth shouting Summer

Marybeth: I wasn't the only one shouting

I looked at Onele and Zukhanye

Me: I was with you two am i lying?

Onele: I heard Marybeth saying very hurtful things to
Summer

Marybeth: And she was quiet?

Zukhanye: You said you have a child and she doesn't

Sihlwele: What?

He looked at his wife

Sihlwele: Did you say that?

Marybeth looked down

Me: Summer what are you fighting about?

Summer: Besides the fact that she told my husband i was lying when i said i was busy at the hotel and she thought i was cheating she did mention that she didn't appreciate the fact that i let Astrid go home to visit her family without talking to her first

I looked at Marybeth

Summer: Marybeth has a problem with me being in charge of

the finances of this family businesses

Marybeth: I didn't say that

Summer: You did say it to me. You said you are the first makoti of this family and you should be the one doing things not me! you said i call the shots. You said i do everything and I thought i was a boss in this house and that you are the one who should be doing all those things because you knew this house and family longer than i did and that you are the one with a child and you also said you didn't like the fact that i was there for Zuzu When she was going through what she was going through

Nomzuzu: What? I should be the one who calls the shorts here...

Onele: Mom this is not abou...

Nomzuzu: Shut up! i am not done!

Onele looked down

Nomzuzu: I should be the one who makes decisions here because i am the mother but the reason Summer is doing this first i need to say that me and Summer are not best of friends but for you to be a good wife in this family you have to be smart. If you are not smart you cannot cope being part of this

family. I am happy with Summer handling things because she went to school for this! Ndlalifa you did two degrees and one of them you are using in PR at the parliament. Sihlwele you are a doctor. We count on you when we have an emergency and your wife too as a doctor. Summer gave up a real career in Finance and dedicated herself into managing these business for all of us!

Summer: Thank you Zuzu

Nomzuzu: You cannot do what Summer does and same as she cannot do what you do in the O.R. As for you having a problem with her helping me with my issues i am going through in my life shows you don't know the meaning of family. Good or bad you are there for family. If you don't get why she tried to help me then i don't know how can you be fit to be part of this family! let alone make decisions!

Sihlwele: Okay let's not gang up on her.

Nomzuzu: We are not doing that! she is being unreasonable and she needs to be told!

Me: What my wife said is right. I don't know where this jealousy comes from! You and Summer were friends. What happened?

Marybeth: I just feel like i am not valued in this family. It is always about Summer!

Me: What are you talking about because we are never talking about Summer all day here. If anything it is always her trying to correct us

Marybeth stood up

Marybeth: That is the thing! She always has the right thing to say! She is miss perfect! she is so rehearsed! She always knows the right things to say

Summer: Wait are you saying i am fake?

Marybeth: You sound so mimicked

Summer: Girl you crazy! who am i imitating? You just don't want to accept that i am people's person. You are angry that i am more relatable to the workers of this mansion than you are. You cannot expect people to relate to you if you look down on them or you don't pay attention to them. Someone who is fake here is you because you made me believe we were friends but you didn't waste time to lie to my husband about me and insinuate that i was having an affair!

I looked at Marybeth

Summer: Yes father. She is trying to ruin my marriage. i

don't know why she is so insecure

Marybeth: I am not insecure! My point is i need more recognition as the first makoti of this family!

Summer: Lord you sound like a broken record. Somebody tell her she doesn't even belong in this house traditionally! I am done being nice and i am done with her fake ass!

Summer stood up and walked up the stairs

Ndlalifa: I don't know what is going on!

Marybeth looked at me

Marybeth: Do you see that? She says i don't belong here because i am white! (crying)

Ndlalifa: What?

My son was laughing. I looked at Marybeth

Me: That is not what she meant at all makoti. We are all in Summer's house but that is until i am no longer living. This is her and her husband's house that is what she means by that

Marybeth: This is stupid! I can't stand all of this!

She stood up and walked up the stairs

Onele: I think if you don't follow them they will kill each other up there

My sons stood up

Me: Boys you need to fix this!

Nomzuzu: I don't understand where her jealousy came from.
They looked like best friends!

Ndlalifa: I thought they were best friends but clearly i was
wrong. We all were!

The boys left the table

Me: I don't know what to say

Zukhanye: Wow this is what i have been missing in this house?

I exhaled. Nomzuzu sighed then took her drink

Onele: now that it's the three of us...

Nomzuzu sipped

Zukhanye: Can someone tell us who is gay between the two of you or in your families?

Nomzuzu choked on her drink. I swallowed hard

Zukhanye: This cannot be a coincidence we need answers

I looked at Nomzuzu who was coughing none stop. Onele gave her waiter

Nomzuzu: Thank you son

She kissed the glass with her lips i could tell she wasn't drinking she was just buying time.

NOMZUZU

Do you see what i have been saying? My own children are my own enemies. We just had one heated meeting which came as a surprise to me because i never saw it coming. Marybeth and Summer are best friends or so i thought. They always got each other's backs. What i saw i didn't see coming. I don't know where i have been paying so much attention to for me to not see there is a problem between them. How did i miss this? how can i not see this coming. Marybeth fooled them all. I know she never fooled me. I have seen her being so mean defending Summer and calling me a rat. Everyone is shocked by her behaviour. I am the only one who saw through that girl i knew sooner rather than

later she was going to show her true colours but i didn't know exactly when. I didn't expect it to be so soon. I am in shock right now i am not going to lie.

That girl is evil. I cannot believe she has a problem with Summer for trying to help me. I thought Summer was not a good person. I was so wrong. The snake and a witch in this family is this woman! She almost fooled me. I guess Summer has always been good it's just that i hated her because i knew her position in this family and to be honest it is bigger than mine. I had a problem with that but now that i know for a fact i will never get this mansion because of my filthy past and secrets i have no reason to dislike her but what came as a shock was hearing that this stupid girl thought getting married here first meant anything. She needs to take a break from studying all those big medical books and start studying the culture of the family she got married to. It looks like she knows nothing about the Xhosa culture which is a shame for someone who thought they had power.

Anyway where was i going with this? Oh i remember. I was talking about my children who are my worst enemies. We were talking about these two slay Queens and they decided to turn the burning questions to me. I didn't see this question coming. Where did they get all this? I know they are like this because of me but they cannot know about this. I hate my life right now. It is one thing after another. Earlier i foolishly went to the pharmacist looking like myself and now that man knows my face. I am so screwed. That is all on my mind right now. I don't have time for this...

Onele: Ma!

I snapped out of it

Me: Huh?

Zukhanye: Mom why are we gay?

I looked at my husband. He shrugged his shoulders. My kids don't really care about my side of the family but i can lie about a family member who "passed" Even though it is not true and i hope my husband is not going to judge me for lying again when i promised him that i would never lie again.

Me: Guys how am i supposed to know that?

Mzwanele: Kids you cannot expect us to know who you got

this from. We don't know and knowing is not going to change anything. We have more important things to deal with in this family and this this is not important because i don't see a problem with you guys. I accept you as you are and i want you to live your lives to the fullest

I looked at my children making sure they are not looking at me. I looked at their father

Me: Thank you

I only moved my lips but he saw what i was saying

Onele: Do you want the same for us mom?

I swallowed hard and smiled. I cleared my throat. They were both looking at me waiting for me to answer.

Me: Firstly i would like to apologise for my reaction to both of your coming out

They smiled

Me: Moms who have gay children they say they always

knew and you two never showed any sign and if you are being fair you would understand why i reacted the way i did

Zukhanye: i knew dad would have no problem and you mom unfortunately i know you and i know how you get so i knew there was going to be a reaction

Me: I am sorry baby i will do better. I will try to support you

Zukhanye: Thank you

I looked at Onele

Me: You can be whatever you want to be what is important to me is your happiness if all humans make you happy then yay!

I stood up then walked off fast. I hate that i was somehow forced to do that. I felt like if i said no my husband was going to tell them it's from me. I accepted them because i was appreciating what my husband did covering for me. Other than that i am angry. I feel ambushed into accepting this.

NDLALIFA

I found my wife taking off her clothes ready to sleep. I know how she must be feeling and i feel like i shouldn't bother her with all of this. i am tired too and i cannot imagine how she must be feeling. This whole thing is tiring.

Me: Hey

She looked at me and faintly smiled

Summer: Hey

I went to her and hugged her. She let out a heavy sigh

Me: I am so sorry about this

She broke the hug

Summer: Why are you sorry? You didn't do anything

Me: I just don't know what to do to solve this

Summer: There is nothing to solve. There is no cure for jealousy and what is happening between us is jealousy

Me: It is a bad disease that i can tell you

Summer: Yeah unfortunately

Me: Like how did you get here?

She chuckled

Summer: I took charge. Made a few decisions without talking to her first. That was my mistake

Me: Who the hell does she think she is?

Summer: First daughter in law

Me: Stupid

Summer: Anyway do you think i handled things okay down there?

Me: You did and i am very proud of you

Summer: I don't know how things will be after this fundraiser tomorrow. I am just trying to get through it

Me: Me too hopefully we don't make headlines

Summer: i will stay far away from that woman. Babe we have to sleep i am tired

Me: Yeah i am tired too

VENDUKA

How would you say my meeting with Jumbo went? I don't know i should be happy i guess i didn't expect things to go the way they went and they didn't go bad at all to my surprise. He just keeps proving that he is the best man i ever had all the time. He just says the right things and i am here for it but you know what kills me inside? What kills me

inside is that this is not just any baby. This is Ndlalifa's baby. There is a lot to gain from that name. This could change my life forever; it could change it for the better or for the worst. If the country finds out it is his baby. I am just confirming i am indeed a homewrecker then what happens to my career? I would not have a career. Right now all i need to do is choose my career and a life with Jumbo and this baby. I want an extra ordinary life and that life i see with Ndlalifa and that same man is the man i cannot have. A man who told me straight up that he doesn't want me. Jumbo gave me an ultimatum and i don't know what to do to be honest with you. This is hard this is really hard and yet it is supposed to be the easiest decision.

Today is a morning of the big day. Yesterday after i spoke to him my friends were not here. They went to their men. First thing they did when they came back was to come to see me and i am happy they are here because i need to make a decision. Jumbo might knock at that door asking for my decision and the truth is i haven't made any. I just cannot make a decision. This is not easy. You wouldn't want your mother to raise you with another man not your father so i don't expect anyone to judge me for being conflicted right

now.

Ntosh: So girl did you cancel?

I shook my head no then sipped my coffee

Ntosh: What? Are you crazy?

Me: I decided to put everything on the table

Lisa: What do you mean?

Me: I put our relationship on the line and told him that i am pregnant and he is not the father

Ntosh: Oh you did? How did that go?

Me: Well i guess

I said standing up

Lisa: Well or bad? Which is which? You cannot say well when i see frustration in your face

Me: He took it positively

Ntosh: Wow what a man? Does that mean he wants to stay with you?

I licked my lips

Ntosh: He doesn't?

Me: That decision is up to me

A tear escaped my eye i sat back down

Lisa: How?

Me: He gave me an ultimatum and i am supposed to call him now with an answer

Ntosh: What did he say?

Me: We dress up as a couple and go to fundraiser and make it official and he becomes the only father of the baby

Ntosh: Wow or what?

Me: I tell the father and lose him something like that

Lisa: Friend this is an easy choice

Ntosh: It is you cannot choose Ndlalifa who doesn't love you a man who is married and might damage your name by coming out as his mistress. You have a career and you said you were not a homewrecker. You will be labelled as a liar and a homewrecker if you want Ndlalifa to recognise the baby as his

Lisa: Ndlalifa will not be there for you. There is a man who will be there for you and wants to be the father to this child

something Ndlalifa cannot give you

I stood up flicking my hair with my right hand with my left hand holding the cup

Ntosh: You think there is a lot to lose with Ndlalifa not being the part of the baby?

I looked at Ntosh and swallowed hard.

Ntosh: Babes is his money worth ruining your name? Your entire life?

Tears streamed down my cheeks before i could answer that my phone rang. I walked to the coffee table and picked it up

Me: No

Lisa: It's him?

I nodded then put the cup on the table

Sponsored

i wiped my tears and looked at my friends

Ntosh: Babe this man could marry you. Having Ndlalifa's child will not give you a husband. You will start from scratch and look for a man. It is hard to find the right guy and Mr Soccer star is the real deal

I answered

Me: Hey babe

Jumbo: How are you feeling?

I wiped my tears.

Me: Lucky to have you

My friends looked at me and smiled

Jumbo: I am lucky to have you but before you give me an

answer you have to tell me the race of the man who is a father. I cannot say the baby is mine and come out looking like a white person

Me: He is black and he is not going to be the father you are

Jumbo: Does that mean we are going together?

Me: Get our donation together baby. We are going together

My friends were looking at me smiling

Jumbo: I am sorry i had to do this to you

Me: Are you kidding me? I am the one who should apologise

Jumbo: I love you

Me: I love you and please come this side later the fundraiser starts at 6pm. I just want us to spend the afternoon together before we go

Jumbo: I would love that

Me: I am glad. Bring your suit and shoes here. Okay bye
babe

Jumbo: Bye babe

He hung up.

Me: I guess that went well?

Ntosh: Right decision but are you okay with it?

Me: I am gutted but there is nothing i can do. There is no future with Ndlalifa

Lisa: He is married babe and he doesn't care about you. This is a perfect decision and the fact that Jumbo knows you are not carrying his child is amazing. It is not healthy building a relationship on lies. Now you trust each other and you can handle anything together

Me: I feel like this baby got us closer because i said i loved him when i saw him yesterday and i felt like i meant it

Ntosh: See? This is great! You grew to love him i mean what's not to love about him? He is what i call a real man. A real man doesn't run when things are tough. This man is prepared to take care of you and carry you through this pregnancy. That is mind blowing

Lisa: It is

Me: I know. I am lucky to have him

Ntosh: You are babe

I faintly smiled. I hope this is a right decision. I cannot believe my child will believe Jumbo is their father when he is not.

SUMMER

It is Saturday morning. I am very excited that the day is finally here. What i am not excited about though is walking down and have breakfast with everyone after what happened at dinner. I am exhausted. I feel drained and i don't want to talk about this anymore. I get everyone is shocked as i am and they want to fix us but i don't see no fixing. This is

broken and i don't see anything that could make us go back to where we were. I just want to go by my life and i hope she does the same with hers. My friendship with her is done and i hope family will accept that and stop trying to fix us. Marybeth hates me and i will not believe her when she decides to change her mind. I don't want her apology. She ruined us and now she must live with it.

My husband was waiting for me to finish so we could go down and eat

Ndlalifa: Come on babe

Me: I am done!

I stood up. My phone rang. My husband took it then looked at me

Ndlalifa: It's Mama Nomzi

I took it then answered

Me: Hello mom

Mom: How are you baby?

Me: I am okay mom how are you?

Mom: I am great honey i wanted to know about later. How and when are we going to the hall

Me: Mom i would like to talk to you before we go. I think you will ride with me and my husband. We are leaving at 5pm and the fundraiser starts at six but could you get here in the afternoon you will wear your dress here

Mom: Okay baby no problem

Me: Okay see you later

She hung up

Ndlalifa: You haven't told her about Marybeth?

Me: I haven't gave her details that is why i want her to get here before we get ready to leave

Ndlalifa: Okay ready to go downstairs?

Me: I am ready

The chef i hired i didn't only hire her to make us dinner yesterday. I hired her for the whole weekend so she made breakfast for us. Anyway i just realised that the fight is not the only thing i haven't told my mom. Me having to keep secrets makes me forget to share things with people i trust. Mom should be the first to know about my pregnancy. I will tell her today.

Ndlalifa: Babe are you okay?

I snapped out of it and smiled

Me: Yeah

Ndlalifa: Babe if you don't want to go down there i understand and i am sure they will too

Me: I will not be intimidated in my house. I want to be there

Ndlalifa: That's my wife!

I perked his lips then walked to the door. We made our way downstairs. We saw everyone sitting at the dinner table. The table was full with everything you can think of. They must thank me for hiring a chef.

Nomzuzu: There you are. I was about to send a search party

She said laughing she has been so kind now i guess she is returning the favour so i am taking the joke well this time. Some other times she would say this with so much hate and anger i know she is joking now and it is good to have a laugh. I just wish we didn't have the new villain though

Me: I am sorry i hope we didn't keep you waiting

Nomzuzu: Even if i wanted to complain i don't think i can when you hired such a great chef for the entire weekend. I feel like this was needed. We are having such an important weekend and i feel like the food we eat this weekend should represent that. My sister wife was a show woman. Every morning was Christmas in this house. We are celebrating her and it should look like it

Sihlwele: I couldn't agree more. Today reminds me of her and the food makes me miss her more

Nomzuzu: She is smiling at us right now

Ndlalifa: It is a special morning

We sat down

Jessica: If you need anything i will be in the kitchen

Me: Thank you Chef Jessica

She smiled then walked away

Nomzuzu: Can she stay for two more nights?

I laughed

Me: I am afraid she will sleep for only one more night. She will make us breakfast tomorrow then leave. Astrid will be here in the afternoon tomorrow

Onele: Everyone will be hangover tomorrow morning. I hope she knows what to make for people with hangover

Me: I will make sure she is aware

Onele: Thank you

Zukhanye: Someone is going to wake up from his party and come home?

Onele: It doesn't matter what time i wake up. i will come home and warm up my breakfast and eat

Everyone laughed. Father cleared his throat. We all looked at him

Mzwanele: I am sorry to ruin the mood but i have to ask. Did you and Marybeth fix things?

I exhaled silently. I didn't want to revisit that.

Me: The only time things will be fixed is if you fire me from

handling the family finances and hire her

Marybeth: i have a job!

Me: Then what the hell do you want from me!?

I snapped. I am tired of her. This is what she wanted now she says she has a job? What is really wrong with her? Everyone was not expecting me to snap i could see how uncomfortable and shaken they were

Mzwanele: Okay enough! Today is a very important day for

Onele and Valerie. I don't want anything to ruin today. If you cannot fix this i want both of you to behave at that event

Me: I will never humiliate this family father

Marybeth: And i would?

Sihlwele: She didn't say you would babe. She spoke for herself. You should assure dad too

Me: Don't worry about your wife she just wants to fight me and i am not going to give her what she wants.

Mzwanele: Marybeth what is really your problem with Summer?

Marybeth: I don't have a problem with her

Mzwanele: Fine then i don't want to hear any of this again

He turned and looked at me

Father: Summer i know you have a big heart to hear you say you will never forgive Marybeth earlier is confusing to me because i know that is not the kind of a person you are. What is it that makes you think you cannot forgive her?

My husband looked at me.

Me: Father i cannot forgive her because this is the kind of a betrayal that will always be at the back of my mind and a huge reason i cannot forgive her is because when she comes to apologise to me one minute she says sorry and within that minute she tells me million reasons why she doesn't like me so it gets confusing to me.

I took a deep breath because i was starting to get emotional

Me: Are you apologising or you are trying to provoke me and get a reaction out of me? Like what is going on?

Marybeth: i jus...

Me: i don't want to know!!

I snapped rudely interrupted her hitting the table while at it. Everyone looked at me. Tears streamed down my cheeks

Me: i just don't want to hear it okay?

I stood up

Me: i am sorry

I walked up the stairs

NOMZUZU

I do care about what is going on because Summer was there when my husband and i had problems but it is good for a change to not be the centre of attention in this family. I cannot believe it has been me doing all of this at breakfast and at dinner. Watching someone else go through what my husband was going through because of me makes me feel bad. It makes me feel embarrassed by how i have been behaving. I don't know exactly what is going on between those two but it is big. I have never seen both of them look at each other like this. They haven't looked at me like this when they hated me what i see in their eyes is hate for each other and that is very scary.

I don't want to get involved my husband and i are we are at a great place right now. What he did having my back when our children were asking questions was very sexy. I wish Clementine could see this but i will make sure she sees it tonight. After tonight she will see that my husband and i belong together. She is going to see us in our real house when i say real house i mean what we are good at. Being on the red carpet in front of the camera and look good. This is our live. She is not used to cameras and i hope her experience with that will make her see she will never be one of us. She belongs in Soweto and she must stay there.

Me: Honey i have been meaning to thank you for last night. Thank you for rescuing me from those kids

Mzwanele: They are too nosy. I had to stop them

I giggled

Me: That they are. They are too nosy. I cannot believe they asked that and i don't think i want to see their reaction when they find out where they got this from

Mzwanele: Don't worry. No matter what is going on between us i will not try and make the children hate you

Me: Thank you

Mzwanele: i have to go to my study i need to make some calls

Me: Okay sweetheart.

He walked out and closed the door. I walked to the door and locked. I dialled Bongane's number

Bongane: Hey

Me: Hey are you working tonight?

Bongane: No you want to invite me to the fundraiser?

Me: Why would i do that?

Bongane: Why wouldn't you?

Me: Are you crazy? My husband knows what we did and you cannot be around my son!

Bongane: Fine so why did you call?

Me: I want us to do what we did last time

Bongane: What if he follows you again?

Me: He won't he will be distracted today and he will not see that i am gone. So what do you say?

Bongane: Okay sure but where? You cannot do this to me again. I don't want to have sex in a car. Book a hotel

Me: That is not a good idea! The car is perfect

Bongane: Fine

Me: See you at 8:30PM

Bongane: See you then

I chuckled

Me: I cannot wait.

I hung up then smiled.

Me: Change of plans.

—

SIHLWELE

I feel like i am a failure as a husband. My wife caught me off guard like she did to everyone. I don't know how to reason with her when she doesn't seem to see anything wrong with

what she is doing. I feel like right now maybe she is embarrassed but her ego doesn't allow her to accept that she crossed a line. She did all of this and she needs to fix it. i feel like i am in the middle of it and her expecting me to choose her side when she is wrong is just not okay. I tried showing her the way but she doesn't want to listen to me. Maybe she will listen to her mother i am tired of this.

I decided to give her mother a call. She needs to speak some sense into her daughter and on Monday i want us to go see a doctor. I need to distract her from all of this. She is pregnant. i don't know why she doesn't want to focus on that. i want to know the Gender of our baby. She needs to give me what i want.

Rebecca: Hello son

Me: Hello Rebecca how are you?

Rebecca: I am wonderful excited for today how are you?

Me: Yeah i am excited too but i would be lying if i said i was okay

Rebecca: What is going on?

Me: It's your daughter. She is being impossible. She has been fighting with my brother's wife about things that don't make

sense. They are best friends i don't know why she is doing this to Summer. She says she is angry because she does what she is doing for the family. I don't know why she has a problem with that now when she didn't have a problem with it before. Summer is handling the business finances; my wife has a problem with that. She makes decisions in the house my wife says she should run things by her

Rebecca: She still doe this after i spoke to her?

Me: She is worse and Rebecca she is making our stay here very difficult. In our culture the home we were born in and grew up is the first burns' house and the other male siblings move out and they don't have a say in this house my wife says she was married to this family first so she has to call the shots which is not true because that doesn't automatically make me a first born

Rebecca: Did you try and explain this to her because i also thought the same thing

Me: I tried but she doesn't listen and now this caught everyone's attention. She is disrespectful in front of my dad. It's like she just went 180 On everyone. She is not herself. She was pregnant before but she never acted like this. She is holding a grudge

Rebecca: She says Summer is supporting Nomzuzu who wants nothing good for you

Me: Summer is doing that because she is afraid Zuzu might ruin the fundraiser. That is the only reason Summer always

does things to protect family and my wife knew that until now.

Rebecca: I will speak to her!

Me: Thank you

I hung up then left the bar. I headed to my dad's study. I need to tell him my wife is pregnant that is why she is acting like this. i don't want him to think the worst of her and my wife better clean up her act because i think the worst too i cannot imagine what everyone thinks and she doesn't want everyone to choose sides. I am sure she will not like that. I knocked then opened the door.

Me: Dad i hope i am not disturbing?

Dad: I have a minute what is going on?

I sighed

Me: My wife

Dad: I expected so much from her. how can she do this and

for her to make an excuse and say it's because she is white
what? Since when we had an issue with her skin colour?

Me: I don't know dad i think it is because of the pregnancy.
She is pregnant

Dad: Oh? She is? congratulations

That is disappointing i expected a little bit of enthusiasm
from him but he doesn't seem happy

Me: Dad are you not happy?

Dad: I am happy to have another grandchild but the pregnancy doesn't excuse that behaviour son she is out of line. If she continues doing this Summer will resign and nobody wants that!

Me: I know

Dad: Then make her snap out of whatever is going on in her head before Summer resigns!

Me: i will talk to her

Dad: Good

He continued with what he was doing i exhaled then walked out.

BOKANG

I am very excited for today. What makes me more excited is the fundraiser. I don't think i am looking forward to the party after how things were between Onele and i. Like i said for me it will be clear if i am going or not after seeing him at the hall tonight. If he is still hostile i am not going there. i don't want him to humiliate me in front of everyone. I don't like meddling in my mother's business. I don't like people who fight their parents' battles. If his mom and his dad had no issues mom and his dad were not going to get it on. His anger is directed to the wrong person.

Anyway i was sitting having coffee. When i saw mom walking in smiling. I wish i was in a good mood like her.

Clementine: Hey honey

Me: You seem excited

Clementine: I thought you would be too! It is finally time for you to be on the red carpet with mom

Me: Yay that makes me so excited!

Mom sat down

Mom: Okay what is going on?

Me: Onele!

I stood up

Mom: What about him? Don't tell me he cancelled on you. if he did it's fine at least we are invited to the fundraiser. A party is not important than the fundraiser

Me: I know but that is not it. The last time i saw him he didn't hide how unpleased he was by your relationship. Seeing him there after what he knows will be awkward

Mom: We are not going there for him. We are going there to donate money

Me: Yeah but it doesn't make it less awkward

Mom: Are you having seconds thoughts? Anyway why do you care what that boy thinks? Don't tell me you like him

Me: Mom no!

Mom: Good because he is gay

Me: What? He is?

Mom: Yes His father told me he and his sister are gay i guess
the apple don't fall far from the tree

Me: Oh my God so they got this from their mom?

Mom: Obviously and i am sure she is furious

Me: Wow! I am glad you know he is gay now you will not
think i am into him anymore

Mom: I didn't think that

I looked at her

Sponsored

now you will not think i am into him anymore

Mom: I didn't think that

I looked at her she smiled. i don't know what game she is playing or maybe Bongane is really not my father but that doesn't mean i don't want to make sure. I am waiting for a

call and i will get to the bottom of it. The fact that she was afraid i would date him shows that she has something to hide

Me: Of course you didn't.

I said faking a smile. My phone rang. it is the lab. I walked out of the kitchen

Me: Hey

Him: Look there is some delays. You will get your results tomorrow

Me: You will work on Sunday?

Him: Yes i have an assignment i have to finish

I looked at mom making sure she doesn't hear nor look at me

Me: Okay please do text me the results tomorrow. I will have a long night i don't think i will want to get out of bed

Him: No problem

I smiled as if he could see me

Me: Bye

Him: Bye

He hung up. I turned and looked at the kitchen

Me: Tomorrow i will find out the truth.

SUMMER

I know what i am about to do is not right. I justified telling Uncle Buzumzum about my pregnancy but telling my mother also? I don't know. i feel like maybe i am making a mistake but she is my mother. I cannot hide this from her too. It is enough that my husband doesn't know. i cannot hide this from mom. I am going to tell her and i know if i tell her she won't tell anyone; she will respect that. I am not going to lie. I am nervous because i will be disobeying Sitshingitshani. Right now i am going through so much. Secrets are going to drive me crazy. i have to share this with someone and my mom is the best person to talk to.

I just opened the door for her. it is good to see her. I haven't seen her in days. The last time i saw her was when i needed her advice. I missed her. When i saw her a little girl in me was jumping up and down with joy. I hugged her tight. I think maybe is because of everything i have been going through. My husband is trying to be there for me but he is a man and i don't want to annoy him about feelings and his sister in law. I would rather keep what i feel to myself.

Mom: You are going to squeeze the life out of me

I laughed breaking the hug

Me: Thank you for coming mom. I missed you

Mom: I had to you sounded sad on the phone

Me: i am just exhausted mom

Mom: What is really going on with her?

Me: I don't know mom. I don't think i will ever trust her again

Mom: You know...

She looked at the door

Me: Soundproof

Mom: Oh Great! You know when you told me you were fighting i thought she found out

Me: No she hasn't and i have been worried about that. I was always thinking about that day and how awful i was going to feel but with the way she has been treating me mom i will not

be sorry for doing it.

Mom: She is a bad person. I don't blame you and i hope this worked honey you cannot sleep with that boy and this doesn't work. This cannot be for nothing and one of the things she is going to say will be doing it for nothing. It will look like you wanted her man

Me: It will not get to that mom

She looked at me. i smiled

Mom: What do you mean?

Me: Please don't make noise i want to tell you something

She suspiciously looked at me

Me: You remember the sangoma from Soweto?

Mom: The one Uncle Buzumzum took you to?

Me: Yes after i made a decision to never try again i went to him to find out if there will be consequences for starting it and stop

Mom: And?

Me: Mom you are the first person i am going to tell this and please don't tell anyone. There is a reason i cannot share this with anyone so please respect that

Mom: Okay what is it?

Me: The sangoma said it worked and it was like day two after doing it

Mom put her hand on her mouth

Me: Yes he said i am carrying a baby boy

Mom: To God be the glory! I am so happy

She ran to me and gave me a hug. She quickly broke the hug and looked at me

Mom: Oh My days! I am sure your husband...

Me: I said you are the only person oh it's you and uncle
Buzumzum

Mom: You haven't told him?

Me: Mom it's been days. I want to tell my husband and show
him the stick. I have to test and show him the pregnancy test
and i want it to be a beautiful surprise for him

Mom: Okay

Me: No one has to know especially father

Mom: Why?

Me: I don't want to answer that but trust me

Mom: I trust you baby and i am so happy this finally

happened. I cannot believe i will have a grandson

Me: I am excited too mom and Marybeth is also pregnant

Mom lost her smile

Mom: Is she now?

Me: And today we fought again and she said something about me not having children. She said she should matter more than me because she has kids and i don't

Mom: Who the hell does this girl think she is?

Me: First makoti of the family

Mom: Oh Please!

Me: When she said what she said i wanted to throw this pregnancy to her face so bad but i knew i couldn't do it

Mom: God is finally answering our prayers and he is silencing all the enemies and doubters. She and that evil woman your father in law married thought you are the one who couldn't have children.

Me: I know and i want them to remain believing that. I don't want to humiliate my husband. He is a good man and he cannot be thinking about being judged for his condition. I will not allow that

Mom: Good. You promised to stand by his side no matter what and you have proven that. You took all the punches from Nomzuzu when you knew you were not the problem. I am very proud of you and how strong you are and this Marybeth thing too will pass

Me: Putting it behind us or not i don't want anything to do with that girl mom! She has been nothing but a snake. I thought we were friends she made me believe we were

Mom: I cannot believe she told your husband what she told him. What did she really want to achieve? She wanted Ndlalifa to leave you and be with who? Her?

Me: Maybe she wanted him to be with someone who is going to say yes mam to her. I am not like that and she will never get that from me!

Mom: Good! i never raised a weak woman. You are Ndlalifa's wife! You are the lady in charge here don't let them faze you

MARYBETH

I was in the kitchen when Ntombomzi arrived. So she called her mother to come here? I hope this is not a plan to gang up on me. I have a mother too she must come here and support me. No one wants anything to do with me in this house anymore. I need support. Summer has everyone eating on the palm of her hand around here. They are team Summer. I have absolutely no one. I have my husband only and he is scared of his brother. He is not fully on my side. I couldn't believe what happened when they said i was the one shouting. Summer and i were shouting at each other. I am not crazy. I wouldn't raise my voice at someone who is not raising hers.

Anyway i saw Zukhanye walking to the kitchen. I took my smoothie and walked to the exit. They were on Summer's side. Why would i want to be in a room with any of them.

Zukhanye: Can i ask you something?

I looked down. I cannot be angry at everyone. I want to hear this

Me: Ask

Zukhanye: It was said that you had a problem with Summer being there for mom what was happening with mom?

If i tell her i will be the worst person. I don't want father in law to hate me too.

Me: Why don't you ask your mother?

Zukhanye: Oh i am sorry

I walked past her. i made my way to the stairs and walked up.
I got to my room and dialled my mom's number

Mom: Marybeth

Me: Hi mom can you please come here we will all go to the fundraiser coming from here. Summer's mother just arrived. I want you too to be here for me

Mom chuckled

Mom: Marybeth this is getting tiring!

Me: What do you mean mom?

Mom: This jealousy you have!

Me: What jealousy!?

Mom: Honey you are jealous of Summer! Because her mother is there now you want me there?

Me: Mom you are my mother! No one likes me here these days

Mom: Because of how you have been behaving! Your husband called me saying he is worried. If you don't open

your eyes you will lose your husband i am telling you

Me: He called you? What did...

Mom: Open your eyes or you will lose that man! ... (Tu tu tu tu tu)

She hung up on me. I looked at my phone then sat down

Me: That the heck?

ONELE

I cannot believe in less than 8 hours this whole thing we have been busy organising is going to be happening. I am nervous because it is the first time and i don't know how people will receive this and the thought of it succeeding makes me nervous because it will mean more responsibilities and the money has to do what we planned for it to do so it is a lot of pressure. Then there is a possibility It might not go well that doesn't make me nervous it scares me and i pray it doesn't happen. I would rather be busy sending money around to do the work than to be disappointed and ruining Mama V's name.

Anyway my brothers our planner and i we are at the liquor store. We just loaded two trucks with alcohol. One is taking it to the house for my party and the other is taking it to the venue for the fundraiser. I am glad my brothers took time off the drama at home with their wives and made this their first priority. I wouldn't have done this without them. We watched the trucks go. Ndlalifa exhaled

Ndlalifa: Finally that was the last thing we need to do

Sihlwele: Yeah now someone has to go home and dress up for the fundraiser

Me: What time do you guys think the fundraiser will be over?

Ndlalifa: It is starting at six sharp. We expect it to be over by nine and if it is not over by then Paige is going to go and welcome your party people. You and us cannot leave until our honourable guests are gone

Sihlwele: Not really bro i think after we thanked everyone for the donations he can leave

Ndlalifa: Sure but his party too is going to be opened by family so he has no choice but to wait

Me: Yeah big bro is right about that. I think Paige will have to go alone at nine

Paige: I am okay with that and now i have to go brief the security. There will be big donations there so we cannot get

through tonight without tight security

Ndlalifa: They know what to expect i briefed them but you know the place better than i do so i think it is best you go talk to them

Paige: Alright i will be in touch just keep your phones on and charge your Power banks it is going to be a long day and night

Me: We will make sure you find us when you need us

Sihlwele: Bye Paige

She said her goodbyes then went to her car. I looked at my brothers

Me: How much money do you think you spent on all this?

Ndlalifa laughed

Ndlalifa: Little bro you will not believe it but the good thing is Next year we will not spend a cent. The money we will make at fundraiser will be divided and save some for the next

event and give away to the cause the most of it

Me: Oh that is good

Sihlwele: Relax you got this and we will be there helping you

I smiled

Ndlalifa: Bro let's go! Little bro we will see you at home

Me: Okay thanks for everything

Ndlalifa: You got it

They came with Ndlalifa's car and i was driving mine. I made my way to my car. I received a text from Jordan. The girl has arrived. I smiled. It looks like everything is going according to plan. I just hope things are not going to be ruined. I am crossing fingers nothing happens. I got in my car my phone rang i looked at it

Me: Great!

One invite to my party he thinks we are best friends again. I answered

Me: Sakhe?

Sakhe: Hey man so what time should we get to the fundraiser. Our classmates have been asking me

Funny they are asking him not me when i am the one who invited them.

Me: We haven't changed the time. It is still six man

Sakhe: Okay cool i will tell them and i hope we will get to talk there. I don't like how things are between us and i feel like we need to get it out of the way. It is awkward now it's like we don't know each other anymore

Me: Yeah i agree look man i have to drive see you

Sakhe: Sure

I hung up

Me: I wonder who made things awkward between us...

I started the engine and drive fast

JORDAN

When i texted Onele i was driving from the airport to the hotel with Liberty. She is the girl who is going to pose as Onele's girl tonight. I Have known Lib for years. She is one girl who will never say no to a bit of fun. She is open minded. She is also the same way as Onele. She kisses whoever is in front of her. She is a socialite so this kind of thing doesn't make her uncomfortable at all.

We just got to my hotel room

Me: So this is where i have been hiding lately

Liberty: Nice suite

Me: Thank you. There are very fancy ones but i felt like this was better for me

Liberty: It is nice so when is my date coming to meet me?

Me: I told him we are here he just read my message he didn't respond.

Liberty: He is busy

Me: Yeah

Liberty: So tell me since you guys have been getting to know each other won't you be jealous of what i will be doing with

him because i will go all the way with this man. You know how i am

I laughed

Me: Why would i be jealous? I am just trying to help the guy

She chuckled. I looked at her

Me: What?

Liberty: How do you do it?

Me: Do what?

Liberty: How do you continue sleeping with someone you don't like?

Me: I didn't say i don't like him how do you know i don't?

She looked at me

Liberty: Come on!

Me: Come on what? You need to keep your opinions to yourself. Onele and i are not boyfriend and boyfriend let alone being exclusive. When i am having fun i tell myself that is what i am doing. If we were dating i was obviously going to have a problem with you sleeping with him anyway i don't understand that you of all people is asking me this when you sleep with multiple people you don't like

Liberty: okay then if you say so but you know what i mean

Me: Keep your opinion to yourself i know what you want to say. I came here to work and my mind is on the price alone so please

Liberty: Okay then so when did he say he was coming over?

Me: He hasn't called but he will contact us like i said he hasn't responded

Liberty: Okay i am so excited.

I smiled at her

Me: I am excited too. Thank you for doing this

Liberty: No problem. I needed a bit of fun and i can feel it in my bones that Johannesburg will not disappoint

Me: It never disappoints honey.

CLEMENTINE

This day seemed to be so far away to think that today i am going to be there with big names and dressed up for the carpet is just unbelievable. If someone told me a year ago that this year i would be dating a politician and i could possibly be seen in magazines

Sponsored

to think that today i am going to be there with big names and dressed up for the carpet is just unbelievable. If someone told me a year ago that this year i would be dating a politician and i could possibly be seen in magazines i was going to laugh in their faces i am so happy with my life right now but i cannot be too excited. I am sharing a man with Nomzuzu. She is with him now every night. I don't know what she does to try and win him back and i cannot relax until i have him in my arms again and now i haven't been with him for two nights. I am not going to lie and say that is fun. I am really worried. He doesn't talk to me much now and Nomzuzu is not bothering me anymore. What if that witch won this man's heart again? What if she was telling the

truth when she said he is her man and he will go back to her?

I am really worried and my insecurities are kicking in.

Bokang: What are you thinking?

I snapped out of it and turned around. I didn't even know i was deep in my thoughts.

Me: Hey baby

Bokang: Today is the day why aren't you excited?

Me: Because i will see Nomzuzu and she will be standing next to my man...

I walked past my daughter

Me: the man who didn't sleep next to me in two nights.
What if he changed his mind?

Bokang: Mom you cannot think like that i thought you guys

texted each other?

Me: Not as much as he used to what if this man is falling for that bitch's manipulation and lies?

Bokang: Mom today is a big day and he hasn't called and told us not to come

Me: This is not about him. This is charity. He wouldn't mind us going there because it is for his wife!

Bokang: But still mom i think that man respects you for him

to just ignore you and not tell you where his head is at i mean this man met me and he didn't mind being around me. Do you think a man of his calibre would want to be closer to his girlfriend's child if he knows he is not in for a life time?

I smiled

Me: He better stay for a life time because i see forever with him

Bokang: I see how much you like him So if things don't go your way you better fight for him

Me: I will make...

My phone rang i looked at it then at my daughter smiling

Bokang: It's him isn't it?

Me: Yes

My daughter smiled. I answered

Me: Hey stranger

Mzwanele: Hey i am sorry i have been so busy

Me: I understand

Mzwanele: Look i will send a driver to come fetch you guys
around 13:45PM

Me: Okay

Mzwanele: Yes you will be taken to the hotel here in Sandton. You will dress up here. I organised stylists for hair and make up you ladies love things like that Melinda told me

Me: Wow thank you baby and thank Melinda for us

Mzwanele: And you and i will spend a night in that hotel room while Bokang goes to the party

Me: She is not sure she is going to that party

Mzwanele: I thought you said she was invited? We can book her too

Me: She was invited but he met your son a few days ago and He wasn't happy because he found out about us. They didn't end the conversation on good terms so she doesn't know if he will want her there

My daughter came closer smiling

Mzwanele: I will talk to him. My son is not a bitter person

and someone who took on the duties he took on shouldn't be sensitive. Your daughter is a celebrity he should have her there

Me: I agree

Mzwanele: You have 30 minutes get ready the driver is coming

Me: Okay baby thank you for everything

Mzwanele: Bring overnight outfits

Me: How can i forget?

Mzwanele: Talk to you later i love you

Me: I love you too

He hung up

Bokang: See?

Me: He hasn't changed his mind and he wants us to get ready now and take the dresses. He organised stylists for us. They will do our make-up and hair. He booked me a room at the hotel and he said you are going to the party and he will speak to Onele and he also said if it doesn't go well he will book you a room

Bokang: My hair is perfect but it will need them and i have a makeup artist but i will ask her to come to the hotel. Oh My god i am so excited!

Me: Let's get packing and you also need to do the same in case Onele says no

Bokang: Okay mom let's start packing!

She ran to her room. I went to mine. I got in and smiled. He is still my man.

MZWANELE

I don't know how i am going to have this talk with my son. I never told Onele that i am dating Clementine and i am sure Clementine and Bokang never told him which leaves one person who is always trying to make other people look bad My wife. I cannot believe just yesterday i saved her behind when the children wanted to know who is gay between us. I lied for her because i didn't want the kids to know that about

her i didn't want them to be angry with her but she will use anything to make me look bad. I don't think that is fair at all. This is the reason why i don't think she and i are good together. I want someone who is going to love me the way i love them i want someone who is going to protect me the same way i would protect them when they are in trouble and that person is not my wife. That woman will throw you under the bus with no hesitation if it means saving herself.

I hope my son will not be disrespectful to me for wanting to have this conversation with him. We are all dressed up and ready to leave but he is still in his room and i am upstairs too. This is my chance to talk to him about Bokang. I knocked

Onele: Come in

I walked in

Me: Son

He turned around

Onele: Hey dad i will be down in a second

Me: No i wanted us to talk. I heard you met with Bokang and you...

Onele: Great she talked to you

Me: Son i don't want to have this conversation with you. My relationship with your mother is complicated and you know it. She did what she did and that hurt me. I don't think i am ready to forget it

Onele: I understand dad but being with her former friend is kind of suspicious but i am not going to discuss your life that is disrespectful and i respect you to do that

Me: Well thank you son i just want you to know that my problems with your mother don't affect you and your sister.

You are my children and i will not love you any less

Onele: You talk like you are getting a divorce

“Guys we are waiting for you!” That was Zukhanye walking down

Me: We will be down!

I looked at her brother

Me: Bokang is worried that you don't want her at your party now that you know

Onele: I should've handled that better i will speak to her at the fundraiser and apologise. I invited her and i still want her to be there

Me: That's my son. Now let's go everyone is waiting

He took his jacket then looked at me

Onele: After you

We made our way out. We walked down the stairs and found everyone standing looking up the stairs

Me: Looks like everyone is ready to go

Nomzuzu: And we have been standing here my heels were starting to eat up on me

Everyone laughed

Me: You all look so beautiful. I am blessed to have a beautiful family like this

Nomzuzu: Sounds like you are going to make a toast sweetheart and a cheers is not a cheers without champagne

Me: No! Not at all but Summer can give us a toast before we head to the hotel

Nomzuzu: Wonderful! Moose bring the bottle and glasses!

Moose and two helpers came to us with trays with glasses and a bottle

They poured for all of us.

I looked at Summer. This morning she was very angry. I just want to see if that hasn't changed. I hope her mother spoke to her and Marybeth's mother is here as well. I hope she spoke to her daughter.

Me: Before Makoti make this toast i would like to thank Rebecca and Ntombomzi for joining us

Nomzuzu: Yes we really appreciate your presence and being here for your daughters mean so much to us

Me: That is true.

I looked at Summer

Summer: This evening is bigger than anyone. It is bigger than our egos. It a special day for a woman a strong woman who is the reason some of us are part of this family today.

We were smiling looking at Summer. Not all of us were smiling and that is expected. It looks like i got my answer. Marybeth is still angry.

Summer: Cancer is what took Mama V.

She looked at Onele

Summer: Because of you Onele tonight she is going to be celebrated. Mama was a woman who had a good heart she was a giver. She cared for people. This foundation you are giving birth to tonight is going to help a lot of people and that is what Mama always did. She wanted to make people happy

and healthy. She cared for people and i think that is what she left for some of us and i want us to continue making her legacy live on

I looked at Marybeth who swallowed

Summer: Thank you Onele this toast is going to be for you too

Onele: Thank You

Summer: I want all of us to love one another tonight and day

after going forward. We have to put our differences aside and show love and compassion. We have to show up there with love. We must leave any negativity here. We can make things about ourselves but tonight is not about us. Tonight is bigger than us. I want to say happy belated birthday to Onele and to Mama V's Legacy so with that being said....

She looked at us raising her glass

Summer: Long Live Mama V long live

We all raised our glasses

Us: Long live!

We did the cheers

Ndlalifa: That was a beautiful speech baby

Summer: Thank you

Me: Yes that was beautiful and i hope your brother in laws
and your husband take note because they are going to stand
there and talk tonight

Everyone laughed

Me: Let's hit the road

We all put down the glasses on the tray and left. Tonight is going to be a good night. I can feel it.

[THE RED CARPET PART ONE}

.

UNCLE BUZUMZUM

I couldn't be late for my sister's fundraiser. I am a proud brother right now. I am so happy they are doing this for my sister and my family came prepared. We are going to donate 100K. My sister left me with a lot of money and i want her to see that i didn't waste her money. I put it towards good and it helped my family a lot and it is still helping us. I am enjoying my pension and my pension wasn't going to be enough but because of my sister i am standing here today as one of the known business people and i want to give back. I am known and as a brother of a former deputy president. I have to show up and represent that. When the limo stopped at the red carpet. Me and my family couldn't believe how beautiful and long the carpet was. I couldn't hold back tears.

Me: This is for my sister? All of this?

Stella: Dad you are not going to cry now. Look! All those journalists are standing there looking at us and they want you

to say something

Wife: Be strong honey i know how happy this makes you feel

Me: Look! It's written Valerie Vatshula Foundation.

The cameras were all over us! A white girl was calling for us
to go to her

Me: Who is that girl?

Stella: Oh that is Tasha Oliphant married to a tv presenter and she is also on real housewives and today she is working for E entertainment we should go to her

We all walked to her

Photographer: Can we take pictures of the family first and a picture of each of you individually

Me: I don't think i will stand that long

Photographer: Okay we will be quick sir then you will move forward for interviews

Me: Interviews?

Photographer: You are Valerie Vatshula's brother. Everyone wants a piece of you

I smiled. They took pictures then i was directed to this Tasha girl.

Tasha: Hello sir. This is the late Former Deputy president's brother. Mr Buzumzum Ndlelo. Sir what does today mean to you and the Ndlelo family we will also get to talk to the Vatshula family that made today happen when they arrive here

Me: Today makes me wanna cry to be honest

Tasha: Oh! We love a man who cries

I laughed

Me: On a serious note today means so much to my family and i know it means so much to my sister as well. My sister was attacked by this aggressive disease that she never got to achieve all the things she wanted to achieve. To see today a launch of her foundation and the people coming in numbers to donate money towards a disease that took her life it is overwarming i am not going to lie. I am very happy the Ndlelo family is very happy because this doesn't only mean my sister's name will live on this means the lives of many people are going to be saved

By the time i was done talking the entire family was around me

Tasha: Mr Ndlelo thank you so much and i see your daughter is not working today. Hello Stella

Stella: Hey girl. Congratulations on this gig you are doing a fantastic job and your dress is stunning

Tasha: Oh that is so sweet thank you

Stella: You're welcome babes.

We moved forward to do another interview this is going to be tiring

Stella: That was good dad well done

Me: Thank you

Stella: I will leave you guys i have to work

Me: Okay my dear.

PAMELA

Oh my God! I haven't seen something like this. We were dropped by a taxi and so many cars were parked at the parking lot that was at the gate. Going inside we were taken

by a black limo. This is unbelievable. I felt like a celebrity. Thank God i haven't told this man about my pregnancy if i did i wouldn't be here today looking stunning. I am so amazed. When we got to the carpet everyone was busy talking to different journalists. It was chaotic and the cameras were flashing. Is this the life celebrities live? I cannot believe i am experiencing something like this.

Me: Baby are you sure all of this was organised by Onele? How can he make something so big happen? He is just a student

Sakhe: And a son of a Politian coming from a family of millionaires. This is possible and this is for former deputy president so what do you expect?

Me: Some kids are living it up. That is why he is not bothered by buying you very expensive clothes and shoes. I wouldn't want to lose that kind of friend myself

Sakhe looked at me

Sakhe: Are you saying i am a gold digger? I never asked for the things he got me. He just has a good heart

I stopped walking. I posed for pictures and he did too and we did few together. They even sent us the photos

Me: Thank you

Photographer: You are welcome

I looked at Sakhe

Me: Yeah so what do we do now?

Sakhe: We are walking in

Me: Without anyone talking to us?

He laughed at me

Sakhe: Pam they are talking to celebrities. We are not celebs

Me: Oh yeah... Oh my God look at that! It's Messy Tasha from the real Housewives of Jozi

Sakhe: Can you not act crazy you are embarrassing me. Let's go in!

He said pulling me. I was looking around smiling and seeing celebrities everywhere

Me: Wow! I cannot believe this is my life!

I said walking in taking a champagne glass.

BOKANG

Ever since i have been Miss Soweto i have been to one award show which means i have one experience of the red carpet

and that previous carpet wasn't this big. Things never looked this glamorous. Believe me when i say this is a dream come true. This is bigger than i anticipated. Onele outdid himself on this one. This is an amazing red carpet and the turnout is amazing. It is chaotic. If it was not for the Miss Soweto sash i was wearing i don't think the journalist were going to notice me.

Mom was next to me i could see how uncomfortable it was for her.

Mom: Bokang all these lights and cameras

I smiled at everyone

Me: Just smile mom and act like you are not noticing them. Only look at a photographer who says look at them for a picture.

Mom: Okay

She was smiling like me. I saw Tasha calling us for an interview. She has been getting gigs everywhere ever since she married Hungani Oliphant. If it is not an acting gig she is presenting or she is a housewife the girl is securing the bag. She was very controversial at first with her reputation of dating famous people when she was not even a celebrity. Today she is a loved celebrity i must say she knew what she was doing and it got her to the top. Anyway we made our way to Tasha. She had E micro phone

Mom: Should i smile?

Me: You don't have to mom you just smile when she asks you a question or when she says something to me. Something that makes you smile. Just be yourself. Don't smile if you don't want to

Mom: Okay

Tasha: She is finally here! Miss Soweto everyone! Hey Bokang

Me: Hey Tasha how are you?

Tasha: Not as stunning as you are!

Me: Oh stop it. Today is not about fashion it is about a good cause

Tasha: Of course but we wouldn't have a job if we didn't look at fashion and you look stunning darling

Me: Oh thank you

Tasha: What did it mean to you to win Miss Soweto

Me: Oh i am not going to lie winning the pageant was great for me and my mother

I said looking at mom she smiled

Me: She raised me by herself. Entering the pageant all i thought about was my family and being an inspiration to the young girls who want to achieve something in life and think

that their dreams are not valid because of the environment and places they come from. I wanted young girls to see that it doesn't matter where you come from if you believe in your dream there is nothing that can stop you from achieving it all you need to do is believe in your dream and follow it

Tasha: I love that and you answered my next question because i was going to ask what you can say to the young girl at home who want to be where you are and your answer is believe in your dream and...

Me: Take a chance and go for it

Tasha: You heard Miss Soweto herself before i let you go. What does today mean to you and i want your mother to go first what is your name mam?

I looked at mom

Mom: I am Clementine

Tasha: Nice to meet you. You have a smart beautiful daughter here

Mom: Thank you. I am a very proud mother sometimes i keep pinching myself because i cannot believe i raised such an incredible girl

Tasha: Oh so sweet! What does today mean to you what made you come here to support this beautiful cause?

Mom: I think everyone can agree with me when i say the woman we are here to celebrate was an inspiration to all of us. She was a wonderful woman who lost her fight because of cancer. So many families lost their loved ones from this. If we can do something to prevent people from dying why can't you be part of that?

I smiled. My mom handled that like a pro

Tasha: Oh absolutely! Now i know where your daughter got

her brain from

Mom and i laughed

Tasha: Bokang you are here today why are you here?

Me: When Onele gave me a call...

Tasha: Mrs Valerie's step son?

Me: Yes

Sponsored

why are you here?

Me: When Onele gave me a call...

Tasha: Mrs Valerie's step son?

Me: Yes when he gave me a call and told me about this day i was very excited because i felt like it was something so selfless to do by someone so young. He is going to change so many lives and i am so proud of him for doing this for cancer patients. This is going to bring hope to so many families so i was like. Why can't i be part of something like this

Tasha: We are all inspired by the woman and by this young man who he decided to do this. Thank you Bokang and Clementine. You both look great but before you go. Who dressed you?

Me: The skin Boutique dressed both of us

Tasha: I don't know how many times i shopped there. She made our dresses for the reunion of the Housewives last

season. She is incredible

Me: That she is

Tasha: Thank you beauties

We smiled

Me: Thank you

We walked past her

Mom: wow

Me: You were amazing mom

Mom: You too!

I squeezed her hand as we were posing for the cameras

Photographer: Okay good! Can i get one by one photos?

Me: Yeah

I said posing with mom moving away

VENDUKA

Today is not going to be smooth sailing for me i know that for sure. My feelings for Ndlalifa are very clear to everyone including to my friends and the man himself. Seeing him here and knowing that i am carrying his child it is going to be

hard. I am nervous to see him and a part of me is jumping with joy because i don't get to see him at all. I have a plan but i know if it could backfire my friends would hate me and i would lose everything but this has to be done. All i need to do is to be careful because i know what is at stake.

While in the limo to the carpet i texted my friends they said they were inside. I am really happy they are here but i know they are very nosy; they might ruin my plan that is why i cannot be with them most of the time in there. Anyway the chauffeur opened the door for us

Jumbo: Wow this is insane. I didn't expect all of this?

Me: Well welcome to my life honey

Jumbo: Wow

Me: But you are used to this when you go to sports awards

Jumbo: i know but i guess i didn't expect this

We got to the red carpet. All the photographers directed their cameras at us. I am not going to lie i loved the attention. I know why they are interested in me. It is because of the scandal at X- FM and also because i am with a guy

Photographer1: Can i have a few of yours alone Venduka
You look glowing

Me: Thank you and of course!

My man stepped aside. I posed for cameras for about two minutes. He was taken his too by himself then i went to him and took his hand. We proceeded to the journalists

Journ01: Are you together?

I nodded my head yes then looked at Jumbo and perked his lips they captured that too. This is amazing. I want the radio station to see that i am having my best life and i am more famous than all the presenters at that station. I am controversial. The media loves that i don't know why the station cannot see that and use it to their advantage. I saw Tasha i rolled my eyes she is one girl i never really liked when we were both influencers she always dated the rich and famous and they loved her. She advanced from being an Instagram influencer to being all over the Television while we stayed influencers.

Tasha: Oh my God! What do we have here!

Me: What's going on Tasha

Tasha: Girl you and i come way back

Me: I know and it is amazing how our lives changed since then and yours is amazing Congratulations on everything

Tasha: That is sweet thank you. Tonight you and your man here look amazing. You are actually stunning girl!

I flicked my hair

Me: Thank you darling

Tasha: Let's get the elephant in the room out of the way the viewers would kill me if i don't ask this

Me: Hit me babes.

I am happy she is going to ask about this because now people will see i am not who they say i am.

Tasha: You recently made headlines after your radio show people insinuated that you were someone's mistress

Me: Can you believe it?

Tasha: There was a lot of backlash and after that we haven't seen you on air. What can you say about the situation and are you fired?

Me: It is amazing that you are the only person who ever bothered to ask about my absence on radio. It seems like people forgot me. Tasha i am young i was in a debate team in high school. That slot on radio is very important because that is where i get to showcase what i got. I am an intern there and i am not planning to do that for the rest of my life. I want to have my own radio show. Any debate or topic you have to see it in different angles. Why people do what they do. No one wakes up and decide to hurt other people there is a reason behind that. I am a very competitive person. What makes those heated topics interesting is having different

opinions and that was what i was doing. I didn't think people were going to accuse me of sleeping with married men. I have a boyfriend. What do people think my man feels about these allegations?

Tasha: To those who don't know this is Jumbo a football player. My husband's favourite player by the way. Jumbo what did this make you feel?

Jumbo: It is what it is people will talk but it hurt my girl's feelings and it wasn't fun to see all that. People need to ask before they judge. Venduka is a great girl. All they need to do is give her a chance

Tasha: That she is. So i guess now the question is what was the reason you were removed? Are you still with X-FM

because i am confused i see selfies you take at that station but you don't get to be on air what is that about?

Me: The station manager said i cannot be on air because of all what happened. He never said i will take a break until when so i am just sitting and waiting. I am still part of X-FM and i am here tonight because of the invitation for the show so i am still part of X family

Tasha: Last words to the listeners

Me: Very disappointed with them for saying all those things to me. To those who claim to love me on the show i am disappointed they never even once asked where i was because the station never announced my taking time off so for them to just enjoy the show and forget the girl who was a

part of the segment in question it is disappointing i am not going to lie.

Tasha: Well i hope they are watching. Thank you for talking to me. Please do donate some money

Me: Girl that is what we are here for

Tasha: okay good. We will catch up inside

Me: See you later

We made our way inside

Jumbo: That was good

Me: Thanks babe i just hope it helped my case and it didn't ruin things for me

Jumbo: Let's hope for the best

We walked in and took our glasses. I saw Ntosh Lisa and Bokang talking. Oh my girls. I looked around smiling hoping to see Ndlalifa. It looks like they are not here yet while my eyes were wondering around. I saw Stella. She smiled at me and raised her glass. I looked away annoyed. I just remembered she is my nightmare. How am i going to get through with my plan with her here? I gulped my drink i put it in a tray and took another one then looked into space fuming with anger.

Me: Bloody bitch!

{RED CARPET PART TWO}

.

NARRATED

The Vatshula family was not in yet. Everyone was walking around having small talks drinking. We saw Pamela leave

Sakhe who was on his phone. She went to answer a phone call.

Pamela: Hello mama

Mom: Hey baby oh my God! The pictures you just sent me are beautiful. You are a celebrity mu child

Pamela giggled

Pam: Thank you mom. It is amazing in here

She sipped on her champagne and made a funny face. It can be fancy but it is not for everyone and judging by Pamela's face she is drinking it just to look like she is the girl otherwise you could tell she would prefer beer or wine at least

Mom: How is everything there?

Pamela: Everything is great mom but it hasn't started

Mom: Have you seen that woman yet? Please my child make sure she doesn't see you

Pamela: She knows what she did and i am sure she doesn't want her son to find out about that

Mom: You are right but she is a vicious woman. You don't want her to silence you. That event is hers and you don't know every corner in that building she does

Pamela: You have a point there mom. I will be careful

Mom: That is all i am asking

Pamela: Okay talk later

She hung up and walking back to Sakhe smiling

Pamela: Mom is going crazy over our pictures

Sakhe: That's good now that she saw me in those photos i
am sure it will be easy to introduce me to her?

Pamela swallowed hard

Pamela: Well you have to prove to me that you will always be here. I cannot introduce you today and you dump me tomorrow

Sakhe: Why would i dump my beautiful girl?

Me: We will see

Sakhe: Come on. You think i would do that?

Pamela didn't say anything. She just perked his lips then looked away thinking about the pregnancy. She gulped her drink.

.

On the other side of the room. We see Ntosh and Lisa standing and looking at Venduka. Bokang went back to her mother

Lisa: I thought Venduka saw us

Ntosh: She did but we are not that important Ndlalifa is

Lisa looked at Ntosh

Lisa: She wouldn't be that stupid would she?

Ntosh: Without us yes she would but since we are here. Not on my watch

Ntosh catwalked to Venduka Who was looking the other way. She tapped her shoulder. Venduka turned

Venduka: Hey friend

Ntosh: He is not here yet and even if he was you have a man

Venduka smiled

Venduka: i don't know what you are talking about! Jumbo is talking to other soccer players i am waiting for him

Lisa joined them

Ntosh: Lies! You are looking for this man! Jumbo is talking to his friend we are your friends why aren't you standing with us?

Lisa: Exactly

Venduka: okay you want to know the truth

Ntosh: Please

Venduka: When i walked in. I saw Stella and she gave me a silly smile and raised her glass. That pissed me off because she has been making my life a living hell! She is everywhere i am!

Lisa: Girl it is her aunt's fundraiser what are you talking about?

Venduka: She must stop always looking at me checking what i am doing. She caused all of this in my life!

Ntosh: She did that is why you have to make sure you don't look at Ndlalifa at all. I am glad you know what this girl is

capable of. Have fun with us! Cheers

Venduka: She rubs me the wrong way i just want to throw this glass at her

Lisa: Girl calm down!

Ntosh started giving her breathing lessons

Ntosh: Breath in and out. In.... and out

Venduka did the breathing. Ntosh smiled

Ntosh: Namaste

Lisa and Venduka laughed

Them: Namaste

Ntosh: Good now let's have some fun and stop boring me

wena Venduka!

JORDAN

We just arrived and on the way here i was talking to Onele. He is not going to walk in with Liberty i am the one who is going to walk in with her and this is for the best because i don't think i was going to be able to do this by myself. It is just a long walk down to the hall. There were cameras everywhere. When we stepped out Liberty stopped me. I looked at her.

Me: Are you also nervous?

Liberty: What is going on?

Me: i don't think i understand what you mean babes?

Liberty: I thought i came here to be his date. For him to find us inside doesn't make sense. We should take pictures together

Me: Babes he brought you here for the party so that you can make out with him. Here it is a very serious thing for his family. The entire family will walk in together and take red carpet photos together. Am i that bad for a date?

Liberty: Don't be silly of course you are not bad i just thought i was going to be his date in both events anyway he seems busy i understand. He didn't even come to the hotel

Me: I know and he apologised for that. He organised all of this. he is very busy

Liberty: If i didn't know what i know i would say you are falling for him

Me: what? No! i am not falling for him what? No!

She gave me the suspicious look

Liberty: Right!

She walked away i ran after her

Me: Wait Lib we are supposed to walk together

Liberty: Yes we are but you are a liar

I faintly smiled

Me: I am not falling for him i did tell you this was just

Liberty: some fun right?

The photographers started taking pictures of us. We stood there for about a minute. They even gave us the photos. This is great

Liberty: I feel like a celerity

Me: I know so do i

Liberty: You somehow are though

Me: Oh stop it!

We walked to the hall. We may our way in it was filling up. what a turn out. Well done Onele. I was looking around. I noticed a familiar face. Wait this guy looks really familiar and he was wearing a blue suit from the same designer Onele got mine. The shoes he was wearing were looking exactly like mine. This is weird. I looked closer at him trying to figure out where i knew him from

Me: No ways!

Liberty looked at me then looked at the direction i was facing

Liberty: what?

Me: The first time i was having sex with Onele he was looking at a picture of some guy

Liberty: What? When you are looking this hot he did that?

Me: Well i am not black. I might be hot but i am not enough for a black guy i guess anyway that was then and he didn't know me then

Liberty: That would be very offensive for me

Me: It was and he apologised but the interesting thing about that is i just saw the boy in the picture and i must say he is fine. I don't blame him for wanting to take more like reap his clothes off. The boy is a hot dark chocolate

Liberty: is he that boy with that girl?

Me: Yep and i will not be surprised to find out Onele bought him his outfit

Liberty: Wait you are matching!

Me: Exactly my point

Liberty: This is spicy. I have a lot of competition it seems

Me: You won't because apparently he wants to use you to prove to that couple that he is straight

Liberty: Poor boy. Closet is the most uncomfortable place one can be in

Me: It's weird that his family knows and he doesn't want his friend to know

Liberty: Maybe he is scared to lose him as a friend? i mean he knows him and i am sure he knows some of the comments he makes about homosexuals

Me: Yeah maybe

Liberty turned and looked at me

Liberty: Wait is the reason you have your walls up the fact that you are white and you don't think you are enough for Onele? Because If it is i think that is bullshit. You are amazing!

Me: You know two reasons i cannot be with him and none of them are that. I am very confident in myself

I said walking to the waitress and taking two glasses. I gave one to Lib then sipped mine. Lib looked at me. I looked away avoiding eye contact. She is here to play Onele's fake girlfriend she must do that and stop asking me questions. I gulped my drink then ran to the waitress and took another one. I exhaled

Me: It is going to be a long night.

VENDUKA

It was embarrassing to hear that my friends noticed i was looking for Ndlalifa. Where are they anyway? It has been like what? 20 minutes already being here and they are nowhere to be seen? This is crazy. i want to see him. i am excited to see him and the fact that i will not be able to speak to him is killing me. Hate me i don't care but i want Ndlalifa to know that i am pregnant with his child but my man doesn't have to know and Ndlalifa's wife doesn't have to know as well. I think this is a win-win situation. I personally know that i would want my mother to tell me who my father is and i don't think hiding that to my child is fair to him and his father. Yes Ndlalifa is a jerk and he doesn't deserve my loyalty but you know what? He is the fuckin father. He has to know he has a child that is what i want him to know and it

breaks my heart to betray my friends and my boyfriend and i hope when they find out they will forgive me.

Now the question is how am i going to break this to Ndlalifa without drawing attention at us? There is no way of doing that without people looking at us. I know if i approach him a lot could go wrong in my life and that is the reason i wouldn't and i won't make that mistake. There is a woman who is fighting his battles so hard. I thought to myself why don't i let her be the messenger? Why don't i tell her then she goes and tell her brother? Stella is nosy i mean tell me which journalist isn't anyway i feel like doing this through her will be something wise to do and i am sure she will love to do the honours. I hate this girl and i don't want to speak to her but right now i feel like she is my only hope. I need to swallow my pride and approach her fake ass.

Jumbo: Your friends are nice

I just introduced him officially to them

Me: They are and they would do anything for me

Jumbo: You are blessed to have them

Me: I know baby

He looked at the door. I saw a couple walking in. He was

looking at them smiling. i wonder who are they because i can tell he knows them. He looked at me

Jumbo: Sweetheart there is my chairman coming in. Do you mind me going to say hi?

Me: No sweetie go!

He turned and kissed me. i wiped my lipstick on his lips. He walked away i was smiling at him. Thank God he is gone. Now this is my time to approach Stella. When i walked in she was busy with politicians interviewing them. i walked to Stella. She approached me when she saw i was coming to her. I faked a smile.

When she got to me she chuckled

Stella: i kind of didn't expect you here and kind of expected you to be here i don't know if that makes sense

Me: If i got that right what you are trying to say is i shouldn't be here but because i am obsessed with your cousin i had to show up?

Stella: Oh my God perfectly said babes. Honestly babe without being mean or anything i don't think if i were you i would've showed up. you have done a lot from trying to expose him and to you doing that on air. I don't think if i

were in your position i would show up at an event of the guy
i have history with especially that kind of history

Me: In case you don't know. My radio show was invited so i
followed that invite

Stella: Again i am not trying to be mean but how convenient
for you?

Me: Okay i didn't approach you for this. i came to you
because i need a favour from you

Stella: Let's hear it

I looked around then sipped my drink

Me: I want to talk to Ndlalifa

Stella started laughing

Me: Can you listen please!

I snapped she smiled.

Stella: sure

Me: I am pregnant with his child i want you to tell him because i know i cannot do it

It was like i tickled her she started laughing. I started fuming with anger looking at her. I think i made a mistake. This bitch can't even appreciate the fact that i didn't go to him i approached her..

Me: Will you stop!

She stopped

Sponsored

she started laughing. I started fuming with anger looking at her. I think i made a mistake. This bitch can't even appreciate the fact that i didn't go to him i approached her..

Me: Will you stop!

She stopped i could see she was holding a laugh

Stella: Okay i am sorry but are you sure it is his?

Me: Me and my boyfriend started dating almost a month ago we actually made things official maybe few days ago. Ndlalifa is the only man i had sex with without using protection.

She was smiling looking at me. i could just tell she saw a joke by just looking at me

Me: I don't know why you are doing this when i am approaching you with something so important! I know you don't like me and for the record i cannot stand you too but i am doing this because i don't want to humiliate your cousin

Stella: And yourself! You don't want the fans to know you are a fuckin home wrecker right?

She said looking at me fuming. I swallowed hard looking down shamefully

Stella: Don't worry i will send your message to my cousin. Wait for the response before the end of the night

Me: Thank you

She chuckled then walked away with a smirk in her face. What is wrong with her? why she hates me so much? What have i ever done to her? anyway what's with the smirk?

NARRATED

Everyone was waiting for the Vatshula family's arrival and when it did happen it was a chaos at the red carpet with

journalists and photographers wanting a piece of each and every one of them. it was such a beautiful moment to see. They were all dressed like royalty. From Nomzuzu's show stopper dress Marybeth sexy dress that showed her leg so nicely and the jacket she wore on top of that it was chilling How can we forget The nude dress Summer wore that revealed her chest and her cleavage? She looked so sexy in her blond braids. Her green dress makes her stand out and her new hair shine. Don't get me started with the boys who were dressed in very beautiful suits. Each boy had tight suit on that revealed their muscles. The brothers wore black tuxedos. Onele stood out with his white suite that had red strips at each end and white sneakers. He looked really good. It was like Rebecca and Nomzi told each other. Both ladies wore long dresses Rebecca's dress was red and Nomzi's dress was blue she had a white animal jacket and Rebecca had a gold one that was also of an animal print. Zukhanye was wearing a black suit with bowtie. She had her hair in ponytail. She did look stunning as well. Everything stopped all we heard was the sound of cameras and the flashes.

Summer: Wow Onele this is amazing!

Nomzuzu: i know right!?

Onele: Me and my brothers wouldn't have done it without the lady

He said looking at Paige who was cat walking to the family coming from the hall. She was smiling

Paige: Hello guys you all look amazing! Okay here is what is going to happen. The sons and their wives are going to go first and be interviewed. Then after that The father and Miss Nomzuzu will be interviewed

Ndlalifa and Sihlwele moved forward

Paige: That includes you Onele! And your sister follow them

They all walked to Tasha

Tasha: We have been waiting for this family guys. The Vatshula family is here. The family that is the reason we are here. Guys welcome to the gorgeous red carpet. This is an incredible event you invited us to and we are grateful to be here. We interviewed so many celebrities. I am glad to finally

Speak to the people who made this happen. But before I ask questions I love fashion and I must say damn Summer!

Summer laughed flicking her braid that were just flying around not tied

Summer: Hey babe

Tasha laughed then looked at Ndlalifa

Ndlalifa: Does it bother you to have such a gorgeous wife who just always dresses to impress always looks sexy. Look

at her boobs almost out I have seen sexy before but this? This is on another level honey

Summer: Oh thank you! That is so sweet Tasha but i want to hear what my husband has to say

Marybeth rolled her eyes Sihlwele looked at her she showed him a big smile.

Ndlalifa: Damn i must say i cannot get used to this. My wife is gorgeous and that is why i married her

Tasha looked at Summer

Tasha: Your husband's love for you is undeniable. I mean i have known you two for years we went to high school together i saw how much you loved each other then and no girl in school looked at Ndlalifa because they knew he was yours. How does being married to this family mean to you? i have to say this Xhosa people are very traditional. When it was announced that you were getting married i was like oh my God goodbye to all that sexy body because we will never see it again

Some of the family members laughed

Summer: Obviously being married to this family comes with a lot of responsibilities and you have to grow up very fast

Tasha: Trust me i know

Summer: But what i love more is the fact that they don't control you or change you to be someone you are not. I am happy that they decided to settle in Johannesburg. I know if we were staying in Eastern Cape i wasn't going to have all this freedom but what i love is the fact that i am allowed to be me. The family is very loving and understanding. I am allowed to continue being myself.

Tasha: That is beautiful. We are going to talk about why we

are here but i want to talk to the wives first if you don't mind boys

Ndlalifa: Not at all.

Tasha: Marybeth Summer just told us what it means being part of this famous family. What does it mean for you?

Summer smiled looking at Marybeth

Marybeth: Like Summer said it is hard to be part of this family but for me it is the culture shock like you get to learn

about things every day and it is hard but because you love your husband. You have no choice but to continue learning and work hard to be a wife that is expected of you to be

Tasha: What are some of the culture shocks?

Everyone looked at Marybeth nervous that she might spill the beans she nervously smiled

Marybeth: Things like what you said how you are supposed to dress

Tasha: I feel you girl. You and i are married to black families that is why i can relate more to you and i understand how shocking some of the things are but i cannot lie and say i know how things are in your family because as black as my husband is he was raised by a white family so i don't know the struggles you go through

Marybeth: Yeah you don't

It got awkward for a second

Tasha: Okay i want to talk to the boys now but first i want to hear from Summer. What does this whole thing mean to you today?

Summer: Today means hope for the people. I know my amazing mother in law wouldn't want us to talk about her i know she would want this to be about the people because that is the person she was she was a people's person. She cared about people. She went on the ground and met people and listened to their problems. To me my mother in law was my hero and i know so many millions of South Africans feel the same

Tasha: Oh trust me we do!

Summer: She is smiling down on us right now because Onele made her dream happen. My mother in law's life was cut short by cancer. She had so many dreams for the South African people. Today means her dreams are coming true and i am so happy and proud of Onele for making sure that her dreams become a reality. To answer your question.

Today means lives are going to be saved. Today means lives and hopes are going to be restored

Tasha: Wow that was Summer Vatshula. Former deputy president's first daughter in law

Marybeth looked at Tasha shocked by what she said.

Sihlwele: She will always be first babe she is my older brother's wife

Said Sihlwele whispering in her ear and smiling at cameras.

Tasha: Thank you Summer and Marybeth. Ndlalifa and your brothers. What does this day mean to you?

Ndlalifa: I feel like it is wrong to be the one talking when my little brother made this day happen but as the first born of the family i have to speak. My mother was a visionary. She was an icon. A role model to many. Sihlwele and i thought about starting a Valerie foundation and we talked about it. It was a surprise to me to hear my little brother Onele come up with this idea. My mother was a pioneer. She was a hope for many women. She had a vision but unfortunately cancer had other plans. It cut her life short. This fundraiser means a lot of things but i will mention the prevention of other families losing their loved ones and i will also mention hope. People need that. Everyone who is watching and lying in hospital will have hope because of the Valerie Vatshula foundation. This foundation is for everyone. More especially the poor people

Tasha: Sihlwele before we go to the founder. What can you say about today?

Sihlwele: Today means my mother's legacy lives on. All i want to do is thank my little brother for being bold and brave enough to make it happen

Tasha: Nice and sweet. Onele why are we here? By the way your sister looks like a rock star. so gorgeous

Zukhanye: Thanks

Onele: First of all i would like to thank my mother and father and most importantly Mama V for taking me and my baby sister to boarding school

Zukhanye put her arm around her brother's shoulder.

Onele: The conversations my sister and i had with Mama V while she was visiting us at that boarding school were so inspiring. By the way she visited me alone when i left high school she visited my sister i wanted to clear that we had those conversations separately. My sister has her experiences and i have mine. My mama V was a very wise woman and a great mother and a mentor for me

Mzwanele and Zuzu were standing at the back. Zuzu was shocked by Onele calling Valerie a mother

Onele: One question i asked her on those visits was how did she got where she was in life. She said all she ever wanted was to better other people's lives and she took risks and grabbed opportunities to make sure she helped people. That inspired me and it came to me that i had the platform to do exactly what she did and i used it and seeing everyone here today means the world to me

Tasha: So beautiful. Zukhanye any last words?

Zukhanye: I want Mama V to continue resting in peace. I want her to know that all those inspiring stories and dreams she shared with us are valid and we remember each and every one of them and we will make sure they happen in her name Cancer will never win and we will make sure of it by healing the people of this country

Tasha: Ladies and gentlemen those were Valerie Vatshula children. They were so blessed to have her and we are so blessed to have them showing all the teachings doctor Valerie Vatshula former deputy president shared with them. Guys good luck and i hope tonight will be a success

Ndlalifa: Thank you

Tasha: We are running out of time at quota to seven the

family has to welcome the guests. I want two or three words from Mr Vatshula and his lovely wife Nomzuzu

The kids moved back Nomzuzu and Mzwanele went to Tasha

Tasha: TATA Vatshula we are running out of time. I know inside you will be the speaker. What a family you have. They have so much wisdom. And i feel like they killed it all. What are the last words from you sir?

Mzwanele: You are right my kids said everything. One thing i can say is this is the beginning of something great. i listened to my sons and everything they said will come true and i will make sure it does. My wife was a selfless woman who had so many dreams and as long as i am still alive i will make sure

each of them come true

Tasha: Nice and short just as i wanted it Thank you Mr Vatshula. Mrs Vatshula you look stunning as always but unfortunately we are running out of time. What can you say about Mrs Valerie Vatshula

Nomzuzu: Selfless woman. Smart and kind-hearted. She was a dreamer. She wanted the best for everybody and i am sure everyone who is here shares the same sentiment

Tasha: I am sure they do. Thank you so much guys good luck

Mzwanele: Thank you

Tasha looked at the camera

Tasha: It is a wrap guys!

They switched off the cameras. Tasha ran after Nomzuzu

Tasha: There is a lady who is wearing the very same dress inside.

Nomzuzu turned around

Nomzuzu: What!?

Tasha smiled

Tasha: I must say tomorrow it will be interesting to hear what Fashion police says about who wore it best

Nomzuzu: who is that? do you know who is the woman who wore that dress?

Tasha: Miss Soweto's mom

Mzwanele bit his lower lip hard you could tell he just remembered something. Tasha walked away smiling. Nomzuzu squeezed her husband's hand hard. She pulled her husband to the hall

Nomzuzu: Really? Your bitch bought the same dress at the same boutique and you didn't think it was important to tell me!?

Mzwanele: I am so sorry i completely forgot

Nomzuzu: Oh My God! You are an excuse of a man. You took your bitch to the same designer and a boutique i go to?

Mzwanele: Nomzuzu it is just a dress

Nomzuzu: It is not! You are not a woman you wouldn't understand!

Nomzuzu yanked the hand of Mzwanele

Mzwanele: where are you going?

Nomzuzu: To change!

She furiously catwalked up the red carpet walking back to the limo.

Journalist: Mr Vatshula i just saw you had a fight with your wife what was the fight about?

Mzwanele: We were not fighting she just heard bad news

Journalist: But sir

Mzwanele didn't want to hear it. He walked in. The journalist smiled

Journalist: Interesting

{THE FUNDRAISER PART ONE}

.

VENDUKA

Things have been hectic here. It looks like there will be a lot of fun to be had. I am here for the fun and i hope things will end up looking great for me. I don't regret the decision to tell Stella what i told her. This is my child. He is a Vatshula and he deserves to be recognised for that. I know that my man cannot know this now but when the baby is born i will tell him and i will assure him that i love him and i will make sure the public doesn't know he is the father and i will make sure Ndlalifa does the same. He must respect my man and keep the secret and i know that is what Ndlalifa wants too. He doesn't want his wife to know that he is not the perfect husband she thinks he is. I am just hoping that Stella will come through for me and make sure she persuades this man to take me seriously and possible want to meet and talk like we always did. We have a child on the way it is only fair to meet and talk about it. i just hope he will not force me to abort because that is not an option right now. This baby is going to be my pride and joy.

Anyway i cannot stop smiling when i think of my interview with Tasha. I am really praying it helps me to get back to work and do what i do best.

I saw Bokang talking and laughing with my man. I am not happy with this. I have to go and find out what is tickling them. I know soccer players and beauty pageant girls. This is my man and she has to know that. I hope she is not that girl because if she is i will not be friends with her anymore.

Me: What are you guys talking about?

Jumbo turned and kissed me

Jumbo: I was telling Miss Soweto here that my little sister is ten and her dream is to become Miss Soweto and she is not even in Soweto. She is in Kwazulu Natal

Me: ha ha ha ha

We all laughed

Me: Oh but i am sure there must be some competitions in KZN that she could enter then take it from there but she has to know that Miss Soweto is not happening

Bokang: unfortunately ha ha ha ha

Me: But all dreams are valid. That girl has a dream. It started as a dream for Bokang too

Bokang: Say that again. I wanted this since i was a little girl and look at me now

I looked at Jumbo

Me: She will be a beauty queen

Jumbo: I hope so

We laughed then we saw everyone looking at the door.

Bokang: The family of the hour!

I looked at the door. I swallowed hard when i saw my prince charming looking like a dream walking hand in hand with his wife. Everyone was looking at them. The security was directing them to where they were going to stand. We saw

people clapping. I saw Ntosh looks at me. I looked down then away and sipped. I heard someone breathing next to my ear. I looked at the person. God Ntosh!

Ntosh: Pull yourself towards yourself bitch you are standing next to your man!

I gulped my drink then did the Naomi Campbell walk to the waitress to get myself a drink hoping that Ndlalifa sees me. I took a glass

Me: Thank you

I turned when i turned Lisa and Ntosh were standing in front of me

Me: What is going on guys?

Lisa: What is going on is you acting differently ever since that man walked in.

Me: I don't know what you are talking about!

I said walking away leaving them

Ntosh: Fine then but tell us what were you and Stella talking about?

I paused then sipped with my eyes wide open. I thought i was careful. I turned around

Me: This is a good cause so i wanted truce and i thought this was a perfect place to make sure she and i fix things and i am glad we did

Ntosh: Wow that was big of you

I smiled

Me: Thank you

I looked the other way and sipped. I cannot lie i am guilty for lying but i knew they wouldn't approve of me doing this. I saw Jumbo coming to me. He took my hand then kissed me. I faked a smile then hugged him and looked at Ndlalifa who couldn't even see me. Who am i kidding? There is a lot of people here. He will not see me and i don't even think he is looking for me. I just hope Stella speaks to him tonight so that this man has me in mind for a minute at least.

NDLALIFA

When we got in. The hall was full. We couldn't believe the turnout. This is bigger than we expected it to be. I don't want to think about how next year will be like when things are like this now. Next year we might even have guests coming from abroad. This one was short notice. We didn't even plan to do it that is why we couldn't invite our international friends. When we walked in. We saw Uncle and his family inside. They came to us and we all walked to the stage to talk to the guests. I am not going to lie i am nervous and i hope we are not all expected to talk. We are late and this should've started already. I cannot believe we delayed our own event.

Stella: Hey cuz

She said hugging me she held on to the hug she wants to say something

Stella: After this welcoming please find me we have to talk

I broke the hug and smiled at her. I wonder what is going on. I cannot think of anything she could tell me that she cannot say in front of the family. The fact that this seems like a secret makes me nervous because the last time she was my accomplice in something it was when Venduka was trying to mess with me. I hope this is not about her because i want to believe that chapter is closed. I mean i told that woman to her face that i don't love her. If this is about her then she doesn't love herself.

Anyway we were standing there in front of everyone. It was quiet. They were all looking at us. I looked at my wife and smiled. I kissed her cheek then held her hand.

Dad: Good evening everyone. We are finally here. When we chose six we kind of knew that Africans never come on time but you guys proved us wrong and for that we are ashamed

Everyone laughed. Coming in late was not because we were being disrespectful. We wanted to do a grand entrance. It has always been like that. My mother wanted things done like that as much as she was a selfless woman but she was such a show off as well. If she was here we knew she would've wanted what we did.

Dad: You guys coming here and show up here in numbers and showing up on time shows how much all of you loved and respected my wife. We were not late because we took you for granted no...

We as family smiled looking at people because we knew what he was going to say.

Dad: My wife was a servant for the people. When there was a crisis She showed up and when i say she showed up i mean when she arrived everyone could tell that she was here

People started clapping and laughing

Dad: My wife always made grand entrances wherever she went. When it was time to work. She put on work clothes boots and gloves and joined people. She got her hands dirty whenever she went on the ground so as a family we thought what can we do to be like her today? We said we should be late and come in last so that all attention should be on us

Everyone laughed

Dad: On a serious note though i Welcome all of you and i thank you for being here

People clapped

Dad: My wife worked hard for this country. It has been two years since she passed. We had talks about starting her foundation to help people. It was just an idea; we were still thinking about a cause that we were going to dedicate it to. We thought maybe we will do it in two years but my son my youngest son Onele Vatshula whose birth date is on the day my wife passed had other plans.

We looked at Onele and smiled

Dad: He couldn't celebrate his birthday last year. We didn't celebrate his birthday this year because on that day we remember my wife. So my eldest son and my older son. You know them Ndlalifa and Sihlwele

We raised our hands

Dad: They decided that every year they wanted to celebrate Onele's birthday a month after the date we now take as my wife's memorial day. We were all happy about that but Onele...

Dad said extending his hand to Onele. Onele went and stood next to him. Dad put his arm on Onele's shoulder

Dad: He said he wanted to have his birthday party and also a fundraiser raising money for the people who are suffering from the disease that took my wife. Cancer took a lot from

our family and we don't wish that to anyone. My son is going to tell you what the money that will be raised today will go to. Son...

Onele smiled

Onele: thanks Dad

Dad moved aside

Onele: Good evening. I am not good at this but this cause is what i am passionate about. I am a medical student and i

want to help people. Mama V. We called her mama V. Valerie Vatshula was taken by cancer. It was unfortunate that we caught it when it already spread in her body. We don't want that for anyone that is why we are going to make sure that people get checked the week leading to the day of the fundraiser every year. In our family we have three doctors and i believe that we will not only raise money and throw money at people. We are going to make sure we test people ourselves and that is what Mama V would've wanted and that is what she was doing while she was alive. She went and did the work herself.

People started clapping. We were too

Onele: The money made tonight will be used to help patients who cannot pay their medical bills. Patients who need special surgery to remove cancer and i hope people who have means to contribute tonight will open their wallets and help. This is not going to help the Vatshula family. This is for people who

cannot afford the medical attention they need thank you.

They started cheering and clapping. We went and hugged him. He is really a founder of this. The way he speaks shows he is passionate about this

Me: Well done bro that was amazing

Onele: Thank you

Sihlwele: You were geat little bro i am proud of you

Onele: Thanks bro

I walked to the micro phone

Me: My brother said it all. We are celebrating my mother's life and we cannot do that without making sure people get something from this. Mom was a giving person. She never wanted credit for the good work she did. Everything Onele said. We will make sure they happen. We are starting donating now. There is a station over there where we put our donations. The security is surrounding that place so if there is anyone who thinks they can rob here that is not going to happen. They will be caught and made example of. We can go one by one. It is still early. We have more than two hours

and we can finish this and count the money tonight and let you know how much we made tonight. Long Live Valerie Vatshula long live

Everyone: Long live!

Me: Thank you

We walked down the stage. I kissed my wife

Me: I will be back i need to talk to my cousin

Summer: Alright honey let me mingle. I am trying to avoid your sister in law

Me: You do that baby but i need to find you i want you by my side you are stunning tonight

I said biting my tongue

Summer: Only tonight?

Me: Always but i want people to know you are mine

She perked my lips

Summer: I am always yours and i will always be yours

Sponsored

thank you.

They started cheering and clapping. We went and hugged

him. He is really a founder of this. The way he speaks shows he is passionate about this

Me: Well done bro that was amazing

Onele: Thank you

Sihlwele: You were geat little bro i am proud of you

Onele: Thanks bro

I walked to the micro phone

Me: My brother said it all. We are celebrating my mother's life and we cannot do that without making sure people get something from this. Mom was a giving person. She never wanted credit for the good work she did. Everything Onele said. We will make sure they happen. We are starting donating now. There is a station over there where we put our donations. The security is surrounding that place so if there is anyone who thinks they can rob here that is not going to happen. They will be caught and made example of. We can go one by one. It is still early. We have more than two hours and we can finish this and count the money tonight and let you know how much we made tonight. Long Live Valerie Vatshula long live

Everyone: Long live!

Me: Thank you

We walked down the stage. I kissed my wife

Me: I will be back i need to talk to my cousin

Summer: Alright honey let me mingle. I am trying to avoid your sister in law

Me: You do that baby but i need to find you i want you by my side you are stunning tonight

I said biting my tongue

Summer: Only tonight?

Me: Always but i want people to know you are mine

She perked my lips

Summer: I am always yours and i will always be yours i am
sure they know

Me: Love you

Summer: Love you too

I walked to Stella. I want to know what is going on

PAMELA

Wow i am speechless. I wish i was a Vatshula tonight. I always took Onele for granted but hearing him standing with his powerful family and talking like that it made me see him in a different way. He is smart. He comes from a powerful family. He knows his responsibilities and he has big dreams for people. That is powerful. I never knew he was that deep. I say for all Wits students who are here when i say from hereon we will worship the ground Onele is walking on when

we are in campus. No wonder my boyfriend would rather lose me than lose his best friend. i know i wouldn't want to lose such a friend too.

I am so inspired by him but we still need to talk about his obsession with my man. That little speech will not change the fact that he is a threat in my relationship with my baby daddy. Sakhe is my man Onele needs to sit his rich ass down.

Anyway i looked at Sakhe as his eyes were on Onele who was going around greeting and talking to the famous people. I wonder where the hell is his mom when he just had such a memorable moment she should've witnessed. Anyway i am not complaining because i don't think that bitch would be happy to see me.

Me: If i was Onele i would've fainted right there and then when Mr Vatshula asked him to say something. I don't think i could do it in a room full of respected people

Sakhe: He was prepared you could just tell he knew what he was talking about

Me: Prepared or not i don't think i was going to be able to talk when everyone was looking at me.

Sakhe: Well he is used to this

Me: Baby i will be back i have to do this now

Sakhe grabbed my wrist

Sakhe: Do what?

Me: Talk to Onele

Sakhe: No! no! i have to talk to him first

I turned

Me: So what you are telling me is you want him to know that you are the one who pushed me to apologise it didn't come from my heart?

He exhaled

Sakhe: Okay fine you are right

I smiled

Me: I am always right and remember that.

I walked to Onele i will have to apologise this cannot wait. This white man and woman he is talking to will have to wait for us to get this out of the way. Onele saw me approaching them. He didn't look happy at all to see me. Trust me. The feeling is mutual.

Onele: Pamela what are you doing here?

The white people he was standing with turned and looked at

me

Me: I want to talk to you

Onele: No i mean here at the fundraiser. What are you doing because i didn't invite you!

I faked a smile

Me: You invited my boyfriend and you told him to bring a plus one

Onele: i didn't!

Me: But the invite said it

Onele swallowed

Me: I will not take your time

Onele: You can say whatever you want to say in front of

them

I looked at them

Onele: This is Jordan my friend and this is Liberty my girlfriend

My eyes popped out the girl smiled waving at me

Onele: Oh yeah. I actually do have a girlfriend. I don't know where the hell you got the idea that i was gay

Me: You really want us to do this here!?

Onele: Please let's do it

Me: Okay you might not be gay which i don't believe...

Liberty: The nerve!

Me: But the jealous you have over my relationship with my

man is making me suspicious. Even now you are not on speaking terms but you bought him a suit. What was that about?

Onele chuckled

Onele: Let me stop you right there. I ordered two suits mine and Jordan's

I looked at Jordan he is wearing the same suit but different colour.

Onele: The designer didn't know i was no longer friends with your man so he sent the suit to his location so i had to order another suit on short notice just because i didn't want to hurt your boyfriend

I swallowed hard. I looked at him and faked a smile

Me: I just came to apologise to you for assuming that you're gay and you are attracted to my man and you are jealous that he is mine not yours

The three of them swallowed hard i could see guilt from the three of them. This bastard is gay and these two know exactly what is going on.

Me: I hope you will find it in your heart to forgive me

I looked at him in the eye making sure i see his reaction to what i am about to say.

Me: I have seen men attracted to men before but i must say i couldn't be so wrong about you

He swallowed. I looked at the Jordan and smiled. This is for him

Me: If i am lying about you too then i lost my touch. You are as gay as they come and i can tell that just looking at you even though you are not feminine

Jordan looked at Onele. I giggled

Me: It was nice meeting you Jordan and...

I looked at the blond girl from toe up to her face

Me: You said your name is?

Liberty: Oh i didn't say hun.

Ouch she is a bitch isn't she? She said faking a smile. She was so condescending. What a bitch. I smiled then looked at Onele.

Me: I hope you will go say hi to your best friend. Your classmates don't know you had a fight because of the unfounded rumours i kind of spread.

I sipped my champagne and this time i made sure i will smile

even though the taste is the worst. I walked away confidently

Onele: Pamela!

I paused then smiled sipping again. I carefully turned around.
I don't want these heels to put me down. I looked at him.
Onele approached me

Onele: You won't tell him i sent the suit by mistake are you?

Me: No

I said with a smile. He fixed my hair

Onele: good we don't want him to feel so belittled. You have a confident man there; we don't want to crush his ego and ruin his night like that

I chuckled

Me: We finally agree on something

Onele: I know and i forgive you

I was getting tipsy. My head was spinning a little

Me: You forgive me for what?

He looked at me surprised

Me: Oh for that Oscar winning performance i just did? No sweetie. I am not sorry at all. I did that because Sakhe asked me to. I believe what i believe and i said what i said

I said putting the glass in a moving tray then picked another one. I laughed

Me: It is my first time drinking champagne and i must say free booze always get the broke ones drunk

I giggled walking to my man. I am feeling myself right now

Sakhe: So how did it go?

Me: he forgave me

Sakhe: But the look he just gave you...

Me: He wasn't happy i came and i could tell his forgiveness was fake. I told you he hates me. I went to apologise for you. He forgave me for you. He and i care about you and i feel like the only person we care about is you and as for the two of us... ?

I gulped my drink

Me: We would kill each other if we had the chance!

I ran after a tray. I need another drink.

STELLA

People are donating the cheques and some money. It is an amazing event. It is a success and we all knew it was going to be like this with the love aunt gets from people even when she is not around.

Dad: Stella tonight is the best night i have ever had i wish my sister was here

Me: She is here daddy in spirit. I can feel her. Anyway where is Nomzuzu?

Dad: that Lucifer! Her red carpet look is more important than my sister

Me: What are you talking about?

Dad: Sbari said she heard another person is wearing the same dress so she went to change

Me: Wow that does sound like her

I saw Ndlalifa walking to us

Me: Dad i will be right back.

Dad: Okay

I walked to Ndlalifa

Ndlalifa: Hey what is going on?

Me: Can we talk where we will not be disturbed?

He took my hand. We walked to a quiet spot. They hired a famous DJ and i heard there will be a singer as well.

Ndlalifa: I must say the last encounter we had was not the best i am even nervous because...

Me: I am afraid this too is about the same woman

Ndlalifa: Hell no! i am done with that bitch. This night is about mom

Me: I know but that girl is obsessed with you it is ridiculous!

Ndlalifa exhaled

Ndlalifa: Please don't tell me she is here?

Me: I am afraid she is and she has news for you

Ndlalifa looked around then at me

Ndlalifa: Are you kidding me? is she crazy? I cannot talk to her here!

Me: I must say i am proud of her

Ndlalifa looked at me shocked

Me: What? At least she is communicating with you through me

Ndlalifa: I told that bitch i am not attracted to her and i cannot tell her the reason why i slept with her!

I laughed

Ndlalifa: What?

Me: Well you will not believe this

I looked around then looked at him

Me: Venduka is pregnant and she is convinced you are the father

Ndlalifa: What the fuck?

Me: I know i laughed at her

Ndlalifa: Please tell me you didn't...

Me: oh no! i just told her i will tell you

Ndlalifa opened a door. We walked in. He was pacing up

and down

Ndlalifa: Obviously i cannot tell her that i cannot have children but i need to find a way to show her i am not the father

The door opened

Paige: Oh i am So sorry your wife is looking for you

Me: Tell her i am coming i am still talking with Stella it is about the parliament she needs a scoop

Paige: Okay

she turned attempting to leave

Ndlalifa: Paige do you have a tissue and a plastic

Paige: There is a tissue in my handbag

She said opening it and taking it out. Ndlalifa took it

Paige: Go to that drawer you will get a plastic

Ndlalifa: Thank you

Paige left

Ndlalifa rolled a tissue on his hand. He started wiping saliva on his mouth taking his DNA i was just standing there laughing

Me: what are you doing?

Ndlalifa: You will take this and give it to her and make sure she does tests. She will see i am not the father! I want her to do the tests on her own and with a doctor of her choosing so that she doesn't think i tampered with the results

Me: I think this will work

He took out the plastic then threw the tissue in and gave me

the plastic

Ndlalifa: Good luck

I smiled then walked out. i bumped into Summer

Summer: Really cuz?

Me: You know i am a dog with a bone babe there is a lot of corruption in that government. I had to get to the bottom of this

Summer: Don't be a journalist even at home. Where is my man?

Me: Your husband is inside

I said loud so that he could pull himself together in there.

Summer: We will chat

Me: Okay cuz

She walked in. i let out a sigh of relief

Me: I am so sorry Summer for lying to you.

My phone rang. i took it out and looked at it. It is a private number

Me: Stella?

Caller: I am letter W

I rolled my eyes. I have the weirdest sources

Me: Hello letter W

W: I have a front page headline for you but you have to promise me one thing first

Me: Okay what is that?

W: Oh this is going to be personal to you babe and i want you to tell me now if you are not a real journalist

Me: I am a real journalist and that is the reason you called so let's hear it

W: Nomzuzu and Miss Soweto's mom are wearing the same dresses in there right?

Me: Can you hold?

W: i have airtime

I faked a smile

Me: Great!

I ran around looking for my photographer. I stopped him

Me: Hey Eric! I hear that uncle Mzwanele's wife and Miss Sowe...

Eric: They wore the same dresses and one of them wore it best. I even arranged the photos. He said showing me

Me: Oh my God this is juicy!

I ran to the quiet place again

Me: You are right

W: I have more Tea about that situation all you need to do is send me 5k in this following number

Me: Five thousand rands?

W: okay fine! I am sure THE SUITER will pay me more than that for this juicy story bye

Me: Okay wait!

I said taking out my notepad

Me: What is the number

W: 083280354254

Me: Okay got it!

W: send the money via EFT i want to see it

I exhaled

Me: Okay

I sent the money

Me: Done do you want proof too?

W: no i know where to find you if you are lying

W: I just sent you a slip via your email. That email shows that Your uncle Mzwanele Bought Miss Soweto's mom that dress and they are having an affair

Me: You are kidding right?

W: Check the credit card. If they sue show them that.

Me: W

W: Yes?

Me: Thank you

W: Anytime... (Tu tu tu tu)

She hung up the phone

Me: I would be damned

I looked around and saw uncle laughing and talking to people.

Me: I am sorry uncle...

I shamefully looked down as if they knew what i am about to do

Me: I am sorry cousins; this is not the kind of an opportunity i can let pass me by

I ran to Eric

Me: Eric we have to go to the office

Eric: Now? This is your aunt's fundraiser

Me: And i have a juicy headline to write come on!

I said running to the door. I turned around and looked at my family

Me: I am really sorry guys

I said as if they could hear me. i ran down the red carpet like a crazy person. The chauffeur of the limo opened the door. I got in. Eric was running after me he got in. the driver closed the door

Eric: What is going on Stella?

Me: What is going on is for the first time i am about to betray family

Eric: Should i even ask what about?

I shook my head no looking out of the window

{THE FUNDRAISER PART TWO}

.

NDLALIFA

I heard Stella telling my wife that i was inside. I had to pull myself together. I knew Venduka was obsessed with me and i did want to believe we were done and that there is absolutely nothing she will run after me about but it looks like i was wrong. I cannot believe out of all the men she has been sleeping with she thought i was the perfect man to raise a child that isn't mine. What is it that i have done to deserve

this? I could father my brother's child soon isn't that enough? How can she do this to me too? i am not going to blame or question God. Venduka is crazy. She is doing this because she knows what she could get for being with me or rather having my child. To her everything is about money but i must say as angry as i am i am very pleased by how she handled the situation. I like that she spoke to my cousin not come to me and make my wife suspicious. Speaking of my wife. I saw her standing at the door smiling. Looking beautiful as ever.

Summer: It looks like you heard me talking to Stella the question is why didn't you come out and come to me when you heard i am looking for you Mr Vatshula?

She said biting her lower lip flirting with me. I slowly walked to her I grabbed her arm and pulled her in. I pushed the door and closed it

Me: Because you look so sexy tonight and i wanted you here just the two of us so i can do this

I slide my hand in her dress and smashed my lips on hers and gently pushed her to the door. Her back was against the door

Summer: That is kind of sexy Mr... oh

She couldn't finish when she felt my hand rubbing her clitoris.

Summer: Oh yeah

We heard a song start playing. Perfect timing my wife can moan as loud as she likes. There is a live band at the hall. The song started playing while i was kissing her pulling up her dress

“Been smelling your pillow

Been drinking some wine

I’m thinking about you

All of the time

I'll admit that i miss you

If you admit it was wrong

To go back to the city

And leave me a song..."

It was like the song was pushing us. We were kissing hungrily. I lifted her up she wrapped her legs around my waist we continued kissing while her back still against the door. I put her down and unzipped my pants. I pushed them down Summer took off my jacket and my shirt and threw them on the floor. The song was still playing in the background

“Been watching old movies

In black and white

Been tossing and turning

Throughout the night

I feel like a mess now

Am i losing my mind?

I’ve been wearing your shirt

Now it’s covered with wine....”

Once the chorus started playing i lifted my wife up again her legs were over my arms. She was moaning so sexy i was hard i wanted her now

Summer: fuck me baby

I didn't ask why i entered her she let out sexy moans as i was slowly moving hitting it around and in hard while listening to the chorus of GODDAMNIT

“Oh oh oh

Goddamnit

Goddamnit

You're tugging my heartstrings

you're making me feel things

That i don't want to feel

Oh oh

Goddamnit..”

I was going in and out and she was moaning with her arms around my neck while kissing my lips like it was the last time. She was moaning in-between kisses and i was fucking her hard. I wanted to cum before someone disturbed. I knew i wasn't going to be happy stopping when i was not finished.

Summer: Oh fuck me! Oh yeah baby yes oh please...

She was like a motivation. I was pumping her hard a part of me was thinking about this Venduka situation and i hated the fact that i was having sex with my wife and thinking about that excuse of a human. I was angry that she was even on my mind because she doesn't matter to me. The way i felt so bad it was like my wife knew what i was thinking.

Summer: Oh yes! yes ahhh fuck! Ahhh yes! Yes! yes baby!

I put her down and turned her around i made her hold the door. She bended over with her hand grabbing my dick and

put it in

Me: Shit! damn

She threw her ass back as i started pumping her hard

Me: Fuck i love you baby!

I said breathing in her ear she put her hand at the back of my head i went in hard and out and back in

Me: Oh shit i am going to cum

She started riding on it hard i felt like i was out of this world as i felt my cum penetrating inside of her

Me: Ahhh! Ahhh!

I held on to her so tight as she was throwing her ass back i was shaking

Me: Of fuck!

She turned around and kissed me she broke the kiss and looked at me

Summer: i love you

Me: I love you so much

We kissed again. I broke the kiss then looked up

Me: Sorry mom

Summer was giggling. She kissed me again. I hugged her as i was trying to catch my breath

ONELE

I am very disappointed with mom for not being here right now and i am very curious to hear what she will say for herself. This is not about her i don't understand why she had to leave because she wore a dress that looks like someone else. I haven't even seen this dress i mean Clementine. The fact that she stood there and took photos should've been the reason she stayed. The photographers have those photos her going home doesn't change the fact that these people will post the photos they took not the dress she will arrive in at the end of the event. I am very angry right now and i pray by the time she gets here we will be gone. When i think she is doing well she just ruins that. That speech we gave as a family was very important. People not seeing her there could get them talking i don't know why she didn't think about that but then again why am i surprised? She only thinks for herself.

Anyway i was walking to Bokang before coming here i had a conversation with my father about her i want to apologise to her and assure her that she still can come. I cannot fight

battle for someone who doesn't care about what i am doing. Tonight is very important to me but mom is not here and probably doesn't care. Bokang was standing with one of Tv presenters who present youth shows on tv.

Me: Hey guys

Girl: Hey great speech and great turn out tonight

Me: Thank you. I am very happy everyone showed up

Girl: Yeah it is such a great cause more especially for some of

us who lost family members to cancer

Me: Yeah

Girl: Anyway the producer of our show she wanted me to ask you if you could come to our show for an interview Monday?

Me: Sure why not

Girl: Great we will check on you in the morning Monday to confirm everything.

Me: Great!

I looked at Bokang

Me: Can we talk?

Bokang: Yeah sure

I looked at the girl

Me: I guess i will see you Monday

Girl: See you Monday

I walked away with Bokang

Bokang: Congratulations i hope you met your target

Me: We didn't even have one but i am excited to find out how much we made but thank you

Bokang: You're welcome

Me: Look i wanted to apologise for the other day. Obviously i overreacted. That was not me and i don't want to be that person. What happens between my parents is none of my business and it is not fair to think it is your business too what your mom does with dad. Do you think you can forgive me?

She looked at me and smiled

Bokang: I appreciate the apology and yes i forgive you and i am sorry for the situation we see ourselves in

Me: Tell me about it.

I looked at her mom who was looking at us. Oh shit it is the same dress.

Me: Why don't i go say hi to your mom she is looking at us

Bokang: Lets go to her

We walked to her

Me: Hello Miss Clementine

Clementine: Hi how are you?

Me: i am good. Thank you guys for coming to support

Clementine: Of course. This is amazing. We wouldn't miss this and we wouldn't miss an opportunity to support something that is going to help many. I am happy we donated the little we had

Me: Every penny is welcome and it will make a difference

She smiled. I looked at Bokang

Me: I guess i will see you at the party

Bokang's face lit up

Bokang: I will see you there

Me: Great you would ride with us but we don't know if mom is coming back we know she wouldn't love that

Clementine: Yeah

Me: But i will organise a transport that will take some of my classmates who are here to the party. Make sure you come talk to me when it is time to go i have a lot on my mind

Bokang: I will do that thanks Onele

I smiled

Me: you are welcome.

I looked at her mom

Me: Nice to meet you again mam

Clementine: You too boy

I smiled then walked to Jordan and Liberty who were looking at me.

Me: Guys you still good?

Jordan: Yes and your friend is still looking at you. When are you going to go say hi to the poor boy?

I didn't look at all i wasn't aware he was looking at me. I just exhaled.

Liberty: His girlfriend sees through you babes i don't think our plan will work

Me: I hate that girl

I saw my sister coming to us

Zukhanye: Lib can you come with me?

Me: And how do you know Lib?

She just smiled and took Liberty. I looked at Jordan

Jordan: She is into your sister man sorry

Me: Shit! Nothing seems to be going well

Jordan: The event is going great

I looked around

Me: Yeah that is the only thing i care about at this point

Jordan: I guess your plan to impress your friend failed what are you going to do?

I saw a girl winking at me. i smiled then looked at Jordan

Me: I have plan B

Jordan: What is your plan B?

Me: Watch and learn

I walked to the girl

Me: Hey beautiful

Girl: Great speech! Oh my name is Olivia by the way

Me: Nice Name. I am Onele

Olivia: Duh who doesn't know?

I licked my lip then looked at Jordan and winked at him

NARRATED

The band was covering SARAH REEVES song call ANXIOUS. Everyone in the room was dancing with their partner. We see Onele dancing with Olivia the girl she just met. Zukhanye was dancing with Liberty who seemed really smoothened by her. We see Venduka and Jumbo also dancing. Jumbo was smiling at her. Venduka would smile when he gives her eye contact when he is not Venduka's chin is on Jumbo's shoulder with her eyes looking at Summer and Ndlalifa who seemed more connected after that steamy sex in that room. Summer and Ndlalifa Kissed. Venduka closed her eyes. The song kept playing

“Throw the covers over my head

Finding comfort in my own bed

Staring at a screen light

Looking at the highlights everybody’s good life

Reminding me of what i don’t have

Second guessing who i really am

Maybe i should give up

Will i ever measure up i don't think i am good enough..."

Once Venduka heard "maybe i should give up will i ever measure up i don't think i am good enough" a tear escaped her eye. She hugged her man tight

Venduka: i love you

Jumbo kissed her side of the face

Jumbo: I love you more

She kept looking at Ndlalifa they locked eyes and you could tell Ndlalifa was seeing her for the first time. Ndlalifa hugged his wife and kissed her Venduka blinked tears dropped down to her man's jacket as the song was going on

“i don't wanna live my life like this

Anxious

I gotta lot of good in me to give

But i am anxious

So many things i know i miss

Cause i'm anxious

I wish i would shake this

I don't wanna be anxious..."

Summer: i love this song

Ndlalifa: Yes? but it is depressing

Summer: Who can be depressed when they are dancing with the love of their life?

Ndlalifa: You got a point there

He kissed her. We see Ntosh dancing with a guy who seem to be her man. She was not paying attention to him. She was looking at what was happening with Venduka and Ndlalifa

Ntosh: Babe can i dance with Lisa for a second?

Guy: Sure

He perked her lips. Ntosh went to Lisa and her date and took

Lisa's hand faking a smile at her guy

Ntosh: Can i dance with your lady?

Guy: Yeah sure i will get a drink

He walked away

Lisa: What's up?

They started slow dancing

Ntosh: Do you see what i am seeing?

Lisa: What?

Ntosh: Venduka and Ndlalifa keep stealing glances well our girl is the one who keeps looking at him. The man looked at her once then kept loving his wife! Our friend is conflicted. If what she sees doesn't make her give up on him i don't know what will!

Lisa: I mean he is dancing with an athlete who loves her why isn't that guy enough for her?

Ntosh: he is not Valerie Vatshula's son

Lisa exhaled

Lisa: Love is really blind

Ntosh kept looking at Venduka

Ntosh: You can say that again.

Lisa's man borrowed Lisa for a dance. Ntosh looked around.
Her man walked to her with Ntosh's glass

Ntosh: Oh thanks babe.

Ntosh sipped then looked at Venduka's direction concerned.

.

We see Marybeth standing alone. Her husband walked to her. Marybeth looked away you could tell she didn't want to talk to her husband.

Sihlwele: Baby what is going on? You don't seem like your usual self. What is really happening?

Marybeth: Do you really want to do this here now?

Sihlwele: Do what? I just want my wife to be happy like everyone else i feel like your negative energy is...

Marybeth turned fast

Marybeth: My negative energy? How do you expect me to be happy when you expect the worst of me?

Sihlwele grabbed her hand and walked to the room

Sihlwele: What are you talking about Marybeth?

Marybeth: You thinking i had a problem with what Tasha said! Anyway did Summer plan this?

Sihlwele: What?

Marybeth started pacing up and down

Marybeth: That Gold digger thinks she is better because she is a tv presenter. She was a fraud in high school and she was like that in university! She and Summer think i don't see what they are doing!

Sihlwele: What are they doing?

Marybeth: Tasha complimented Summer alone! Then kept going on about Summer being the first wife. Do you think that was a co incident?

Sihlwele exhaled

Marybeth: The uncomfortable questions that woman asked me! it's like she was told to do that!

Sihlwele: Babe you are losing your mind. There is nothing suspicious Tasha did!

Marybeth looked at Sihlwele chuckling and shaking her head in disbelief

Marybeth: You always against me! i don't know why i thought you could see what i saw!

Sihlwele: What did you see?

Marybeth: Nothing! Get out i need to pull myself together! I don't want to ruin this for the family!

She said that sarcastically in between tears

Sihlwele: baby something is wrong with you

Marybeth: Out!

Sihlwele shook his head then walked out and slammed the door

Sihlwele: This is so unattractive!

He said that then looked down the hall he saw Tasha coming out of a room. Tasha put her hands on her waist smiling. She stopped walking. Sihlwele looked around then walked to her

Tasha: Sihlwele

Sihlwele: What's up Tasha

Tasha: What is up with you? still loyal to the wife

Sihlwele: Yeah she is my wife. I Am sure you are loyal to Hungani too

Tasha: Yeah i am but he is not here and we are and you are fit more than you were the last time i saw you.

Sihlwele smiled

Sihlwele: Who is in there?

Tasha: Just my job equipment you want to see my equipment?

Sihlwele: As a matter of fact i do

Tasha opened the door and walked in. Sihlwele looked from left to right then walked in and closed the door

Tasha: So this is my micro phone the camer...

Sihlwele grabbed her arm and turned her around their chests collide. Sihlwele had his left hand on Tasha's waist

Sihlwele: Stop talking

Tasha smiled

Tasha: Why don't you shut me up?

Sihlwele put his right hand on Tasha's side of the face and pulled her for a kiss they started kissing hungrily.

Meanwhile inside the hall. We see Mr Vatshula walking away answering the phone.

Mzwanele: Talk to me?

Guy: She did go home and changed...

Mzwanele: Oh?

Guy: Yes but what surprised me was the fact that she didn't ask the chauffeur to take her home

Mzwanele: How did she get home?

Guy: An uber

Mzwanele: Did the driver of the uber wait for her?

Guy: No sir when she left the house she was driving her SUV and sir...

He cleared his throat

Mzwanele: What?

The guy exhaled

Guy: She is not coming there; she is driving to Soweto

Mzwanele bit his lower lip then hid the speaker

Mzwanele: Damn it this woman!

He placed his phone next to his ear

Mzwanele: I want you to follow her. Wherever they meet make sure you take a video of that bastard getting in the car and getting out of the car

Guy: I will do that sir

Mzwanele hung up the phone and looked into space fuming with anger.

NOMZUZU

I am very angry that my husband did this to me. I cannot believe he introduced his other woman to our boutique where i buy clothes. I knew this man was disrespectful and that he didn't care about me as a wife but did he think about other people? What are the sales people at the boutique saying? Mzwanele is a dumb man and the sooner i end all this nonsense he is doing with Clementine the better. When i left my house i drove straight to see Bongane. I love that no one will be suspicious because i left saying i was going home to wear another dress. This has to be done. In order for me to be rid of Clementine i have to do this.

I saw him knocking at the window. i wiped my tears. Yes i was crying throughout my journey here. I am crying because my night is ruined by my husband and his mistress. I wanted to be the best dressed woman of the night. All of that is now ruined. People are not going to talk about Mzwanele Vatshula's wife. They will go on and on about his late wife when i wanted to be the talk for my fashion. This is making me angry and if Bongane did what i asked him to do we wouldn't be here today!

He got in and closed the door

Bongane: Hey celebrity

Me: You son of a bitch are part of the reason i am losing my husband! You are part of the reason i am being disrespected by my husband!

Bongane: Okay if you brought me here to insult me i will walk out and leave!

Me: If you only did me that little favour now everyone would be happy!

Bongane: What favour?

I looked at him. If i say this he will not want to have sex and without him thinking we are going to have sex my plan might never work.

Me: When i got to the event one of the journalists told me someone was wearing a dress that looked exactly like mine!

Bongane laughed

Bongane: What?

Me: Yes! When i asked who that was you will not believe it!

Bongane: Who?

Me: Your bitch! She went to my boutique with my husband!
And that man bought her that dress! I know that bitch
couldn't afford that dress!

Bongane: Clementine is a teacher

Me: And i am a matron if i depended on my salary alone i
wouldn't afford that dress! My husband bought her the dress!
He admitted! What i don't understand is why he let me wear

the same dress! He was trying to humiliate me and he achieved that!

Bongane: I am sorry hey

Me: I had to go home change! I never shared the spotlight before. My family had a speech and i was not there and that is all because of Clementine!

Bongane: You shouldn't have left! I mean they took pictures. I saw them and yeah i know you both wore the same dress?

Me: Oh My God they put them up already? Why did you pretend to be surprised when i said i wore the same dress if you saw the pictures?

Bongane: i didn't want to interrupt you and yes i saw on Facebook

ME: Oh My God! Make love to me! (crying)

I said jumping and sitting on top of him. Once i got on top of him my face changed anger boiled up. If this idiot did what i asked him to do we wouldn't be here today. I planned to steal the show today. I wanted everyone leave knowing who

is Mrs Vatshula and now all they know is i wore a dress a woman from Soweto could afford! I didn't achieve any of the things i wanted. Summer had a plan for me. Before i left the event my husband and i had a fight. How am i going to get there and be all over him when people didn't see him with me on stage and we are not on good terms like we were these past two days? We just had a fight an hour ago!

All that anger and frustration was boiling up that i saw myself crying and pretending to be kissing this idiot's neck while moving my waist. He was busy biting my neck. I slid my hand to the pocket of my long winter jacket. I came up with the syringe. I held it up and looked at it.

Me: Oh yes! Oh yes kiss me like that!

Trust me my face wasn't saying what i was saying. I was feeling more disgusted than feeling pleasure. I looked at the syringe one more time tears streamed down my face. I took a deep breath

Bongane: You want to give me that fat ass?

Me: Yeah

I was fuming looking at nothing. I gathered all my strength then buried the injection on his neck

Bongane: Ahhh! What the fuck are you doing?

I took it out then grabbed his head and pushed it against the seat and looked him in the face

Me: I asked you one little favour and after all these years i have been sponsoring your life style you couldn't do it for me!

Bongane: What did you inject me with it? and what is this favour you keep bringing up?

Me: I asked you to kill that bitch!!!

I was shouting at him crying and with my nose getting watery

Me: I asked you to murder her and you refused!

Bongane: She is my daughter's mother how...

He stopped and started breathing fast with his eyes popping out

Bongane: what did you do?

Me: Killed you! i am killing you! that is what i did! You are dead! The deadly chemical is kicking in and in...

I said looking at my wrist watch

Me: In five minutes you will be cold

Bongane: No

I saw tears escape his eyes

Me: You men and sex! You would do anything for sex and today! It was the death of you!

His neck bend on the side and hit the seat. My eyes widened

Me: You are dead?

I said shaking him his entire body moved i felt his pulse. He didn't have any. I moved away from him. I sat on my seat then opened the door on his side. I looked up crying

Me: I cared for you i really did.

I looked at him while wailing

Me: Goodbye old friend

I pushed him out of my car then threw the syringe out. I shut my door then let it all out with my hands on my steering wheel. I broke down for about a minute then wiped my tears then drove off.

{THE FUNDRAISER PART TWO}

ONELE

Okay i fuckin miss my friend and i don't know how to express that to him without being angry at him for listening to Pamela instead of trusting me. I do want to talk to him. I used to go to Things like this with him. We used to be inseparable and now we are like strangers. I don't like this. I need to talk to him but i don't know what is the first thing that will come out of my mouth when i talk to him. I really don't know. First of all i am curious to find out what Pamela said to him when she got to him. That girl is right but i hate her and i hate that she thought it was her place to talk about my sexuality oh before you make false conclusions. She is right that i have feelings for men but what she thinks i am doing is wrong. I am not jealous of her. She is absolutely nothing to me and she has nothing for me to be jealous about. She doesn't bother me at all. I just hate that she always has a

problem when she sees me with my friend. She always come to us or take him. She doesn't want him anywhere near me and that is exactly what is bothering me. What she is saying is ridiculous. I know Sakhe is straight. I wouldn't disrespect him like that.

Anyway i was in the bathroom standing in front of the mirror looking at myself. Honestly i did envision my first fighting with Pamela but i never thought she was going to deal with me the way she did. She was exactly the bitch i thought she was. She is a crazy bitch who is going to do anything she can to keep Sakhe and i am afraid he and i cannot be best friends or close if he is still in a relationship with that bitch and Sakhe if he wants to be my friend he better find a bitch that doesn't meddle in our friendship. A bitch who doesn't think she knows everything. I feel bad that he might have to lose the girl he loves for us to be friends as selfish as that sounds but his girl must mind her own business for them to be together. If i still want to be friends with him and she is still meddling she has to go.

Anyway i looked at myself for the last time.

Me: I have to find Sakhe.

I walked out of the bathroom then instantly after walking out of the bathroom i heard moans coming from a room. I listened smiling it was funny because it sounded really wild. Whoever is fucking that girl knows what he is doing.

Girl: Yes! Sihlwele! Sihlwele! Sihlweeeeeeele! Oh yes! Si! Si!
Hlwe Hlwe hlweleee! ooooooh!

Sihlwele: Ahhhh! Fuck

What the hell? I kept listening in shock.

Girl: hihihhi! See i told you i was good but you never wanted me in high school

Me: What the hell?

My brother is having sex in there with another girl? That doesn't sound like Marybeth at all.

Sihlwele: Tasha this better stay between us

Tasha: Of course i am married too what do you take me for?
but i would love to do this again

Me: What?

I was whispering in shock. What the hell is my brother doing?
while i was still surprised i saw Marybeth walking out of
another room

Me: Oh shit!

I ran to her

Me: Hey!

Marybeth: Where were you?

I pulled her to the noise at the hall

Me: I went to the bathroom. You've been scarce

Marybeth: I have been a mess lately but this is not the place to talk about that

Me: Do you want us to go speak outside?

Marybeth: No i have been gone for half an hour mom must be worried but i do have a question for you?

Me: Sure?

Marybeth: So since i am not the wife of the first born...

Here we go again i got bored before i could hear the question.
I don't know why this is bothering her so much

Marybeth: Obviously Summer is like the spokesperson of the family. She makes decisions and she has more power than i am. What do i do? What is my role?

I saw Sakhe then i looked at Marybeth

Me: You support your sister in law and be there for family that is what is expected of us. I was talking tonight on that stage but that doesn't mean i am the spokesperson for the family. Ndlalifa is but he supported me and let me shine because this is my baby. As family we need to support each other. That is what my brothers are doing what are you doing as a sister to Summer?

She swallowed hard

Me: I am sure if you could come up with brilliant ideas we would support you too

She faked a smile. I could tell she didn't get what she wanted to hear

Marybeth: Later

She walked to her mother

Me: What got into her?

While i was standing alone trying to figure that out i saw Sakhe looking at me. I smiled at him. He smiled at me. Pamela looked at me then at her man. I looked away

Me: That bitch!

I walked to Jordan who was standing alone watching the band perform

Me: Are you still good?

He turned and looked at me

Jordan: Yes just lonely. Have you ever had sex in a crowded place?

My eyes widened

Jordan: Like privately not in front of them

Me: Jordan you wanted me to go talk to Sakhe

He rolled his eyes

Jordan: Yes and?

Me: I am ready to talk to him

Jordan: okay

Me: But how do i do that when she is all over him?

Jordan: Why does what you are going to say has to be a secret to her? You don't want them to know what you are right so go!

Me: She knows! I am not comfortable talking to him around her when i know what she knows!

Jordan shrugged his shoulders then sipped his drink.

Jordan: I need to Download Grinder and find myself a man

I looked at him

Me: Wat the fuck?

Jordan: You don't have time for me! I am standing here alone and it's not like you and i are a thing

Jordan gulped his drink

Jordan: I need another a drink and a dick!

He walked away leaving me standing alone shocked by his behaviour. I thought he wasn't going to be jealous of me being with a girl today but clearly he is. Olivia winked at me. I smiled at her then turned and looked at Sakhe. Pamela was all over him dancing

Me: Shit.

VENDUKA

I have been in love before and maybe just maybe i was not really in love then but i think i am in love right now and this is messing me up so bad. I have never cried over a man. I have never cried for a man more especially a man i know

doesn't love me. The way Ndlalifa looked at me for the first time in this event you could just tell that he was enjoying everything. He was enjoying seeing me suffer. How can he do this to me? How can he hurt me like this when he knows i love him? when he knows i am carrying his child something his wife doesn't seem to do. Summer is a pretty girl who was a social media personality before she married to this family. She is young and gorgeous. She doesn't want to mess up her gorgeous figure with a child. I did it what reward do i get? I smirk showing me that i will never have him? This man is messing up my life so bad and he doesn't see it.

Anyway after i was crying i decided to go to the bathroom and cried more. Thank God the ladies are separate from the mens' bathroom. My friends joined me. They didn't say anything. They just stood behind me and let me cry to the mirror. The next thing i saw was Ntosh walking out and came back with her bag with makeup.

Me: Thank...

She gave me a hand

Ntosh: You think i will let you put on make-up before telling us what the hell is going on? Why are you crying?

Me: Jumbo is the best guy

Ntosh: Tell us something we don't know

Lisa: He is the best guy but not your guy? You don't feel him?

Me: I do

Ntosh: No! stop lying to us! You cannot have your cake and eat it babes you feel one man and he feels nothing for you! You like the idea of Jumbo because a man never loved you before like he loves you

I looked away crying

Ntosh: You are settling for him. He doesn't make you want to tear his clothes up and make love to him but you are going to settle for him because he knows a lot and he is the only man who makes you feel sexy and loved. Seeing you so torn looking at Ndlalifa crying while you are in that sweet man's arms made me wonder if this is worth it! I am done pushing you to Jumbo. The guy deserves better!

Me: You think i don't know that? You think i don't feel worse already?

Ntosh: Then pull yourself the fuck together! wipe those tears! Wear what are those things a donkey wears?

Lisa: Blinkers

Ntosh: yes! wear it and don't look at Ndlalifa! Just give this man the love he deserves!

Me: I know and from now on i think i will do better

Ntosh: Until you see Ndlalifa again?

Me: Please don't make me feel worse!

Ntosh: maybe that will make you stop this nonsense! That man doesn't feel shit for you! You have a man who sees the world with you! Honey Ndlalifa doesn't even see the smallest town in South Africa with you. He doesn't like you at all!

Me: When he gave me a smile while he kissing his wife i saw that this man doesn't care about me. All he cares about is himself and his wife! I am done! I swear i am done and i even regret telling....

Oh shit! I haven't told them

Lisa: Oh no!

Ntosh: What did you do bitch?

I swallowed hard the bathroom door opened. We all turned and saw Stella. I quickly wiped my tears

Stella: I was told i would find you here

Ntosh: Do you want us to give you two space to make out?

Stella chuckled

Stella: Please

Ntosh gave me the make-up then walked to the door with Lisa. They walked out.

Me: I thought after you guys spoke you were going to come straight to me

Stella: There were more important matters i had to handle.

I looked at her

Stella: Work matters

Me: Oh

She handed me a plastic

Stella: I left with something that belongs to you

She handed me a plastic i looked at her

Me: What is this?

She smiled

Me: what is going on?

Stella: He says he is not the father...

Me: What? What the hell is he trying to say about me?

Stella: Calm down will you?

I breath in and out

Stella: He says he is willing to prove that to you by you going

to a doctor and do a paternity test. Here is his saliva in a tissue. He wiped his mouth in front of me. He says he trusts you to bring him the right results and he says he doesn't want to be involved because he doesn't want you to think maybe he paid a doctor to lie so you can go to the doctor of your choosing

Me: I am offended by this

Stella: He apologises and he says if he is the father he will take the responsibility

Me: These things need money

Stella: I will tell him and i am sure you will get the money before the end of the night

Me: Thank you i guess

Stella: You will hear from me

She walked away. I am hurt i am not going to lie. He hears i am pregnant and the first thing that comes to mind is he is not the father then on top of that after he hears that he is all over his wife trying to prove a point. That hurts i am not going to lie.

NARRATED

Joining Her mother at the hall was Marybeth who didn't seem to be having so much fun like others do. Her mother looked at her

Rebecca: Honey are you okay?

Marybeth: I don't feel like being here. I want to go home

Rebecca: Okay it's fine. We can go home but first go speak to your husband

Marybeth: Why? Besides i don't even know where the hell he is

Rebecca: You left with him though?

Marybeth: He walked out first i asked him to leave me alone because he was making me angry

Rebecca: Baby don't you think you need time off from everything and just reflect something is wrong with you

Marybeth: Mom i cannot listen to people say that and hear it from my mother as well. Don't you see that things are not the same? No one cares about me and even that journalist. She complimented Summer and she didn't say anything to me? Am i fat mom?

Rebecca: Marybeth stop it! You are not fat! And you need to stop comparing yourself to your brother in law's wife! This jealousy has to stop!

Marybeth: I am not jealous of that girl!

Rebecca: Then why do you care so much about what people

say to her and not say to you? that girl is a tv person. She didn't have all the time. She was speaking to people who were...

Words couldn't come out mom swallowed

Marybeth: Important? Mom i am not important to this family and now you admit that i am not crazy that i think that is what everyone is thinking? they just don't care about me!

Rebecca: I didn't say that!

Rebecca saw Sihlwele walking in from the room

Sponsored

He looked guilty of what he just did with Tasha and Tasha was in the room standing and looking at Sihlwele. You just could tell she wanted to take off his clothes and have sex with him again. Rebecca raised a hand. Sihlwele walked to them fixing himself. Marybeth looked really upset.

Sihlwele: Becca

Rebecca: Is there something else important to do now?

Sihlwele: We will go up there and thank the guests and the people who donated then call it a night

Rebecca: Your wife wants to go home

Sihlwele looked at Marybeth

Sihlwele: Okay. I have to be here and we still have to go to Onele's party as well. I guess i will see you guys at home

Marybeth: You won't

Rebecca looked at Marybeth

Marybeth: We are driving to take my mom's car and my clothes then drive to Centurion

Sihlwele: Why? What is really going on?

Marybeth: I just need space from everything just for few days

Rebecca: I think she needs that son

Sihlwele: Okay kiss my daughter for me

Marybeth: You can go see your daughter

Sihlwele: You obviously want space from me too because you are mad at me and my family and i don't know why

Marybeth: Then don't go see your daughter!

She looked at her mom

Marybeth: Mom let's go

They stood up

Sihlwele: Babe Monday we have to go see the doctor

Marybeth: About?

Sihlwele: The gender...

Marybeth: When it is time for a baby shower we will do both shower and gender reveal. I am not going to know the gender of my child now!

She walked away

Rebecca: I don't know son. Something is wrong with her

Sihlwele: I tried to speak to her but nothing comes out of it she is just being stubborn

Rebecca: I think being with me will do her good. i will talk to her and show her what is important.

Sihlwele: That would help. I love her but she is making it hard for me and everyone at home to love her when she has this new attitude she has

Rebecca: I will talk to her

Sihlwele: Thanks and drive safe

Rebecca: Thank you son

Sihlwele smiled Rebecca followed her daughter who was already walking out. Sihlwele exhaled then looked around and saw Tasha who winked at him. Sihlwele took a drink and sipped

.

The band took a break. The DJ was playing. We see Pamela enjoying herself finally dancing with her varsity mates she didn't even know because all of them were medical students and she is not doing medicine. From a distance. We see Bokang and Sakhe talking and looking at their phones. Onele got the opportunity to speak to his friend without his girlfriend. Onele went to them.

Bokang: I cannot believe you don't live far from my house but i get it. Soweto is very chaotic. You cannot know everyone but i have seen you in campus but i didn't know where you were from

Sakhe: I am from Soweto

Onele: Hey guys i am sorry to interrupt

Sakhe turned and looked at Onele

Sakhe: Hey buddy what's up?

Onele looked at Sakhe

Sakhe: Can i steal you for a second?

Onele looked at Bokang

Onele: If you don't mind i will bring him back.

Bokang: Not at all

She looked at Sakhe

Bokang: We will catch up later

Sakhe: Sure

Onele and Sakhe walked to the rooms they saw Tasha walking back Smiling from ear to ear. What was she doing back there again?

Tasha: Hey Onele!

Onele: Hey yourself

Tasha walked past them. Sakhe looked at Onele

Sakhe: Seems like you don't like her?

Onele: I liked her until i realised that she is the bitch Stella always accused her of being on papers

Sakhe: Bro you talk about these celebrities like they are normal people. Stella and Tasha are dope personalities

Onele: Stella is my cousin and Tasha went to school with my brothers and she interviewed me

Sakhe: It is amazing how she bounced back after the death of her late boyfriend. She is doing great

Onele: Yeah or she is making the public think she is doing great with her new husband

Sakhe: Dude she has all these gigs

Onele: Yeah but personal life wise i don't know anyway...

Onele hugged Sakhe

Onele: Sorry for ignoring you. I missed you man

Sakhe: i missed you too buddy

Sakhe broke the hug

Sakhe: I am glad you and Pamela fixed things

Onele: We did?

Sakhe: I saw you guys talking and she said she apologized

Onele chuckled

Sakhe: Did she lie?

Onele: She just told me she stood by what she said i am gay

in her eyes

Sakhe: What? She said that?

Onele: Yep and also accused my white friends of being gay

Sakhe: What?

Onele: That is why i have been avoiding you. Pamela hates me dude and i have been telling you. I don't know why you brought her to my event

Sakhe: Excuse me

He furiously walked away. Onele smiled with his arms folded on his chest

Onele: I guess i just stirred the pot

NOMZUZU

Before i went to murder my son's father i had about two double shots from my house i needed to have that push. Believe it or not. I am not this evil person people think i am. I

do have a heart but sometimes when you are just genuinely not anyone's cup of tea you have to do whatever you can to survive or save your life. What i did earlier was saving my marriage. I will always feel guilty for killing my son's father but my son has a father. He doesn't need another father more especially a father who will not help his mother when she is in need of help. The only reason i killed Bongane was because he is loyal to that bitch. He had been for years that is why i was always a secret to him. I killed him for refusing to kill Clementine and i am not feel bad at all for that because he should've been loyal to me because i was in touch with him all these years and giving him money! How dare he choose a woman he only reunited with a week ago? And another reason i killed him was because i wanted to beat two birds with one stone and i am not ready to reveal what i mean by that yet. I will keep that card to my big chest for now.

Anyway i just got back. One think i will not do is walk in there without a photographer taking a picture of my new stunning outfit. I decided to pull one photographer to take pictures of me.

Photographer: That is it! I love the ones you are not wearing the jacket. They are stunning

Me: Why don't you use them for your website?

Him: I will use them for sure

I chuckled then took my jacket. I took out an envelope that had 5K

Me: i Left because another woman wore the same dress and those photos are already out there so i want you to write things that are positive about me. Show only these pictures and tell people that i am Vatshula's wife the wife who was there for Valerie and nursed her when she was going through cancer. Tell them i was there for my husband too after his loss. I am a strong woman who did the selfless thing she could for her sister wife.

Photographer: I got that and don't worry mam i will write all of that and i recorded it

Me: There are pictures of the other dress and they are making fun of me. I want you to do something different and positive and i think this will motivate you

I said giving him the money

He opened the envelope then looked at me smiling

Me: Which newspaper do you work for?

Him: The Sunday juice mam

I don't know what the fuck that is but as long something is going to be out there with my name

Me: Can my paper be specially delivered to my house?

Him: I will do that mam and i will just drive to the office right now. I have to head to the printers and i think the paper will be printed at 1AM

Me: I love that

Him: And our paper is number three in the country

Me: Oh wow lovely

He smiled then walked away. I lost my smile then walked in. Some saw me and they looked at me. I gave them a big smile then looked around and spotted my husband. I saw him sitting with other politicians and what.... Clementine is sitting with them? I swear i want to lose it. I swear i will but you know what? I will get my revenge very soon. I will get it in few hours to be more specific. I looked around. I am not going there.

Me: This bitch is here?

The girl who robbed me with her mother is here? The audacity! I furiously walked to her. she was with her boyfriend My son's friend. As i was making my way to them.

It seemed like they were arguing

Me: She is not ready for Nomzuzu

I got to them.

Sakhe: You lied to me after i brought you here when you shouldn't even have been here!

Pamela: I did apologise to Onele! And yes i might have said things but you asked me to go there to apologise which i did!

Sakhe: But you didn't mean whatever you said! You said you still think he is! Why did you agree to come here if you knew you were not ready to move forward with Onele?

Me: The question is why is she here if she came to cause problems for my son?

Sakhe turned and looked shocked and embarrassed to see me. Pamela looked at me then shamefully looked down

Sakhe: Mrs Vatshula i didn't see you there

I faked a smile looking at him. I am just happy he has a girlfriend and he is not sleeping with my son. I have no reason to stay mad at him. He should keep him as a friend so that he teaches him how to love women not men! Anyway i looked at Pamela from head to toe

Me: You are here?

She nervously smiled. I looked at Sakhe then at Pamela again

Me: Congratulations on your baby lovebirds

Sakhe looked at Pamela who got tongue tied. It looks like she hasn't told him. Good

Sakhe: A baby? What baby?

I giggled looking at Pamela with my hand on my mouth pretending to be shocked. I am not shocked at all with what she and her mom did to me there is nothing impossible with them involved. Talk about con artists. I wonder what were they planning now for them to not tell this boy

Sakhe: Pamela?

She had glasses in her eyes Sakhe looked at me

Me: Oh she didn't tell you? she is Peggies and i didn't know it was a secret or unless she aborted the baby?

Sakhe looked at Pamela

Sakhe: what the hell? When were you planning to tell me?

Pamela: I was...

Sakhe: So this is true? You are pregnant!?

She nodded her head yes. Sakhe shook his head

Sakhe: I can't believe this!

Sakhe walked away.

Pamela: baby!

She attempted to run after him. I grabbed her wrist. Pamela turned and looked at me. I had no smile in my face anymore. I put my hand on her cheek when i saw a few people looking at us i smiled at her then hugged her While in the hug i breath in her ear

Me: Oh this is the beginning baby just stick around to find out what else i have in store for you tonight!

I broke the hug then smiled at her

Pamela: You forget what you asked me to do! I can tell Onele now

Me: He knows i am the worst mother in the world!

I said laughing

Me: Go on tell him! i don't care he is my son and he will forgive me because he already knows there is nothing i wouldn't do to protect what i believe in now do you think

Sakhe will be so forgiving when you were willing to leave him for another man a rich man not just a rich man his best friend?

She swallowed hard. I giggled then hugged her again.

Me: I want my money tonight! And if you don't give me my money tonight I will give you a surprise and if you think of leaving now i already informed the chauffeurs to not take you to the exit with the Limo. Just stick around at this point it is either you have my money in your handbag right now or your nightmare is going to happen tonight.

I broke the hug then squeezed her cheek

Me: You look lovely tonight

I kissed her cheek then walked away with some people looking at me. I took a glass then sipped standing looking at a direction of Clementine my husband and his friends.

Me: You are next bitch

I gulped my drink

Me: I am taking all of you out one by one!

I put my glass on a moving tray and took another one. I turned and looked at Pamela who was drinking like she has never seen Champagne before. I looked at my glass smiling alone.

Me: She goes first...

I was breathing heavily

Me: Pam goes first.

{FUNDRAISER PART THREE}

NOMZUZU

I guess what i did to Bongane now shows everyone that i am a woman of my words. If i say i will do something i make sure i do it and i want everyone to be scared because i am not to be messed with i was not trying to scare that girl. I was telling her what i am going to do. Did they really think i would just give them One hundred and fifty thousand for nothing? Why do i care about them for me to give them so much money? If they spent a bit of it they should've said we are sorry we spent this amount and we can only give you what is left they didn't tell me that her mother told me that she was from the street and how ghetto she is she didn't know she was talking to another gangster. I wasn't born on money i was a hustler and hustling brought me here. I will show that woman what i do to people who try to mess with me. When her daughter doesn't come home tomorrow. She will remember me and she will think twice before trying me.

Another person who is trying me is my husband. He took that bitch to my boutique. On top of that she got the same dress i got. Maybe they went first fine but why didn't my husband say anything when he saw me wearing this dress? Or he didn't want me to know he took that whore there?

He sees i am here. I arrived and i saw him with his friends and that woman but he doesn't think he should come to me. Does he really think i was going to go there and make a fool of myself? What he is doing is disrespectful and i cannot stand for it. But you know what? Summer wants me to go to them and i will go to them right now. I gulped my drink then took another one when i was taking a step forward about to go my son came to me.

Onele: So this was your plan? You wanted to come back and stand here alone drinking like you are an alcoholic?

Me: Son

Onele: Mom i needed you here! I had a special moment i wished you were part of!

Me: Son you are causing a scene and you don't want me to do the same because...

I chuckled

Me: I am in a foul mood right now and i wouldn't mind to

ruin this. It is already ruined anyway!

He sighed

Onele: But do you get where i am coming...

Me: This is not the place boy! See your father is sitting with his mistress what you want is for me to walk in on that and go straight to them?

He looked at them and i could tell he didn't see that situation

Me: I am tired of you always thinking the worst of me! Your father bought that woman the same dress i was wearing. Do you think i was going to stay here after your father took her to that same boutique i have been using for years? Why didn't he tell me not to wear this dress because it looks like his mistress' dress?

Onele: Wow now i get why you left i am sorry mom

I faked a smile

Me: Now why don't you turn your skinny ass around and move along and stop always thinking you are smarter than

me! I am human and i have feelings too! You and your sister think i am dumb!

Onele: That is not true mom

Me: i don't care at this point! Off you go!

He walked away with a tail in between his legs.

Me: I am sick of this boy!

I sipped my drink when i was about to make my way to my husband Summer came to me. I hope this is not another lecture. I am trying so hard to stay calm. I looked at her she smiled. that was a relief. I smiled too

Me: Summer

Summer: You know me i will check you out when you are wrong. You leaving was not a good move Zuzu!

I chuckled then walked closer to her

Me: Find Ndlalifa's mistress at an event wearing the same dress you are wearing!

Summer: What? I thought it was some random person

Me: As if that is not bad enough Your husband tells you that he took her to the same boutique you go to and on top of that he let you wear the dress knowing he bought his bitch the same dress!

Summer: He did that? He went to the boutique you went too and bought her a dress there?

Me: Have you seen Clementine?

Summer: No

Me: Look at your father in law

Summer turned then looked at them in shock

Summer: It's the same dress

Me: I came here wearing that dress you know that

Summer: I only see her now Oh my word now i see why you left!

Me: Summer i wasn't going to leave if it was someone else but it is her

Summer: So our plan to flirt with him?

Me: Failed we had a fight because he took her to my boutique!

Summer: Okay that was disrespectful first of all they are not official for him to take her there

Me: Now my son is mad that i wasn't there for him

Summer: I could understand why he is he had a great speech that impressed everyone. He wanted his mother to be proud of him

Me: i am proud of him but it seems like nothing goes well for me. I am sure Zekhanye cannot even look at me right now. Speaking of her where is she? It is time for her to go home

Summer: She cannot stay alone in that big mansion. We will all go with her to the party then leave after welcoming the kids

Me: Okay but we have to find her where is she? Anyway where is Your sister?

Summer: I don't know but i saw her and her mother walk out.

Me: That girl is losing a few screws every time she messes up i look at myself and the mistakes i have made. I was my own enemy and i feel like she is her own too

Summer: I am done with her. I don't even want to try. That kind of betrayal for me it is very painful. I will never recover from it.

Me: A friend's betrayal. I know a lot about those and i understand. You don't deserve that you never deserved it from me too and i apologise

She took my hand and smiled. We both sipped at the same time.

Summer: I think it is time you go say hi at least to his friends if not to your former friend and him

Me: You are right

NDLALIFA

This evening is going way better than i expected. I am very happy and i am happy to see rich people putting cheques forward this shows that people are taking this seriously like we do. I hope my mother doesn't think we are not taking this seriously because we had sex here. My wife and i we have a

good time together. Our sex life is amazing and adventurous. We couldn't let such an opportunity go to waste. We like danger. We like being uncomfortable and this was probably the most uncomfortable place we have ever had sex at and i must say it was good. The only bad thing about tonight is the problem Stella brought to my attention but i will not let it get to me. I am here for a good time. This is a celebration and i will not let an obsessed girl ruin my night.

Anyway my wife and i were sitting just catching our breath after all the dancing. Summer poured a juice from a bottle to a glass. She has been drinking juice. What is going on?

Me: Babe what is going on?

She sipped then looked at me

Summer: Huh?

Me: You love your wine. You love champagne and all those things are here. Why are you drinking juice?

Summer: Oh i forgot to tell you. My dietician said i should stay off alcohol at least for six months

Me: Oh?

I sipped

Me: I didn't know you had a dietician

Summer: Well i do baby. I work at the hotel. I meet people. You heard Tasha complimenting my body? I didn't have this body by chance honey. I maintain it

I looked at her biting my lips

Me: Whatever you are doing keep it up. you look sexy

Summer: I am looking this sexy for you

Me: Yeah?

She blushed

Summer: Yes

I perked her lips

Me: I am the luckiest man on earth then

Summer: Don't forget that Mr.

I saw my brother standing alone

Me: Where is My sister in law look at Sihlwele standing alone

Summer stood up

Summer: let's go ask him

We walked to my brother. He looked at us and smiled

Me: Bro where is your wife?

Summer: I saw her walking to the door please don't tell me

she was leaving

Sihlwele: She was she says she needs time away from family. She went home to get a few clothes. I am sure they are on their way to Centurion now

Me: Wow something is going on with her

Summer: I just hope she will reflect and think about all the things that happened and hopefully she will regret her behaviour

Sihlwele: I don't see that happening

Me: What do you mean?

Sihlwele: When Tasha called Summer the first wife i could see my wife didn't like that and i told her Tasha was right. She stayed mad at me. Oh another thing she said was the uncomfortable questions Tasha asked her and how she complimented Summer it looked like she and Summer planned it

Summer: What?

Sihlwele: I was as shocked as you are. I told her mother i don't know what to do. I love my wife but her sudden behaviour and jealous toward Summer is starting to make her unattractive

Me: Don't say that man. She is your wife. You cannot give up on her. You love her

Sihlwele: I do love her but i am not stupid. I don't know where this hunger for power and recognition came from she is like Nomzuzu 2.0 lately

Summer: Oh speaking of Zuzu she told me father took Clementine to that boutique she shops at and they bought the

dress from there

Sihlwele: The dress thing where is this Clementine woman. I heard she wore a dress that looks like Zuzu's

Summer pointed at her. We looked at her

Me: Oh shit!

Summer: yeah i would've left too and father didn't come to Zuzu when she arrived. He was chatting with mom the politicians and Clementine

Sihlwele: That cannot be a good look

Summer: My fear is her losing it and cause chaos. We talked about this. Father shouldn't act like this.

Me: But dad stayed away from that woman for a while. I think he had one or two that is why he is getting closer to his woman

Summer: And you two. Didn't you say you were going to talk to father so that he introduces you to that woman?

Me: We did but we cannot do this here

Summer: I know that but did you talk to him?

Sihlwele: Not yet. I actually forgot

Summer: This is the reason your wife hates me. Me being responsible make people think i am forward or i think i know it all

Me: Without you a lot could go wrong

Summer: Tell that to Marybeth

She walked away

Me: where are you going babe?

She turned around.

Summer: I just spotted Venduka i just want to say hi

Me: Babe do you think...

Summer: I just want to look at her and see what she is about.
I am not going there to be her friend i just want to say hi

Me: Babe do you think...

Summer: I just want to look at her and see what she is about. I am not going there to be her friend besides keeping your enemies closer is a smart move

Sihlwele: Enemies?

Summer walked away. My brother turned and looked at me

Sihlwele: You told her?

Me: No the sangoma uncle took her to warned her about Venduka's sinister intentions. That sangoma said she cannot

be friends with her which worked perfectly for me

Sihlwele: You know you are the sin right?

I sipped my drink

Me: I know and there is something Stella told me about that Venduka

Sihlwele: What is that?

Me: She is pregnant and thinks i am the father

My brother laughed

Sihlwele: This girl is psycho

Me: Tell me about it

Sihlwele: What are you going to do. This girl is trying to ruin

your life with her lies

Me: I swiped a tissue in my mouth then gave it to....

I saw Stella coming to us

Me: Speak of the devil

Stella: Bazala (cousins)

Sihlwele: Hey cousin

Me: Did you give it to this bitch?

Stella: Yes i did

Me: What did she say?

Stella: That she will need money to do the tests and she did seem disappointed that you didn't say you wanted to talk to her

Sihlwele: She is a gold digger

Me: I know and that is probably why she wants me to be the father of that child

Sihlwele: What a bitch

Me: Tell me about it!

Sihlwele: So she finds out you are not the father she lies and say you are what do you do?

I exhaled

Me: I haven't thought about that bro

He tapped my shoulder

Sihlwele: You should start thinking about it bro because she is obsessed with you

He walked away. I gulped my drink

Stella: You know he is right

Me: I know he is

Stella: Don't worry about it you have me i will make sure i
ruin her before she tells Summer

I looked at her and smiled.

Stella: I am going to do something very wrong and you will learn about it tomorrow and i hope when it comes out you will forgive me

Me: What is that?

Stella: Don't worry it is not about you and i am afraid i cannot tell you

She hugged me then left before i could find out more.

Me: What are you up to Cuz?

VENDUKA

My boyfriend was with the chairman of his team and his wife. I have been thinking. My friends saw the parcel i was given by Stella. They were asking me about it. They didn't see it when it was given to me. I left my clutch bag with Lisa and she saw it and thank God she didn't open it but she and Ntosh want to know. i feel like this is an opportunity to let them in on what i did and i know they are not going to be happy about it but they asked for it. I just hope they will not cause drama that will alert my man of what i did because if they do that i will Lose Jumbo and i don't want that.

Lisa: What is this? Did you have sex with someone and wiped yourself then...

Me: Come on that is disgusting! These toilets can flash. Why would i keep it in my bag

Ntosh: You have a point there but we left you with Stella in the bathroom. You didn't think you had to tell us about that?

Lisa: Yeah what was that about and why didn't you come back and tell us?

Me: Because you girls didn't ask

Ntosh laughed

Ntosh: Girl we are your friends and we support you in everything you do why do you even want us to ask?

I swallowed

Ntosh: Unless you are hiding something?

I looked down

Lisa: Oh My God

I looked up as i was about to say something i saw Summer join us. I swallowed hard

Summer: Hey ladies

My friends looked at me nervous. I looked at Summer and faked a smile

Me: Hi Summer

Summer: Girls do you mind if i steal your friend for a second?

Ntosh nervously smiled

Ntosh: She is all yours. Do with her whatever you want to do

Lisa: Shut up Ntosh (Whispering)

Ntosh smiled

Summer: She will be back in a minute

We walked away i turned and looked at my friends. Ntosh was really worried

Summer: So how have you been?

Me: I have been okay i guess. It is not like i can change anything about the situation

Summer: Yeah it was a shitty situation that was taken out of context

Me: What can i say?

I said faintly smiling

Summer: I just wanted to check on you and make sure there are no hard feelings since...

Me: Yeah

She looked at me

Me: After today i can see why things are as they are. It's all good girl.

Summer: I really feel bad

I faked a smile

Me: At least we are talking when we pump into each other. It was a nice chat later

I walked away before she could say anything else. I don't really have time for her not after i saw her and the father of my child making out in front of me. I don't know the real reason she didn't meet me that day. I know it is not what she said i don't want fake friends. Ntosh and Lisa are my real friends. What i wanted from Summer didn't happen. I wanted to know about her marriage but since she cannot be

anywhere near me. She is no use to me so bye Felicia!

I got to my friends

Lisa: why does it look like things didn't end well? she was looking at you as you walked out on her

I rolled my eyes

Me: She pulled me because she wanted to make sure there are no hard feelings for cancelling on me. Instead of telling me the real reason she cares about how i feel about her. She

is very selfish like her husband! Maybe that is why they are perfect for each other

Ntosh: We are getting somewhere so you do think they are perfect for each other?

I gave my friend a death stare

Me: You don't know sarcasm i see!

Ntosh: Girl rest. You are behaving like his other girlfriend and she is also a girlfriend. That girl is that man's wife so you

need to make sure you keep your feeling inside you

Me: Whatever. If you were the one pregnant you were going to feel the same

Ntosh: Sis i love you and i am not judging but Ntosh is the front runner a starrng. I am no man's mistress. It is either me or get the fuck off so i wouldn't be in that situation knowingly

Me: Thanks friend now i feel like shit

Ntosh: Sorry babe but we still want to know about the wet tissue and You and Stella

Me: Okay don't judge me

Lisa: Oh no

Ntosh looked at Lisa

Ntosh: I didn't want to do that but thanks babe for saying it now as i wait for a bombshell

She sipped her drink

Me: I will stop!

Ntosh: Sorry

I looked at the waitress

Me: Non-alcoholic?

She took a glass from another tray then gave it to me

Me: Thanks

Ntosh: Something is definitely happening between you and Stella. We want to know what is!

Me: Okay i put myself in this situation. My mother got pregnant with me in Japan when dad was there for work. So mom because she didn't want me to live without my father she moved down to South Africa to be close to my dad.

Thinking about my situation i was like. Wouldn't i want my child to have a father a real father...

Ntosh: So you told Stella when you went to her it wasn't about putting differences aside it was you crying for help to unite a foetus with its father?

I gave Ntosh a death stare then furiously walked to the bathroom. They followed me

Ntosh: Sorry! But isn't what happened?

Me: Yes! i asked her to tell him

Ntosh: Jokes aside i get why you did it but we are supporting Jumbo because we know he wants what is best for you and we are scared for your career. If you think this was the best for you then we will support you

She looked at Lisa

Ntosh: Right girl?

Lisa: Right

Me: Well thank you girls

Lisa: But it is risky what you did so did she tell him wait...

Ntosh looked at Lisa

Me: What?

Lisa: Does Jumbo know?

I opened the bathroom door and walked in. They did too

Me: He doesn't know but eventually i will tell him. I just want us to be deeply in love so that he doesn't leave me when i tell him

Lisa: All in all you want to announce the pregnancy and the child as his so that when you tell him he doesn't leave because he already announced the baby as his?

Me: My God that sounds so bad

Ntosh: That is because it is! You are trapping the poor man into staying with you when you would jump at an opportunity to leave him if the father wanted you

I started crying

Ntosh: Again i understand. You are doing what you can to be the best mom and if this is what is best for you then fine. It is just so risky and scary

Me: I know i just don't know what to do (Crying)

Lisa: You already done it girl

Me: He is such an amazing man. He even asked if the father is black i guess if he wasn't black he was not going to stay because he fears being humiliated

I broke down

Ntosh: You got Gold girl

Me: I know

Ntosh: Then if you really know grab it with both hands. Let this be the last betrayal. Stop being mad at the wife of baby daddy stop crying over baby daddy!

Me: I know!

Lisa: Do you?

Me: Yes!

Lisa: I am asking because i feel like we are making a step forward and two steps back!

Me: What?

Ntosh: Yes what Lisa is saying is you are flip flopping. Don't do this again. Stand for what you say and don't look back! Jumbo is great! wear blinkers if you have to. Look forward and don't look around okay!

Me: I hear you girls

They hugged me

Me: I don't know what i would be without you girls

Ntosh: We will always be here even on dark days

I giggled in between the tears

Me: I love you

Them: We love you

I am so blessed to have friends who don't sugar-coat things. They are my real friends. I am such a mess and i think i owe Summer an apology for my behaviour.

NOMZUZU

I am upset. I really am tonight and i feel like if i didn't have alcohol to console me i would've done something. Yes i haven't gone to my husband. He has seen me but he is

ignoring me. he is having talks with Clementine and i hate that but there is nothing i can do. Summer told me Marybeth left. I don't want to ruin the night too I want to give Marybeth all the spotlight she has been demanding. I want her to continue making a fool of herself. It is refreshing to not be the crazy one for a change. Since my husband is ignoring me i think maybe i should just focus on my kids. I didn't speak well with my son and i want to apologise to him. i don't want to keep proving to him that i am an awful mother and i am so happy that he will never find out about Pamela. I don't know how my mind works when i am drinking but i like it. I didn't think about possible being threatened by her telling my son and i am so proud of myself for having something to say to make her shut her loose mouth. I know that little girl can't stand on her own. Girls her age don't have a leg to stand on. They will do anything to keep a man. They are desperate. I knew she wouldn't want her boyfriend to find out she was ready to leave him for a rich boy. Talk about a Gold digging child. With a mother like hers i am not surprised.

Anyway i walked to my son. He was standing with Sakhe who was probably telling him about the pregnancy.

Me: Hey boys

Onele turned and smiled.

Me: How are you Sakhe?

Onele: Wow you remember his name?

Me: Son he is your best friend how can i not know his name?

I tapped Sakhe's shoulder

Me: I was awful that day at work i had a long day forgive me

Sakhe: It's okay Mrs Vatshula

Onele: Mom Sakhe tells me Pamela is pregnant and you told him that how did find out?

Me: I saw her mother shouting at her for recklessly getting pregnant. They went there to abort but i talked them out of it

Sakhe: Why though?

I smiled at Sakhe then squeezed his cheek

Me: Oh you are so adorable. Baby you use condom if you don't want to get a woman pregnant. So you don't have the right to criticize a woman for being pregnant when it was your responsibility too to make sure it doesn't happen

Sakhe looked down

Me: Be mad at that girl but be mad at her for the right reason the reason she wanted to abort your child without your knowledge not because she is pregnant.

Onele smiled i didn't think he was going to agree with this

Me: If you are going to be a responsible man please start now. Show her she fell for a man not a boy

Sakhe: My family...

Me: If your parents are strict they don't have to know. Take your allowance and support your child. I am sure my son will keep buying you clothes.

Onele swallowed hard

Me: i was home when i heard you talking to Summer about ordering clothes son. I think this is nice. You are one in a million. I wish we all had best friends like you. Wouldn't you agree Sakhe?

He faintly smiled.

Sakhe: You are right mam

I chuckled then looked at my son

Me: A word

I said walking away from them. Onele followed me

Me: What do you think i should do with your dad situation?

Onele: which one mom?

Me: He saw i arrived he didn't come to me and he knows the reason i didn't go there is because he is sitting with that slut! What does he want me to do? To go there and fake a smile?

Onele: I think if you go you will lose it

I turned and looked at my son

Me: That is why i don't want to go there!

Onele: Just mingle with other politicians and go greet each and every one of them when they go to the bathroom or to get a drink. They cannot think you have a problem with them

Me: You are right son and i apologise for earlier

Onele: Don't worry about it i judged you without knowing

the whole story

Me: I love you son

Onele: i love you too

I hugged him. while hugging him i saw Zukhanye with some short blond girl down the passage kissing. That girl had her hand inside my daughter's trouser. They opened the door and walked in while kissing. I broke the hug then faked a smile

Me: I will always love you. Baby you are my favourable person in the whole wild world

I kissed both his cheeks

Onele: I am old now no more kisses

Me: You are my baby i don't care what they say.

He laughed

Me: Go back to your friend now

He walked away. My smile disappeared. I furiously walked to that room and i was welcomed by dramatic moans

Zukhanye: Ahh! Ahh! Ahh! Ahh

I bit my lip hard then turned the door handle and opened the door. She laid my daughter on the boxes that were inside.

Me: Take your dirty fingers out of my daughter's Vagina!!!!

Zukhanye: What the hell mom!!!!!!?

I gave the white girl a death stare

Me: Is your finger still in there!!!!!!?

She took it out

Me: Get out and go wash that hand i need to have a serious talk with my daughter!

Zukhanye: Don't go mom is leaving!

I looked at this at daughter of mine fuming

Me: Oh mom is not going anywhere!

I looked at this girl

Me: My daughter is 16! Do you want me to call the police and tell them you just sexually molested her?

She ran out. I smelt my own fingers as if it was my finger in there. I looked at Zukhanye

Me: Things you do sies!

Zukhanye: And you give me an ick for being the worst mother in the world!

She ran out leaving me in there. I swallowed hard then sat down.

Me: The trauma!

ONELE

Right now i don't know how i feel. I feel like i am losing both parents. My mother is evil and the entire country knows that. How do i walk on the streets? How do i go to University when my mother murdered so many people? People are not going to care that she killed my father too. The fact that she is my mother will make people whisper when i walk past them. I don't know what to do right now. If i had a way to hide i would. If there was a way to reverse everything my mother did i was going to make sure we go back. She hurt so many people and the hurtful part about it all is the fact that she hurt family this family. How can mom kill mama V when she was such an amazing Human. Did she kill her because she was a selfless person only she could wish to be?

Was it jealousy? She knew that she couldn't do the things she did and intimidation made her do this? i don't know.

How am i going to look at Ndlalifa and Sihlwele when my mother killed their mother. What if they are angry at us for having a mother like mom? How can i stay here after everything that transpired today? I just found out the man i thought was my dad isn't my dad and the man who is my real dad just died yesterday killed by my mother. How crazy is that?

Zukhanye: I don't know what to say.

We were in my room. I was pacing up and down crying

Me: Hey your father is not your father your father died yesterday and he was killed by your mother!

I looked at Zikhanye

Me: How crazy is that?

Zikhanye: i am so sorry Onele

Me: Our mother is a serial killer. She didn't just kill one person. She killed so many people and i am sure we don't know some of the people she killed. How do you live with yourself after you have done that Zukhanye?

Zukhanye: i know. this is too much. We will always be looked at as children of a murderer. How embarrassing is that? I just found someone and i was excited to go back to Cape Town but now i am not sure i want to go back to school

I looked at her

Me: You will have to go back

Zukhanye: How after everything? Are you excited to go to University tomorrow?

Me: I can't go tomorrow

Zukhanye: See? And what about me living at boarding school where i will be looked at all the time?

Me: How can mom do this to us?

Zukhanye: Mom is selfish she is ruining our lives and i am sure she knew what she was doing and because she doesn't care about us she didn't think at all about what will happen to us. I am done with her! I have had it with her and i want nothing to do with her! I am done with her for real this time!

Onele: I know how you feel and i hate her too but i cannot say i am done with her

Zukhanye looked at me

Me: She is the only parent i have

Zukhanye: What? You have dad!

Me: Your dad!

Zukhanye: Come on Onele! You know dad would never feel different about you. He assured you that he still takes you as his son

Me: But he is not my real father Zukhanye. That is the truth. My father was killed by mom last night and i don't even know how he looks like. Do you know how heart-breaking that is?

Zukhanye looked down

Me: Hey i appreciate Dad and i love him. i am not planning on leaving the family. I just don't want to lose another parent.

Zukhanye: A parent who killed your father?

I sat down and cried.

Me: Fuck!

My phone rang. I looked at it

Me: Nxa!

Zukhanye: Who is it?

Me: Bokang i don't have time for her right now

Zukhanye: Maybe She wants to tell you she is here for you

Me: We are not really friends and it's not the time!

We heard the knock at the door. The door opened. Dad walked in

Dad: are you guys okay?

Zukhanye: We are not dad. We just found out our mother is a murderer!

Dad: i am so sorry

Me: You didn't do anything dad. You don't have to apologise

Dad: I don't know why this woman felt the need to do this to Valerie when she was nothing but good to her. She was the one who loved your mother for me.

Me: Little did she know she made her murderer family

Zukhanye: How can mom do this? i know she was not the best mom. I knew she had a cold heart but i didn't think she was capable of murder!

Dad: Your mother killed everyone who was a threat or would risk revealing what she did this

Me: Still they haven't found her?

Dad: No she is not in Soweto at least not at her old home at Clementine's and now we are suspecting that she might have gone to Pamela's home. We wouldn't think that if Sakhe didn't arrive

Me: Sakhe is here?

Dad: Yes but i wanted to make sure you are okay before i let him in. Why don't we walk down?

Me: Okay

Dad: Son you need to know this

I looked at him

Me: Okay?

Dad: Bokang...

Me: What about her?

Dad: She is your half-sister.

Me: What?

Dad: She also didn't get to meet him. This must be devastating for her too. Clementine was protecting her from him because he was troublesome back in the day

Me: Wow she is my sister?

Zukhanye looked at me

Me: Half-sister. Maybe that is why she is calling me? i didn't answer

Dad: She must feel the same way you do

Me: I will call her later.

Dad: Thank you son for keeping it together. I know how hard this is but i meant everything i said. You are my son. Don't shut me out. I want you to treat me the same way you did before you knew i was not your biological father

I smiled

Me: Thanks dad

Dad: okay let's go.

VENDUKA

This is bad i was sitting in front of my television watching everything that has been happening at the Vatshula Mansion with my friends. I cannot believe all this. Ndlalifa must be heartbroken right now. How can that witch kill my child's

grandmother that way? What did she really do to her for her to murder such a powerful woman like that? this was upsetting and the entire country was shaken by this. Everyone is shaken by this. Valerie Vatshula is a powerful name and was a woman who was such a strong woman who wanted greatness for this country. What Nomzuzu did is going to kill her. She will be murdered. If i was her i was going to make sure i turn myself in before a mob of people finds me and brutally murder me.

We were now watching the updates about where she might be. The news channel was showing us the police busy looking.

Ntosh: I feel like reporters are disrupting this search. What if this woman wherever she is she is following the tabloids and she is making sure she is not found. I think they shouldn't do this. They shouldn't show where the police are looking

Lisa: I know right. How can they be so stupid?

Ntosh: They are chasing the news that is all that matters to them

Me: This is madness. That woman has to be found. She is evil. I cannot believe last night when we saw her she just murdered a man!

Ntosh: And she was walking tall like she is the most honourable woman in the room. Talk about a witch!

Me: I need a drink

Ntosh: You are pregnant

I smiled

Me: Juice girl

I walked to the kitchen. When i got in i turned and looked at

them. They were focused on Tv. I took a deep breath then took out my phone and went to Instagram and searched Ndlalifa. I went to his DM as i let out a heavy sigh. I wrote him a message.

“Hey. I guess i just wanted to say i am sorry about what your step mother did to your mom. What she did was evil. Your mother was a wonderful woman and i wish she was still here to see our son. This is really breaking my heart and i wish i could carry the pain with you. Just know that i am here for you and when you need me you know where to find me. In case you don't have my number anymore i will send it to you”

I wrote my number then sent the DM

Me: Sent.

I sighed then put my phone on the counter. I took out juice from the fridge and poured myself a glass. I closed the fridge. I smiled walking to my phone. I hope he sees my DM and actually reply. I took my phone then noticed i couldn't see him. I refreshed the DMs. Where is he?

Me: What the hell!?

I saw my friends coming to me in a hurry

Ntosh: What is it?

A tear escaped my eye

Me: How can an innocent “I am sorry for what was done to your mom and i am here for you” get me blocked?

They looked at each other

Me: Come on guys. It was innocent!

Ntosh: Was it though?

Me: Oh please Ntosh i am tired of your judgemental comments! Yes it was innocent! It is called humanity. How can that be taken as some way to get closer to him?

Ntosh: Because you were a bitch to his wife and now you are sneaking into his DM. Has it ever occurred to you that this man might share his phone with his wife? Are you trying to break their marriage?

Me: Of course not!

Ntosh: It doesn't look that way. When Summer said stay away you were worried about what you think she might know. How can you get in her husband's DM less than 24 hours she told you to stay away!?

I looked at Lisa crying for a back up. She needs to save me from hurricane Ntosh.

Lisa: Don't look at me. I agree with everything Ntosh said!

I looked down

Lisa: Just an hour ago in that balcony i told you i was tired of having the same conversation with you! I am tired to listen to Ntosh trying to help you and you always think she is trying to be mean. We want what is best for you here. If we didn't we would tell that woman that you have been screwing her man and you are obsessed with him!

Me: I am not obsessed with him!

Ntosh: Really? Didn't we agree that you will stop?

I looked down

Ntosh: You are a sad person friend and your sadness will ruin what you have with that amazing man!

I took my juice and looked at it. i wish it was wine or a shot. I cried looking at it. I really miss alcohol.

Ntosh: Celebrities block creepy fans and i think you have become one

Me: He is my son's father! I am not a fan!

Ntosh looked at Lisa

Ntosh: I didn't know we knew the gender already

I walked to the living room

Me: We don't but i wish it is a boy

Lisa: And you are hoping that could somehow make you an important part of that family?

Me: Well i already am

Ntosh: Delusional girl you are going to marry another man!

Lisa: You wouldn't take an opportunity to make sure your child is recognised even if the father doesn't want would you?

Ntosh: Not an opportunity friend a betrayal act to expose Ndlalifa.

Me: He just needs to support his child!

Ntosh: You know what i think?

I looked at her

Ntosh: It is like i am reading this interesting book and the author just dropped me and asked me to wait for the ending and i am in anticipation of what might happen next. Girl you

are writing your book and i am afraid of the ending of it.

I swallowed hard

Ntosh: And if the ending is painful you will be solely to blame and i feel so bad for the baby who will lose an opportunity to be raised by a father just because its mother was selfish or rather self-sabotaging

Me: I hate my life!

Lisa: Maybe you should end things with Jumbo

Me: What? no!

Ntosh: You are already doing it with your obsession with Ndlalifa!

I looked down. God my head is scrambled!

NOMZUZU

When i left that car i decided to buy a new sim card from the somalian shops. I am so happy that i got my money back. I need to go to the country (rural areas) Somewhere where people don't care about politics and the news and lay low for a bit until i find a way to escape the country or maybe i could stay there and pretend to be poor. In rural areas people can be clueless about what is happening in the world and i want to go where there is no electricity. I need very hard-core rural. I can survive the same way they do. That is actually my plan but the question is how am i going to get there when i don't have a car when my name is probably out there. I think i will need to do exactly that and my sister is going to help me do that. Family don't turn on each other on the time of crisis that is why i have already contacted her. I know they will be following her so that is why she cannot know where i am or come here. I talked to her about two possible plans and if one doesn't work we work on the other one.

Anyway i just loaded data to my phone. I want to know what is going on in the social media space

Me: Welcome to the world of data Nomzuzu.

I don't need data i never did. There is Wi-Fi at the house and at work. It breaks my heart to have to lose my job when i worked so hard to get where i am.

I went to twitter. I jumped and sat up when i saw my name trending at number one. I went to the hashtag and started

reading

ME: They found the car?

I stood up and started pacing up and down

Me: They are probably closer than i thought

I went to my bank app and sent my son a million rands and its reference was "I am sorry"

Me: Okay Zuzu send him another one for his sister

I sent another million for his sister and referenced it “For Zu”

Me: Okay it is time to go!

I put my phone in my handbag. I must say this was not the plan. I cannot call my sister because they might be tailing her and hacked her phone.

Me: What am i going to do?

I ran out of Pamela's room. She and her mom looked at me

Me: What are you looking at!?

I ran to her mother's room and took the most washed-out clothes and ran back to my bedroom i mean Pamela's bedroom. I took off my clothes and wore her mother's clothes. They cannot recognise me. I already sent my sister almost all my money. Now that Two million went to my children. I will make sure that i don't waste this 800k i have. It will take me through a few years while i am on the run. As for Pamela and her mother. The plan was to kill them. I

planned it a long time ago when they double crossed me. i wanted it to be sweet and humiliating that is why i wanted her to be arrested first and see that i am no woman to be messed with the amount of chemical that was going to be left after killing Bongane was going to kill these two. Right now i don't think i know if i should or shouldn't. I got my money back from them. 50k is nothing for me to be upset about i think i have done enough damage. I should leave them tied up like that.

Anyway when i was dressed in their clothes i walked out with a plastic with my fancy clothes and i put my handbag in the plastic. I cannot dress like this and carry an expensive handbag that will raise suspicions.

Pamela: You are leaving?

Me: The plan was to kill the two of you first...

Me: Please don't kill us! We are begging you!

She was crying

Me: I don't think you are crying because you are scared to die. I think you are crying because i took my money from you

Pamela: No i am scared to die!

Me: If you didn't love money you wouldn't have done what you did disrespecting a well-respected man and blackmail him in his house! You know a part of me wants to just kill you before i leave

Pamela: Please i am begging you

Me: It has been unpleasant being here and i cannot wait to leave. Make sure you cry for help when i am far because if you cause any stunt right now i will be back for payback and you better believe that!

Pamela: We will not cry for help

Me: Good

I walked to the door. I looked around then walked out and walked away fast looking down. When i heard the police siren. I started panicking and i might have started running and walking fast. They found me. How did they know where i was?

Person: Hey! hey! Who is that hey woman?

Once the community paid attention to me i couldn't pretend anymore. I ran for my life. I was wearing Pamela's mother's flat shoes. I was running so fast more like running to save my life.i saw people running after me

Me: Oh My God!

Guy: Hey this side! It's her! Look at that ass and hips!

Oh no!

I saw a car about to pass me

Me: Please take me!

I said asking the guy to stop the car. He didn't stop. I was slapping the car the people a lot of them came in front of me carrying everything you can think of

Me: Oh No! Forgive me

Guy: You are a murderer! You are going to die the same way comrade Valerie died

I reached for my gun in the plastic and came out with it

Me: I don't think so!

I said pointing a gun at them. Some raised their hands some cried running

Me: If you know what is good for you! I suggest you open the way for me or some of you will...

I felt something heavy hit the back of my head to my surprise i didn't faint i fell down with my gun falling afar. God really wants me to feel the pain as i am being killed by these people? I was hearing police asking people to stay away. They didn't listen they were on top of me beating me up. That was all i could remember i just got numb and maybe i died or fainted but that was all i could remember. My mind and sight just faded.

PAMELA

I couldn't believe she left us alive. I really thought we were going to die. This woman turned on the news and left us watching tv while tied up. We saw everything on tv

Sponsored

i fell down with my gun falling afar. God really wants me to feel the pain as i am being killed by these people? I was hearing police asking people to stay away. They didn't listen they were on top of me beating me up. That was all i could remember i just got numb and maybe i died or fainted but that was all i could remember. My mind and sight just faded.

PAMELA

I couldn't believe she left us alive. I really thought we were going to die. This woman turned on the news and left us watching tv while tied up. We saw everything on tv we heard the search was now in Soweto. Our prayer was for them to think of coming to our house. We knew we couldn't ask for help when she was in the bedroom because she is crazy. She was really going to get out and inject us and leave us to die. We couldn't risk that. More especially now that i was there at her house listening to her husband telling journalists about how dangerous she is. i am torn and defeated that she did that to us i am talking about the money. Now that she took it raising a child doesn't excite me anymore. I am scared i am really scared to bring a child to this world when we are

struggling financially. I don't know what we are going to do because i cannot really trust Sakhe to do everything by himself and i don't think he will do anything for that matter. People can change and the fact that i blackmailed that family and demanded that kind of money i don't think Onele will not tell him and i know when he tells him it is over between us but i do trust this man. I do trust that he wouldn't just let go of us.

Anyway it was chaotic in the township. It was loud and we were left alone. It was safe to ask for help. We were shouting asking for help while trying to free ourselves from the chair. Nomzuzu has to be caught and arrested for what she did to people. She cannot get away with this

Mom: Help!!

Me: Help us!!!

We heard a loud knock at the door. We looked at each other with our eyes popped out. We were happy that someone heard us

Voice: Open up it's the police

Me: It's open!

They opened the door then ran to us some ran to the rooms

to check

Me: She is not here! She just left in disguise. She is wearing my mother's clothes and she is carrying a red plastic find her!

Detective: She was here?

Me: Yes after the conference i came home and i found her here with mom tied like that

I was crying. An officer got a call

Officer: Yes?

Caller:...

The officer looked at detective

Officer: They got her

Detective: What?

Officer: The community got her and they are attacking her if we don't get to them now we will find her dead

Detective: I can hear the noise untie them some of us will run there!

They ran out one officer untied us. I ran to mom and hugged her crying. She was also crying the officer walked out leaving us hugging and crying in each other's arms

Mom: We almost died!

Me: We are poor!

I broke the hug crying. I sat on the chair

Me: We were born to be poor! Why is God doing this to us. I wanted you to quit your job. I got half a million from that family and that wicked woman took it and now we are broke!

Mom hugged me

Me: Mom i am pregnant. That 100K was going to help now i am not excited anymore for this baby!

Mom: God helped us out of this situation. He will help us out of that too and besides this child has a father

Me: Who will hate me when he finds out i blackmailed his friend's family!

Mom: It's okay

She hugged me. It is not okay. You cannot survive without money and security. I am so defeated right now.

My phone rang. I took it out

Me: Its him. Sakhe

Mom: Answer!

I answered

Me: Hello

Sakhe: Are you okay?

Me: I am scared. When i got home i found her holding mom hostage. She tied her up then she attacked me and tied me up too

Sakhe: Because you took her money Pamela!

Me: She took it back!

Sakhe: Why did you demand money in the first place?

Me: I was suing them for the humiliation. Getting me arrested in my condition. They had to pay!

Sakhe: You are not the girl i fell in love with

Me: Please don't say that!

Sakhe: You lied to my face saying you were going home. No one called you. Your plan was to come here and blackmail these people! You are an opportunist who wasn't even ashamed to do that in front of Mr Vatshula. Who are you?

I swallowed hard

Sakhe: You are disgusting!

He hung up. i cried hard

Mom: What did he say?

Me: Exactly what i thought he would say. He is not happy with what i did

Mom: So he is happy with what was done to you?

Me: Sakhe is never on my side when it comes to Onele and his family! They come first to him!

Mom: If he thinks you are this person what does that say about him because if they were poor people he wouldn't care so much about defending them.

The door opened. Aunt Bettina walked in. Bettina is my mom's cousin

Bettina: I saw Pamela on Tv. I cannot believe that happened to you baby

She hugged me

Mom: That woman came here and held us hostage

Aunt broke the hug

Aunt: What?

Me: Look at those chairs and Ropes

Auntie: Oh My God that woman is not okay upstairs! I am so happy she didn't kill you because with everything that i heard she has no remorse

Me: We are grateful to be alive

Aunt: I wonder what will Msangano say about her sister doing all these things. I don't think i can tell them that i am related to you

Me: Who is Msangano?

Auntie: I am working at Nomzuzu's family home in NorthCliff

Me: I didn't know this

Auntie: Yeah but i don't want to tell them. They will have an attitude towards me because of the relationship you had with Nomzuzu

Me: Yeah...

NDLALIFA

I feel like i failed my mother i feel like we failed her my brother and i. We lived with the woman who killed her and we didn't even once suspect that maybe there was something or something that contributed to my mother's death. How can Nomzuzu do something like this to us? I know she hated us because she felt like she should've been recognised more which is stupid. She and my mother were complete different people. Mom was smart and very educated compared to her For Zuzu to think that she was better or she should've been acknowledged as dad's wife is crazy because even dad is a politician today because of mom. You cannot come into someone's house and think that it is yours. Nomzuzu is a greedy witch who stole our mother from us. I hate her for that. i don't think i will ever forgive her. i don't think i will ever live my life knowing that she is alive. She cannot live and as long as i am still alive i will make sure of that. i love my brother and sister but i want their mother dead!

If the police don't find her i will and i will make sure she gets a painful death. She killed a weak woman who was dying of cancer. Mama couldn't defend herself she took advantage of that and killed her. I remember when my mother passed. We got home and Nomzuzu arrived after we did. That witch killed her and left then came back acting like she didn't know what happened to mom. I hate her.

We were still in the living room sitting. Dad was talking to Zukhanye and Onele upstairs. Sakhe just told us that Nomzuzu was at Pamela's house.

Summer: I knew it! I knew she was not going to just run away without hurting more people. As much as she doesn't want to get caught but she wants to make sure by the time she is everyone who wronged her is gone.

I walked away. Summer followed me i heard her heels behind me

Summer: Are you okay?

Me: No!

I turned around

Me: I am angry Summer! My mother was murdered!

Summer: i know

I took out my phone.

Summer: Who are you calling?

Me: Joe

Everyone stood up looking at me. When i say everyone i mean my brother Mama Nomzi Marybeth and Sakhe

Me: Joe when you find that woman tell the police to shoot to kill!

Joe: Mr...

“What?” said a voice up the stairs. We all looked up. shit that was Onele. He dad and Zukhanye were standing up the stairs. Onele turned around and ran up

Dad: What the hell Ndlalifa? Do you see why i didn't want to tell you this while Nomzuzu was here? What are you turning into?

I ignored dad i just ran up the stairs trying to get to Onele. I meant what i said but i didn't want her children to hear it.

Me: Onele!

The door is locked

Me: Look bro i am sorry. I am just angry that she did this.

Look listen i will call Joe and ask him not to do it

I dialled his number and put him on speaker. It was very loud where he is

Me: Joe please don't do what i asked you

Joe: I am sorry sir i wasn't going to take an order from you. I was going to call your father first anyway there is no need because... (tu tu tu tu)

He hung up. That's weird i wonder what he wanted to say

Me: Onele i stopped him and i am sure you heard him say he wasn't going to do it. i am sorry okay?

Onele: I know she killed Mama V. Mama V was my mom too but if mom dies i will be left all alone

Me: Your mother is not going to die and you are not alone. You have us your brothers and Your sister

He opened the door. I hugged him.

Onele: I am sorry for what mom did. I hate her for it too and i want her to pay for killing Mama V

I didn't say anything. I was furious looking into space. I hope that bitch is found and is killed. She cannot live when she killed my mother. This i am doing this because my intensions are not to hurt Onele but i will not rest until i myself feel that woman's pulse and make sure she is dead.

ONELE

I feel like i am being a brat about this. i know what my mother is capable of and now i know everything she did. That kind of person doesn't deserve to live but how am i going to change the fact that she is my mother? I cannot change that. She is my mom. If she is gone that's it. I will never see her again and that doesn't sit well with me. I love her she is a bad person in so many ways and i have made peace with it but she is still my mother. I don't know how i

can change how i feel about that. i feel awful that my brothers are hurt by her and they want her dead and i don't. I feel like i am disappointing Mama V and that is the last thing i want to do. I really don't know what to do right now. I feel defeated. I feel like i am a selfish person and i don't want to feel like that. I don't know why mom is putting me through this.

Anyway after speaking to my brother i was ashamed to go down. I decided to stay in my room. I am not going to help at this moment. I feel like this family is grieving all over again and me worrying about mom's safety is the most selfish thing to do. I would rather do it in my room than out there. I heard a soft knock. I looked at the door. The door opened. Sakhe walked in

Sakhe: Hey

Me: Hey

I stood up

Sakhe: I am so sorry for what is happening man

Me: Yeah. I have a monster for a mother right?

Sakhe: She is still your mom dude. It is okay to try and protect her. It is only normal

Me: It feels selfish though. She did this to herself and hurt families so bad. Why should she live when she killed so many people and i am sure we don't know all the people she killed!

Sakhe: I know it is not going to be easy for you man but let's hope she is found and is safely taken to the police custody because out there she is not safe

Me: That is what i want too. I don't mind her spending the rest of her life in prison but death

Sakhe exhaled

Him: I know and i heard what Pamela did. This girl is insane. I don't think i want to be with someone who could do that to my friend's family

Me: Aren't you saying that because now you know you have options?

Sakhe: What options?

Me: My sister

It feels so weird to call Bokang my sister. I cannot believe my dad is not my dad and my real dad was killed by my own mother the same mother i wish she doesn't die. I am really stupid!

Sakhe: What? I thought your sister was a lesbian?

Me: Oh you haven't heard

Sakhe: What?

Me: Turns out Bongane Mahlangu was Bokang's dad too

Sakhe: What?

Me: Yeah and she also didn't get a chance meet him

Sakhe: Wow i am so sorry man. I should call Bokang

Me: So you are throwing the towel because you like Bokang?

Sakhe: Onele Pamela is a scam. She embarrasses me. How can she do this to your family?

Me: Yeah i was shocked because we just had a nice chat then two hours later she was blackmailing my family

Sakhe: Well it turns out your mom held her and her mom hostage

Me: What?

I said looking at him in shock

Sakhe: Your mom is a gangster man. She tied them up in a chair then took her money and left

I ran to my phone

Me: I have been trying to call mom but...

Once i unlocked my phone i saw a shocking Capitec money in message

Me: What?

Sakhe: What is it?

Me: Mom sent me a million rand then after sent me another for my sister

Sakhe: Wow your mom is rich

I turned and looked at Sakhe

Me: I think mom is no longer in the country. She is gone.
Maybe that is for the best

I said faintly smiling

Sakhe: Yeah... Wow your mom loves you no matter what.
You should always remember that. For someone who is
going to live on the run she just sent her kids two million like
that shows she loves you guys

Me: Or maybe she did that because she knew her accounts were going to be frozen because she is on the run

Sakhe: She could've sent it to anyone else

Me: Yeah

I said thinking about my aunt. She and Msangano are close. I am sure she wanted us to be taken care of she didn't do it because she was afraid it was going to be taken away.

Me: We have to go down and tell everyone about this money she sent me.

Sakhe: Sure

I put my hand on his shoulder

Me: Thanks Boy for being here

Sakhe: Always sbari

Me: Shut up you are not dating her!

Sakhe: Yet!

I laughed

Me: You sure of yourself huh?

Sakhe: I spent the night with the girl. She felt safe with me. I think we will make a cute couple

Me: You have a child on the way don't neglect your father duties man

Sakhe: I will see that girl when she is a mother. Right now i don't want to see her face. She disgusts me.

Well i am glad i am not the reason for their "breakup" even though i know for a fact i will be blamed for this. Pamela has always seen me as an easy target. She will hate me and this is somehow

MZWANELE

Joe just told me exactly what Sakhe told us about Nomzuzu holding that family hostage. That means the police are onto her. They are going to find her i don't want her to die i don't think i would be happy if she died before telling me the reason she killed my wife. I don't think i would get any closure if she dies before she comes face to face with us now that she knows we know what she did. It was different looking at her earlier because she was unaware that i knew what was going on. I really want to see her now and put the mind games aside and be straight with her hopefully she is going to be straight with me and for once in her life tell me why she did that to my wife. She owes me and the boys that.

Anyway while Ndlalifa went to speak to Onele i pulled his brother aside. I don't want him to think anything negative about me being angry with what we walked in on Ndlalifa saying.

Sihlwele: So what's up dad?

Me: You understand why i was upset with what Ndlalifa said when we walked down right?

Sihlwele: You don't want us to do something we will regret same reason you didn't want us to know while she was still here yeah you did tell us

Me: That is not entirely true son

He turned and looked at me confused. I looked around then at him

Me: Son you know your mother was the only woman i loved with my whole heart!

Sihlwele: But you didn't believe her when she had reservations about Nomzuzu

Me: Son i know but you know your mother and i were not doing things other couples do. When i got to do that with another woman i got excited and i was happy. Son you are old and you know what a woman could make you

He looked down

Me: And Onele made some comment and i saw how uncomfortable you got

Sihlwele: Dad this is not about me! I slept with another woman i didn't bring another woman to my house then made her my first priority! You did that not me!

I looked down ashamed

Me: I understand you are upset

Sihlwele: I am not but i will not stand here and let you use my situation to justify what you did to mom! I do understand what you say but don't use emotional blackmail to me. Marybeth was acting crazy! i saw an old friend and she is pretty so yes! ...

He looked around and looked at me when he made sure no one could hear him

Sihlwele: I slept with her!

Me: Okay son. But the reason i pulled you aside is I don't want that witch to die without giving answers into why she did this.

Sihlwele: I hear you pa and i want that too but you know your wife. She is selfish. She only cares about herself. I wouldn't be surprised if she says she felt like she wasn't getting the attention she needed. That is what she has been

moaning about!

We saw Ndlalifa walk down. He came to us

Ndlalifa: any update?

Me: They are onto her but no call yet. Son i want that woman to stay alive so she could tell us why she did this. I think we will not heal if she dies before we saw her alive

Ndlalifa: I don't think i want to hear her pathetic reason but sure

Me: Your brother said the same. He says she will talk about her not getting enough attention

Ndlalifa: She has been saying that for years

Sihlwele: Exactly what i said to dad!

Ndlalifa: I cannot believe we spent two years with mom's murderer

Sihlwele: And she was acting like she was hurt.

Ndlalifa: I am sorry dad i want her dead i just cannot say that in front of her kids. She cannot live and i will not let that happen!

Me: Son!

Ndlalifa: Mom would never forgive me if i just sat back and did nothing!

He tapped my shoulder

Ndlalifa: You will be a widower and i will make sure of it pa

He said then walked away. I looked at his brother.

Sihlwele: What he said.

He walked away too

I exhaled

Onele: Dad!

I saw Onele running down

Me: What is it?

Onele: It looks like thirty minutes ago mom sent me two million for me and Zukhanye

Zukhanye: What?

Onele: Yes i just saw the messages

Ndlalifa: I think she is leaving the country; she wouldn't send you so much money if she wasn't leaving

Summer: But if she is leaving the country why would she send so much money because she will need it more

Me: Good point Makoti

Sihlwele: Maybe she is trying to be a good mother

Zukhanye: She knows she isn't!

Me: But Two million is nothing on that woman but to me this is funny...

Ndlalifa: How do you mean?

Me: This woman is over eight million rich

Ndlalifa: What?

Me: Yes so what i don't understand is how can she have so much money in a flexible account. So much money gets fixed and even a bank does that for you sometimes even when you don't ask

Summer: They do that when they know you cannot afford to have so much money. They do an investigation. They know

she is married to you so it is possible

I received a text message. Why is Joe not calling? I read the message

Ndlalifa: dad what is it?

Me: They got her

Everyone stood up

Onele: Is she okay?

I looked at him then at the text

Me: Pretty injured. The community mob attacked her. She is taken to the hospital

Ndlalifa: Let's...

Summer: Do nothing!

Everyone looked at Summer

Summer: We announced that she killed Mama the public will not understand why we are going there to support her.

She looked at Onele

Summer: I am sorry Onele bit that is how they will see it. We are not murderers; we don't want her to die. We want her to pay. So i don't think it is a good idea for us to go there more

especially for Sihlwele and Ndlalifa

Onele: I understand and you are right

Me: That is very true Makoti but Onele Zukhanye and i should go

I looked at Ndlalifa and Sihlwele

Me: I know how you feel boys. The time to confront her will come when she is behind that prison glass. For now her kids and i as her husband should be there

Ndlalifa: Okay you can go

Me: Onele and Zukhanye and Sakhe you can come with us. Go get jackets and sunglasses to avoid the press. We have to go

They walked up the stairs. I looked at Ndlalifa

Me: I don't want to see you there!

Summer: I will make sure he doesn't leave the house

She said looking at her husband

Me: Be careful this time. Nomzuzu left you sitting here

Summer looked down.

Summer: Yeah....

SIHLWELE

My wife wanted to talk to me. I really hope this conversation

is going to go well i mean i don't think she is capable of doing that and making everything about her on a day like this or is she? When she arrived i realised how much i missed her. It was good to see her and felt good about hugging her unlike the past few days where we were always fighting about her behaviour. I hope she will take advantage of today and try to make amends with Summer and us. Our marriage was affected by this.

My mind is not here. The woman who killed mom is in hospital and honestly i don't care if she gets there and die. I don't need the explanation dad seems to want from her. We all know why she did that so i don't want to hear her try to make everyone feel sorry for her. She doesn't deserve that

Sponsored

i realised how much i missed her. It was good to see her and felt good about hugging her unlike the past few days where we were always fighting about her behaviour. I hope she will take advantage of today and try to make amends with Summer and us. Our marriage was affected by this.

My mind is not here. The woman who killed mom is in hospital and honestly i don't care if she gets there and die. I don't need the explanation dad seems to want from her. We all know why she did that so i don't want to hear her try to make everyone feel sorry for her. She doesn't deserve that all she deserves is death that she gave my mother and my brother and i. Mother's death affected us badly and she also made us feel like we didn't matter in our own home. Nomzuzu is a witch. I don't see myself forgiving her i will not forgive her.

Anyway we were in our room talking.

Marybeth: I missed you

I smiled at her

Me: I didn't realise i missed you until i saw you walk in

Marybeth: Yeah. When i saw all of you guys standing there and i was not part of it. I felt guilty and i felt like it was my fault but when father was talking. He mentioned you and your wives. It was good to hear him mention me even though i wasn't home and i haven't been the best person to deal with in this house. That made me ask myself difficult questions.

Me: Questions like what?

Marybeth: Was there anything wrong with how i have been treated in this family. I let Summer do things and i never even once asked to help. I just let her do things and i was happy i didn't have problem with that and thinking about how i have been behaving i ask myself why did i do this and i don't have an answer.

She looked at me

Marybeth: My loyalty to you made me a bad friend to Summer. I didn't want to hide this from you that i couldn't

wait to talk to Summer first before telling you i told you and i couldn't wait to tell Ndlalifa. That was wrong of me.

Me: Baby this would be great if it was said to Summer not me

Marybeth: The plan was to stay at home for a few days then come back and talk to her. I feel like it is too soon but at the same time i am here now and we cannot go on if we don't talk about it. So i want to talk to her sometime today

Me: I am happy to hear this

She smiled.

Marybeth: And i meant what i said when i left. I will not get my baby gender revealed like that. I want us to do a Gender Reveal party or do it at my baby shower

Me: I think a gender reveal party is great

Marybeth: Yeah?

Me: Yes! We should plan it right away

Marybeth: We have to wait for all this drama to die down.
We cannot have a party with everything that is going on

Me: You are right baby. Let's do it in a month at least

Marybeth: i like that.

Me: Come here

I hugged her. I don't know how it will go with Summer. It might not go as great as it went with us. She is my wife. She and Summer were friends and she broke that trust. I don't think it will be easy for them to resolve things but i am hoping for the best. They are sister in laws. They must get along because we as their husbands get along.

NARRATED

At the hospital. There were so many people outside singing and throwing things. There were journalists and police trying to stop people from going in. They were angry they wanted

Nomzuzu's head on the plater. Arriving was an SUV bringing some of the family members to the hospital. It stopped. The chauffeur came out and opened the back door. Mzwanele walked out with Zukhanye holding hands. They had shades on. The cameras started flashing in their faces Sakhe came out from the front and Onele came out from the back. They made their way in with journalists running after them. They finally got in and Journalists were blocked from coming in

Onele: Dad my mom's ward has to have security. Did you see that?

Mzwanele didn't say anything. He walked straight to the Elevator. They all got in

Mzwanele: They will not let those people come in

Onele: They can send one person to finish her!

Mzwanele: I will do something then

Onele: Thank you.

They finally got to the floor. They saw a detective and an officer standing at passage.

Mzwanele: Detectives

They turned around

Detective: Mr Vatshula we are so sorry for the attack. We tried to stop it and if we didn't...

He looked at kids and swallowed

Mzwanele: They would've killed her thank you for not letting it happen

Detective: You are welcome sir and here are her things

Zukhanye quickly took the plastic. A doctor came out.

Doctor: Vatshula family hello

Mzwanele: Good day doctor how is she?

Doctor: She suffered external injuries she is badly beat up and she has a head injury a concussion and a few bruises in her face and she also almost got her knee broken. The joint moved and she be able to walk in no time

Mzwanele: Can we see her?

Doctor: One by one please

Mzwanele: I will go in first you guys sit here

They nodded. He walked away. Zukhanye sat down alone a bit far from Onele and Sakhe who were sitting together not talking. Zukhanye looked inside the plastic she saw the handbag she didn't take it out. She unzipped it while it was in the plastic. She looked inside. She looked at Sakhe and Onele and noticed they were not looking at her. She looked really shocked by what she saw in the handbag.

Inside the ward we see Nomzuzu bandaged around her forehead. She was awake. She did look pretty roughed up but she was going to be okay. It looked like she was not dying any time soon. Mzwanele opened the door. Nomzuzu couldn't turn. She was looking to the other side of the bed. You could tell she wanted to turn but she couldn't. She was instructed to lay like that.

Mzwanele closed the door then walked closer to her bed. He seemed really angry. He went to the side she was facing. Nomzuzu saw him then closed her eyes tears running down across her face.

Mzwanele chuckled

Mzwanele: You are crying?

Nomzuzu: I am sorry

Mzwanele: You are sorry? You think sorry will bring back my wife?

Nomzuzu was sobbing

Mzwanele: My wife changed your life. You were a miserable poor girl from Soweto who had no direction. You were in class with girls who looked like your daughter's age because you were old! We took you in and made you a person. What did you do after that?

Nomzuzu: I am sorry

Mzwanele: Stop with your sorry excuse and tell me why you murdered my wife you evil woman!

Nomzuzu was sobbing

Mzwanele put his hand on Nomzuzu's bed

Mzwanele: What did my wife do to you?

Nomzuzu: It is your fault she is dead!

Mzwanele: What?

Nomzuzu: It was going to be our 20th Anniversary
Mzwanele! Our 20th!

Mzwanele's eyes widened. It looked like things were starting to come back he was remembering something

Nomzuzu: I asked you what we were doing on our 20th Anniversary. You said you just came back from Canada for

work and as the Minister in presidency you get so busy you didn't get time for vacation but guess what happened two weeks later?

Mzwanele went down on his knees putting his hands on his head in frustration and anger. We were not sure if he was angry with himself or at his wife for what she did.

Nomzuzu: At dinner you announced that you and Valerie we taking an international trip in a month. The same month it was going to be our Anniversary. What did you expect me to do because she controlled you! How can she be so selfish? When it our anniversary and not let you go with me but she decides to go on vaca...

Mzwanele: Shut up!

Mzwanele snapped

Nomzuzu: She was way important than that milestone? How could you do that to us!

Mzwanele: I said shut up!

Nomzuzu was quiet but silently crying

Mzwanele: You don't know anything about what you are talking about! That was not a vacation! After you murdered my wife i buried her then went to the trip alone. What does that tell you?

Nomzuzu swallowed hard and looked at Mzwanele

Mzwanele: When i did go after she was no more what did that tell you? Didn't it occur to you that maybe there was something important we had to go do there?

Nomzuzu: I am your wife! I was your wife

Mzwanele: Yes you are my wife but i never trusted you!

Nomzuzu closed her eyes

Mzwanele: That trip was not about my wife and i relationship. You never asked you just assumed it was a vacation!

Nomzuzu was just crying

Mzwanele: I had...

Mzwanele cleared his throat

Mzwanele: I have a heart disease

Nomzuzu's eyes widened

Mzwanele: I didn't want to worry my children. We knew if

we told you it would slip and the kids would know what was going on. I went overseas to have a heart transplant by myself!!

Nomzuzu: Oh My God

Mzwanele: Yeah. I went there alone and my wife was going to go there with me to support me but you decided to murder her and everyone who were a liability to what you did. The doctor! The nurse hell and whoever else you killed for it!

Nomzuzu was crying. Mzwanele was also crying and shouting

Mzwanele: You ruined my wife. I regret ever agreeing to marry someone like you. You ruined my sons' lives! You killed their mother then on top of that mistreated them. What kind of monster are you?

Nomzuzu: I am so sorry

Mzwanele: Your sorry will not bring back the lives you took. You are going to rot in prison and i will make sure you die there!

He said looking at her fuming with anger shaking and tears streaming down his face.

Outside we see Zikhanye standing up

Zikhanye: Excuse me guys i will be back

Onele: Give me the plastic

Zikhanye faintly smiled

Zukhanye: I got it

She walked to the bathroom anger boiling inside of her. Her lips were trembling. She got in and closed the door. She walked to one of the toilets and opened. She walked in and closed the door. She looked up holding back tears. Her hand slide in the plastic she came up with the chemical bottle and looked at it tears escaped her eyes and went down falling hard. She slid her hand in and came up with a syringe along with a needle. She filled the syringe with the chemical. She then slid it in her denim jacket taking out the needle throwing it in the toilet. She took another needle a new one then put it in the same pocket with the chemical. She walked out of the bathroom then slowly closed the door. She leaned at the door and started breathing slowly exhaling silently.

ONELE

Immediately when my sister got in the bathroom i saw the door open. Dad walked out i could tell he was not himself

and before i could see mom i knew i needed to find out what happened before going there and i also wanted to prepare myself for what to see in there because i don't know how much damage was done on mom. I don't want to lie i am scared. I feel like us her kids are not safe too I don't think i will be comfortable walking around anymore. Mom killed innocent people who had families. What if those families are angry? What if they want revenge? Mom framed Pamela and Pamela didn't go to mom and say pay she involved the entire family in her blackmail. What if these families have the same mentality that we are all supposed to pay for mom's sins? I don't want to lie i am scared. I am not nervous i am afraid. I really appreciate Sakhe for being here. I am glad that i chose him as a friend. Today he is proven to be a true friend and i appreciate that.

While i was looking at dad coming out. I saw Stella walking in. Uncle Buzumzum must be so angry and rightfully so and i think Stella feels the same way that is why she cannot be here. I don't know how i feel about this. I don't want to be rude to her but her being here is not cool

Me: Cuz are you here as a journalist or as a family member

Stella: Both

Me: You know you cannot be here

Stella: Uncle are you okay?

She said looking at dad who went and sat down

Stella: Uncle

Me: Stella can you leave us?

Stella: I cannot be insensitive and use this i genuinely want to know

Dad: Stella go. And tell your father i want to see him later. I will appreciate if he comes over

Stella: Okay uncle

She walked away

Me: What did she say?

Dad looked down

Me: Is she badly injured?

Dad looked at me

Dad: Son i wouldn't care if she was or not. Her getting hurt wouldn't hurt me. I know she is your mother but in my eyes she is a murderer! A selfish wicked woman who only thinks for herself! She didn't make me feel like this! Her injuries don't make me cry! I don't care i just want her behind bars!

Me: I will go...

Zukhanye: No!

She quickly stopped me then smiled

Zukhanye: Can i go first?

Me: Yeah sure.

She smiled

Zukhanye: Thank you bro

She walked away. I looked at dad

Me: I am sorry dad

Dad: Your mom is fine. She is way better than i expected.
We talked!

Me: And?

Dad: I don't want to talk about it

Sakhe looked at me

Me: Okay dad i respect that. I guess i will ask her myself
when i walk in.

STELLA

Writing the article i wrote i was very worried about how the family was going to be to me even though they haven't voiced how they felt about what i did i appreciate how they have been treating me so far. They don't seem to hate me for it and i am glad that they are so understanding when it comes to my job.

I am not going to lie today was heavy to all of us as a family. We didn't expect that at all. When Uncle Mzwanele asked me to bring my family to his house i thought maybe he wanted to address the events that happened yesterday. I didn't think that was about how Nomzuzu killed my aunt and multiple other people. That woman is a witch. She is a monster. i cannot believe she did that to my aunt. That woman was a nobody when she became part of our family. My aunt was the reason she was part of this family that is why i am confused into why she would do this but why am i surprised? After auntie died she hated anything about her family. We stopped going there. We didn't feel like family anymore.

Anyway when i left the hospital i went straight home not only because uncle asked me to tell dad that he wanted to see him but i was worried about my father as well. Finding out that your sister was murdered when you believed or you've been telling yourself that she was killed by cancer must be hard for him. i just want to know how he is doing before i go check at the office.

Me: Crap!

I just remembered that i have to tell Ndlalifa about Venduka wanting money i cannot bother my cousin about this. I will give that bitch the money she wants. I dialled her number. Her phone rang and she answered right away

Venduka: Hey

Me: Can you send me your banking details please

Venduka: okay

Me: How much is doing this?

Venduka: Just send me the money he asked you to give me

I chuckled

Me: That is the thing sweetheart i cannot ask him about that right now. I am giving you money from my own pocket

Venduka: I have never done this before i don't know

Me: I will google it don't worry

Venduka: Great

I hung up. Who the hell does this bitch think she is? That great was sarcastically said

Me: Bitch! How can she be so condescending as if it is my fault she whored around and conceived a child from God knows who!

This bitch should be grateful that i am helping her with this money so that she can know as soon as possible who to milk money from because that baby daddy i feel sorry for that man. This girl is a gold digger. She has no idea when she finds out Ndlalifa is not the father i will turn on her and spill the beans. A part of me didn't want to but with how she is being with me. I don't think she deserves any sympathy from me. The

world will know she doesn't know who the father of her child is. She doesn't know the girl she is messing with.

Anyway i walked in. I didn't see anyone in the living room. I saw mom walking from the kitchen

Me: Hi mom

Mom: Hey baby back from the office?

Me: Still going

Mom: Your work is a lot. How can you have a degree and work on Sunday?

Me: Well when you were at a conference and heard such shocking news you have to start working on the next day paper as sad as it is to do that when it is close to home. I have to do it

Mom gave me a drink

Mom: Yeah

Me: Was this mine?

Mom: Yes. I saw you park outside

M: Thank you mom

I sipped it then looked around

Me: Where is father?

Mom: In his study

I sighed

Me: I have to go talk to him

Mom: I don't want to be anywhere near him right now

Me: I know

I walked to dad's study. I knocked once then walked in. I saw him on his desk sitting looking into space

Me: Hi dad

Dad: Hello my girl

Me: I am sorry for disturbing you. Uncle Mzwanele said he would appreciate if you went to his house later today to talk

Dad nodded his head

Me: Dad how are you feeling?

Dad: i don't know!

He stood up and looked away

Dad: i always knew that woman was evil that is why i never

liked her.

Me: i know. she is the devil dad. How can she do this?

Dad looked up with his hand on his forehead. He was looking the other way

Dad: i want to be mad at Mzwanele so bad but how can i when it was my sister who suggested this madness?

He turned around and looked at me

Me: Even aunt is not to be blamed for this dad. Nomzuzu is the ungrateful wicked witch who should take the blame. She ruined our lives!

Dad: I will Kill Nomzuzu!

Me: Dad!

Dad: i will kill that woman and she better die before i get to her

He said walking to the door

Me: Father!

Dad: you are not going to stop me!

He turned around

Dad: Your aunt died Stella! She was murdered!

A tear escaped my eye

Me: I know

Dad: Then you will let me walk out of here with nothing coming out of your mouth

Me: Dad you cannot go to jail at your age. The reason uncle Mzwanele didn't tell my cousins was because he didn't want them to kill that woman and ruin their lives!

Dad: My sister made sure my retirement is going to be comfortable. I don't care if i go to jail as long i know you guys are taken care of!

Me: Dad no!

Dad: Bye bye Stella

Me: Tata!

He slammed the door in my face. i will not let him go alone.

My phone rang. i looked at it

Me: Damn it!

I answered

Me: Boss lady

Her: I am waiting for you

Me: I am on my way

Her: Okay

I hung up.

Me: Great! I cannot follow dad now

SUMMER

I think i did mention that i was not looking forward to this conversation with Marybeth and as much as she came like less than 24 hours she has been gone i expected her to give me space like she did when she decided against hugging me which was the best thing she has ever done by the way but it looks like she is back to give me headache i am not saying that is why she is here but since everything happened how can i know if that is not the case? She was awful to me and i cannot just forget that.

Anyway she asked to speak to me in private. I decided that we go up and speak without being disturbed by anyone. I am

really curious to hear what she has to say and i promise you if she is into some bullshit again i will throw her ratchet ass down these stairs. I am tired of being thrown around by this girl. Enough is enough.

We sat down. She smiled. i kept my straight face. i don't know what she is smiling about.

Marybeth: hi

Me: Hi

Marybeth: I am even nervous and embarrassed to do this

I attempted to stand up

Me: We can do this when you...

Marybeth: No please sit

Me: Okay

I sat back down

Marybeth: I guess for me the trigger was seeing you getting close with a woman who is poison who has been mean to you and i was there defending you. Look what she has done. Do you see why i was...

Me: Marybeth! Let me stop you right there! you are not going to use what happened today to justify your behaviour and if you are then i will stand up and leave because you know as much as i know that no one knew that Nomzuzu killed mama and i did say why i did what i did. All i wanted was the fundraiser to go well and i knew with her happy things would go well but i was wrong because she ruined the night anyway but i must say i didn't fail. They were good as a couple which i wanted but i didn't know about her beef with that Pamela girl Now... Why did you want to talk to me again?

Me: Before i apologise i just want to tell you that the reason i initially acted like a bitch

Oh she knows she acted like a bitch?

Marybeth: Trust me i know i acted like a bitch

I guess she saw my face.

Marybeth: I guess for me i felt like since i have been having your back and defending you from what that woman was doing i expected you to come to me and tell me that Marybeth don't be surprised that the woman who have been awful to me i am close with. I am doing this because of ABC. You and i were close and i didn't want anyone to say anything about your problem to conceive so seeing you going up there when i have never seen you do that i felt like my friend was being two face. Here i am defending you and you befriend that person i was defending you from

Me: Even though i don't agree with what you did and why you did it i guess i see where you come from but you know me. Why didn't you come to me and ask what is going on? Marybeth you know me i will do anything if i know it will benefit this family

Marybeth: I know

Me: So it didn't occur to you that i might've been up to something?

Marybeth: At that moment no

Me: Onele begged us to be at our best behaviour for the whole week. I wanted that for him because i loved his cause i thought it was powerful and i knew i had to do something to make sure his wishes did come true

Marybeth: I know now

I shook my head

Me: No you don't. I don't know what triggered whatever in your head but what it did... no it didn't because when i went up to speak to Zuzu. I came back and you were fine when i talked to you. When i came back late i don't know whether me lying triggered something but i feel like something happened that made you hate me instantly

Marybeth: I don't hate you

Me: You did though these past few weeks

Marybeth: I don't know who that woman was

Me: It was you. I just want honesty!

Marybeth: Okay i guess after i was shocked by you talking to Zuzu then you come home and lie i did feel like i didn't know who you really were and i had to tell my husband with hopes that he tells his brother which was wrong of me by the way but i was disappointed with how you've been behaving and with the lie i didn't

Sponsored

i wasn't sure if i knew you anymore but i have to be honest. When i told my husband about a possible cheating that was wrong and i apologise for it. I should've asked you

Me: That was my issue with you. Why don't you come get answers from me? Why go to his brother? All week last week i have been asking myself if you wanted me gone from this family

Marybeth: What? No!

Me: Marybeth did you think that maybe i was cheating and i am your friend... i guess what i want to know is did you think about what that could've done to my marriage?

She looked down

Me: Because i believe as your friend if i were to find out that you are having an affair i would try to help you guys by talking to you then when i fail i go to my brother in law. You didn't come to me about Zuzu you didn't come to me about lying to you guys that to me was like wow this girl always wanted me out of this house for a long time

Marybeth: Oh My God no! i feel like i was not myself or in my headspace at that moment. I was so angry at the world about nothing and within all that i was now being in denial

of my wrong. I was ashamed to say i was in the wrong since this went on for days. Summer i am so sorry. All of this was my fault. I know that the reason you do everything in the house is because i didn't even try to help. In this house i don't try to befriend the workers i treat them as workers and because of that they cannot relate to me or be able to open up to me. You listen to them which is something i don't and i see how they can relate to you and find you more accessible than me

I smiled

Marybeth: My mom told me that i need to pay attention more to everyone in the house to even the workers

Me: I am glad you see the underlying problem

Marybeth: I am really sorry. Now that you are saying this about losing your husband it kind of scares me because your husband loves you and it would break me to know that i was the reason for your divorce when i know how much you love each other.

Me: I appreciate the apology. And i also want to apologise for not telling you why i was being nice to Nomzuzu. You deserved to know that i was trying to naturalise her

Marybeth: Now i know and i forgive you and i am so sorry for being awful to you

I smiled

Me: Thanks

Marybeth: Can i get a hug?

Me: Yeah sure

She hugged me. I want to trust her i really do but i cannot say i forgive her right away. I don't trust her. There is a lot of things i didn't know she didn't like like me making decisions

and buying groceries and paying house keepers. How do i trust her now? I guess i can't. At least not yet but i appreciate the apology even though she tried to use what is happening to justify her bitching.

ZUKHANYE

This woman still had this chemical in her handbag after she just killed my brother's father with it. This shows she was going to kill someone. With mom alive there are so many innocent people who are going to die. This woman is evil. I cannot believe she is my mother. She ruined our lives what she did will stay forever and our lives now are tainted forever and that is all her fault. I have to put an ends to this once and for all. Mom is someone who do things and say they were mistake a mistake is something you do once and learn a lesson and you never do it again. Mom say whatever she

does is a mistake but a minute later she will do it again. I am not going to let her kill another human being on my watch.

Mom and my brother i have this unbreakable bond even after everything she did he is still protective of her. They have always been close and i never really felt loved by mom because i always saw things that were not right my brother is the kind of person who pays a blind eye to something wrong that is done by a person he cares about and that is what separate us. If you are capable of hurting someone i cannot trust you. I am not lying when i say Mama V was a mother to me more than mom ever was. To hear that she killed her it is like she killed my mom and this makes me angry. Can you imagine how my brother feel at home now? i love my brothers so much and i know that they will not leave this at all. They will get revenge on mom for what she did. I know they will kill her that is why i am trying to avoid that. My brother cannot have any fights with our brothers because they killed mom. I want Onele to still feel like this family is family. We all love each other and i don't want that to change. We never treat each other like we have separate mothers. We always treated each other like siblings and i want that to continue more especially between Onele and

Ndlalifa and Sihlwele. Again that is one of the reason i am going to do this. Another reason is that i am angry and humiliated right now. At school it will be hard to be around everyone after what they know about my mother so basically this woman ruined my life and for that she has to pay!

I feel bad i feel selfish that my brother will not have a chance to say goodbye to our beloved mother. With what is said about this chemical by the time i leave her ward she will be dead. I feel bad that i didn't let my brother go first so he could say his goodbyes even though he wouldn't have known it was the last time.

Anyway on my way to mom's ward i saw a nurse who looked down when she saw me she was going to her ward but she stopped when i went in and stood outside. Something is off about this nurse. I walked in and closed the door. I am just happy this ward doesn't have glass walls. I walked to her. She looked at me and started crying. I coldheartedly looked

at her with no emotion at all. She is not going to manipulate me with her crocodile tears. She will not change my mind about what i am here to do. I am glad she has a drip on i guess she lost a lot of blood they were giving her blood.

Nomzuzu: I...

Me: I don't care

She closed her eyes she couldn't turn because of her head injury

Me: i am not here to find out why you killed Mama V. I know why you killed her. You are an evil mother!

She was sobbing

Me: But i have a surprise for you

I slide my hand in my pocket then went to her and moved the panic button away from her. She could tell what i was about to do wasn't good at all. I took out the syringe and unwrapped the needle and threw the container in the trash. I looked at mom. She shook her head no tears coming out of her eyes

Me: The police gave me your things and i saw this

I said inserting the needle in the syringe

Me: Isn't it funny though?

She was trying to shake her head no she was trying to stop
me

Me: You killed so many people with this and now it is your
turn

I furiously went to her drip and injected it with the chemical
all of it then went to her and kissed her forehead. Machines
started beeping

Me: Goodbye mother

I walked to the door fast and opened the door

Me: Help!! Help!!

The nurses came running and walked in. I was standing outside smiling looking away. I saw that nurse i passed earlier walking down the hall

Me: You are not a nurse are you? (Whispering)

I said walking fast to her. I finally caught up with her she jumped when she looked next to her and saw me

Me: Relax

I said brushing her back. Oh i saw this woman on tv.
Bongane's wife. She came for the same reason as me.

Me: It's done.

She looked at me nervous

Me: You came to kill her right?

Her: I don't know what you are talking about

She said walking fast to the elevator. It opened she walked in.
I ran and held back the doors

Me: I did it

Her eyes widened i let go of the doors they closed. I turned
around fuming with anger. I heard shouting down the hall. It
was aunt chasing dad and my brother away

Her: Leave! You humiliated my sister to the world! You are
evil people go! Leave! She is no longer yours now! She not
your responsibility so don't act like you care! Go! You are
here to finish her off! Go!

I saw dad and my brother walking away

Me: Oh Aunt Msangano only if you knew

My brother Sakhe and dad got in another elevator down the hall. I saw the nurses walking out slowly. They started talking to her

Msangano: No! no!

She went down on her knees crying

Msangano: My sister!

She broke down. Tears escaped my eyes i wiped them fast then heard an elevator beep. I turned then walked in. While people were walking out. It closed I got overwhelmed by emotions and started crying hard in the elevator thank God i was alone.

—

CLEMENTINE

Me and my daughter need to talk it through. We cannot go

home until we do this. Having these guys who are pampering us is a great opportunity for me to talk to her. I don't think she will explode in front of everyone. All i want is for her to just understand anyway i will understand if she doesn't. I did steal that opportunity for her to know her father. That is not fair at all. I want her to be honest with me about how she feels and i will understand. I just wish i told her and asked her to make a choice to whether wait until she takes off the crown or she talks to him now. It was not my place to decide for her. She is a woman now a role model to many kids.

We were laying down as the ladies were giving us massages.

Me: We needed this after a hectic night and a very heavy morning

Bokang: Yeah it has been a very shocking and unexpected couple of hours

Me: Did Onele finally talk to you?

Bokang: No i will give him space to process everything. He heard a lot today and i don't want to overwhelm him about this too.

Me: Do you know why i didn't tell you about him? Bongane?

Bokang: Before the police arrived you did tell me is that the

reason?

Me: Yes i didn't want you to find out and then that information affects what is going on in your life. I wanted you to first give the crown to someone else then introduce you to him

Bokang: Why now? I mean you could've done this years ago when i was a child

Me: Because he hurt me and my family. He was a criminal and a bad influence. I didn't want that for you because i knew exactly what i wanted you to be. I wanted you to be a strong confident independent woman and you have become that but when i saw Onele and how i knew how he would feel finding out i knew i was doing the wrong thing too. I had

to tell you fast but i guess you beat me into it

Bokang: When you talked to me you kept talking about when you were together i did my math. Around that time i was born you were dating so i knew and the guy you saw leaving the house that day

I chuckled

Me: I kind of knew you were lying when you said you forgot to check your emails. You are always checking your emails

Bokang: That was my PI.

Me: So what was the plan when you find out?

Bokang: I was going to go see him and tell him how i feel about him and how i feel about how he is treating his children. He was probably silenced with money and he accepted it and never wanted to get to know Onele. I don't know his reason for staying away from me and i assume you know?

Me: I told him i wanted nothing to do with him. He stayed away all your life. I only met him after the dinner with Vatshula family

Bokang: To confront him about Onele and how much of a loser he is. That man shouldn't have listened to you ladies

I swallowed hard

Bokang: I believe a parent should do whatever it takes to see their child. He never fought for us and for that reason. I was also going to tell him that i want nothing to do with him!

Me: I guess everything you just said is true. He didn't want to get to know Onele because he was getting money As for you. i don't want to speak for him but at the same time i think i know why he respected my wishes

Bokang: What do you think was the reason?

Me: He treated me very bad he was disrespectful to me and he knew i didn't deserve that from him. I guess maybe guilt of how he treated me made him respect what i wanted at the time? But my plan was to tell him in two months that i want you guys to know each other

Bokang: Well Nomzuzu had other plans

Me: How do you feel about that?

Bokang: I cried about it so i am fine. It is not like i was attached to him no. It is a loss yes but i didn't know him

Me: What you were going to say to him do you think after you talked you were going to think about forgiving him? He was still your dad

Bokang: I don't know mom

Girl: We are done. We can give you space to rest and come collect our stuff when you decide to stand up

Bokang: We will go to the bedroom and talk you guys can clean up

Girl: Okay

We stood up and made our way to the bedroom

Bokang: Thank God that woman is arrested. She couldn't just run away and not pay for killing my father

Me: What i am happy about is the fact that it is safe now for us to go home. We will not have to worry about her

Bokang: Amen to that one

Me: Thank you for not being angry with me. I would understand if you were though

Bokang: Like i said he is a grown man. He had a choice and he decided to stay away so i don't care!

Me: I am hurt that you didn't get an opportunity to know him

Bokang: It doesn't matter now. I am just happy i have a brother. Anyway you talked about us leaving. I think we will need sunglasses. Mom you are famous now. People will notice us and want to talk to you specially

Mom: They don't know where we are and we didn't bring our cars. We will call an uber or ask Mzwanele to bring us someone to take us home

Bokang: That could work.

ONELE

I couldn't understand what was going on i was supposed to see mom. I am the only one who couldn't. i get aunt is upset about the press conference but she must understand that that had to be done. Mom did all the things dad mentioned there. Mom killed those people. There is nothing wrong with what dad did. Mom has to pay. I wish she could see it in my family side and stop being dramatic. At least she should've sent dad home and let me see mom. Someone who don't give a damn about mom saw her

Sponsored

when it was my turn that had to happen. What if i will never be able to see mom again? I am angry i will not lie. This is not fair. I will call aunt and talk to her about this. There are angry people outside. What if one of them go in and kill her? I never met my father he died before i knew about him. Mom cannot die before i see her.

We just got to the reception. I am angry i am not going to lie and i cannot believe dad didn't fight Aunt. He just said let's go without fighting at all

Me: This is crazy dad. You should've said something. What aunt did was not fair. I am here to see mom and i didn't get to see her. Zukhanye someone who doesn't care about mom

saw her!

Dad: Zikhanye cares for your mom. She is just disappointed by her actions. You cannot blame her

Me: I am disappointed with her too but she said she was done with mom. I am confused why she...

I remembered we left her there

Me: Why didn't she come down with us?

Sakhe: She walked down the hall. Maybe she doesn't know we left?

I took out my phone then saw her coming out of the elevator crying

Me: What is going on?

We heard a cry coming from up there. Everyone at reception were looking around trying to see who was crying

Dad: What is going on?

Zukhanye: That was aunt. The nurses just told her mom passed

Me: What!?

I said running to the elevator crying. Dad grabbed me

Me: Let me go! Mom is not dead!

Zukhanye: She is gone!

She was crying. Everyone was looking at us with pitiful eyes. The mob outside was looking at us through the glass walls. They started singing a song dancing. They could see what was going on. Dad hugged me as i let my body go crying. We could hear auntie's painful crying coming down from up there. Mama cannot be gone

Dad: I don't understand! She was fine when i left her. We talked and she apologised to me. She was speaking on her own!

Zukhanye joined the hug and hugged dad and i crying. What is going on? Mom is gone and i couldn't even say my goodbye. This is not fair. Why all of this is happening to me.

Me: No i want to see mom! She cannot be gone!

Dad: Your aunt doesn't want us there son. We don't want to cause any drama. We will go see her at the morgue

Me: Please don't say that. Dad mom is not dead! I refuse to believe this

Dad: Son we have to go home now

Me: No!

Dad: Son i am begging you. These journalists are going to eat you up if you stay here. I cannot leave you here! I am sorry but i am taking you home

Me: Why this is happening to me?

Dad: I am sorry son. Maybe your mother's apology was her goodbye

Me: No! why didn't she wait for me to say my goodbye?

Dad: Sorry son

I broke the hug then looked at Zikhanye who looked at me with her eyes popped out

Me: What did she say to you?

Zukhanye: To me?

Me: I am looking at you!

Zukhanye: Well i wanted to know who else she was going to kill with this?

She took out the bottle that had a little drop

I looked around then snatched the bottle and put it in the handbag

Dad: Did she tell you?

Zukhanye: No she didn't speak to me

Me: Because you were insensitive. She was like that and you decided to ask her that?

Zukhanye: I am sorry but for her to still have this in her handbag reminded me of how cruel she was

Me: I am going home!

I said walking to the exit door. The chauffeur came trying to open the way for me Sakhe was next to me as we were walking to the car

Journalist1: Is your mom gone?

Me: Fuck Off!

He opened the door. I walked in. Sakhe did too

Sakhe: I am so sorry man

He said hugging me. i cleared my throat as i saw dad and Sis coming

Me: Go to the front

He broke the hug then walked out. Dad and Zikhanye walked in

Dad: No matter what she was still your mom and for the record i am hurt too because i loved your mother for twenty-two years. I am hurt she is gone but i will call the doctor and ask what happened.

Mom: She cannot be gone

Zikhanye: Maybe she took her own life?

Me: Mom would never do that!! she would never kill herself.
Maybe the injuries were too severe or someone killed her

Zukhanye: Onele the machines started beeping when i
walked out. There was no one in there

Me: Did she ask for me?

She swallowed

Me: She didn't

Zukhanye: When i walked in she asked for you. She didn't want to see me.

I looked down tears streaming down

Dad: i don't think that was the case baby. Your mother loved both of you. She just thought you would go in together

I cannot believe both my parents are gone and i have unanswered questions i have for both of them. What is going on with my life? What will i be without my mom? She never really gave me anything. It was always dad who gave me money but she was my mom and i loved her. I cannot believe she left me just after i found out my father is dead and was killed by her. I had so many questions for her. i couldn't confront her for killing dad.

SUMMER

I am glad that talk with Marybeth happened. I don't remember saying i forgive her though or did it? i don't remember and that is because i know my heart doesn't forgive her. That is not how i feel right now. I am willing to be okay and just move on but i will not trust her anymore after everything that happened. There is just a lot that

happened. I am just happy we talked and she took responsibility even though in the beginning she was trying to justify actions just because of what Nomzuzu did. I caught on that fast and put her in her place quick. She is not good at apologising. She likes pointing fingers.

Us fixing things is good for the family. I am glad we can smile and talk comfortable around each other but i don't trust her. Trying to cause problems between my husband and i that was the bottom line. You don't mess with my marriage. I never had problems in my marriage her doing that really upset me a lot.

We were all downstairs. Just having a casual conversation. We are trying to forget Nomzuzu and focus on us now.

Ndlalifa: How is my niece?

Marybeth: She is great and still a lot

Me: She just doesn't like it here

Sihlwele: I made peace with that. Hopefully her brother is daddy's boy

Ndlalifa: We know the Gender yet?

The door opened. Astrid walked in. I smiled and stood up

Me: Astrid!

Astrid: Good afternoon

Marybeth stood up and smiled at her. This reminds me of what she said to this poor woman.

Marybeth: Good to have you back Astrid

Astrid smiled

Astrid: Thank you mam

Marybeth looked at me. I just smiled

Astrid: I saw the news i am so sorry

She said looking at my husband and his brother

Ndlalifa: Thank you Astrid

Astrid: I will go start with Dinner

Marybeth: Before you go!

She turned and we looked at Marybeth

Marybeth: I want to apologise for what i said Friday. I was out of line and i would also like to apologise to Summer for what i said about the decision she made.

I smiled

Marybeth: It must be hard to be away from your family and when you do get a chance to go see them it is understandable that you go

Astrid: I appreciate that Miss Marybeth

Marybeth smiled. Sihlwele walked to her and kissed her

Sihlwele: I am proud of you baby

Marybeth: Thanks babe

Ndlalifa looked at me. I smiled looking down. It is too soon to change her mind when Friday and yesterday she strongly believed in what she said. That was the reason she left last night and today she is a changed person? If this is genuine then i am proud of her.

Me: Thank you Astrid you can go.

She walked away. I looked at the guys

Me: Anyway guys i hate spoiling this but there are things we need to talk about and hopefully i am not crossing a line.

They looked at me

Me: We don't know Nomzuzu's state right now. We might not find the answers father says he is looking for. I was thinking we should ask father to take us through that week or that day mama passed. Maybe there was a fight we don't know about. Maybe he will remember something

Ndlalifa: You brought this up earlier. We really have to ask him

Sihlwele: Yeah we should. I don't want to hear what Nomzuzu has to say

Ndlalifa: Me too.

“Making headlines at this hour it looks like Mzwanele Vatshula’s wife Nomzuzu just passed away at the hospital few minutes ago

Us: What!?

We were in shock looking at tv

Anchor: Mr Vatshula and their children the first born son of the deceased his friend and the daughter were seen leaving crying while the sister was crying on the top of her lungs inside the hospital. Zandile Ngcobo is outside the hospital with full report of what is happening...

Me: OH My God! Do you guys think the attack took her life?

Ndlalifa was just looking into space not saying anything

Marybeth: The South Africans are angry. It could be it

Me: Oh My God Onele must be devastated right now.
Losing two parents in less than 48 hours...

Ndlalifa: My heart goes out to him for his dad. Nomzuzu got what she deserved!

He said that then sat on the couch. I looked at Marybeth. He better not say that in front of those kids.

MZWANELE

This is confusing. The woman i saw earlier was well but injured Not injuries that could kill someone. When i spoke to her yes a part of her and the way she was speaking you could tell she was in pain but she was not struggling to speak. I am confused by this. I don't know what is happening. When she

kept apologising does that mean she was saying her last words? Did what i said about her thinking we were going on vacation hit her hard that she died? That is not Nomzuzu. She is not the kind of person who shows remorse. She acts like she cares just to get you off her case i don't think she would emotionally beat herself up to death. This doesn't make sense at all but i am not going to look for answers. I failed to do that when my wife died. How can i do that for someone who killed her? i don't care about that woman and i hate that i have to act like i care for the kids. They must understand that i was betrayed by that woman. She lied to me for two decades. I cannot pretend like she didn't do all the things she did.

Anyway we just got home. We were at driveway when i got a call from a familiar number but i didn't know who it was. I answered.

Me: Vatshula

Call: So you called me knowing what your wife did to my wife?

I swallowed hard

Me: I was suspicious and that call helped me see that something was wrong. Thank you

Caller: For what? I lost my wife man! I lost my wife because of that woman and i will make sure she pays for this!

Me: I think God beat you into it

Caller: What?

Me: She is gone

I saw my children entering the mansion

Me: I saw her; she was injured but she looked fine. Five

minutes later i heard crying coming from her ward. She passed away

Caller: Well i cannot say i am sorry about that

Me: I understand

He hung up

Me: That went well

Moose opened the door. I walked in. i saw everyone at the living room. Good because i want to talk to them. i don't know how they will feel about what i am going to say but i will not keep this a secret. I saw Onele Sakhe and Zukhanye going up

Me: Guys come on down

They turned and looked at me

Me: You all want to know why Nomzuzu killed Mama V right?

They looked curious then came down

Sihlwele stood up

Sihlwele: i don't.

Me: Son please

Sihlwele: There is no reason that would validate what she did. She killed mom and her explanation will not bring her back!

Me: At least we will be able to move on

Sihlwele: I was able to move on because i thought Cancer took her. Knowing that she was murdered by a member of this family? i cannot get over that

Onele: Mom is gone!

They looked at him. They didn't seem shocked. If Onele

think they will be sympathetic because Nomzuzu died too he doesn't really know how painful it is to lose someone you love maybe he knows now. No one said anything.

Zukhanye: They are watching news channel bro. Don't you see the headline at the bottom?

Onele looked at everyone. Again they didn't say anything

Me: As you can see kids. Nomzuzu passed. I don't know how because i did go talk to her and Zukhanye did too and she was fine

Summer: And Onele?

Onele: She passed before i could see her then auntie chased us away. She doesn't want us anywhere near mom. She says dad humiliated mom

Ndlalifa: She looks like she is just like Zuzu. She says that after everything that was revealed? I understand she is her sister but the thigs Nomzuzu did are inhuman!

Moose came in with Buzumzum.

Sihlwele: Uncle

Buzumzum looked at me

Buzumzum: Why am i here Mzwanele?

Me: This is going to come as a shock.

Buzumzum sat down. I looked at my sons

Me: Three years ago i was diagnosed with a heart disease

Ndlalifa: What?

Sihlwele: You are telling us three years later?

Me: Me and your mother didn't want you guys to be worried. We waited for a donor until your mother decided that we go do it abroad the doctor there promised to put us at the front for a transplant. So we decided that we were going to go a month later which was two years ago. We waited for a whole year because things were slow here we planned to go a year later after i found out.

Ndlalifa: Did you go?

Sihlwele: I don't remember them taking an international trip together in the past three years

Me: That year it was going to be my and Nomzuzu's 20th anniversary. She asked me where we were going. I told her i just came back from Canada and my work demanded me to stay at home then a month later Valerie and i announced that we were taking an international trip

Ndlalifa: She wasn't happy about that without a doubt

Summer: Wait! Oh My God

Summer stood up with both her hands on her mouth

Marybeth: you are thinking what i am thinking?

Summer: I remember that dinner

Marybeth nodded

Marybeth: And i also remember that mama died two days later

Summer: Exactly!

Ndlalifa: Then dad after the funeral...

Me: I took the trip alone. I went to do the transplant

Ndlalifa: You should've told us though

Me: I know but i couldn't. i didn't want to worry you guys

Buzumzum: What really happened? What did that woman do to my sister?

Me: Nomzuzu thought we were going on a vacation. She killed her

Ndlalifa: Why did you guys hide this from her in the first place?

Me: Valerie thought she couldn't keep it a secret. You know Nomzuzu would just say things at dinner. We didn't want that to happen.

Ndlalifa: Mom chose Nomzuzu to be your wife Nomzuzu killed her. Mom decided to keep this from Nomzuzu. Nomzuzu killed her! Mom was so wrong about that woman! Nomzuzu fooled mom and when she was inside it was hard to get her out.

Sihlwele: Because dad was in love with her and he didn't

want anything negative said about Nomzuzu

Me: I know and i regret that but what i don't regret are my children. They are the only thing good came out of that marriage.

I said looking at Zukhanye and Onele

Summer: So what is the way forward? The aunt doesn't want you anywhere near everything. What does that mean for Onele and Zukhanye? She doesn't want them too?

Me: I think she is still angry. She will cool down. They cannot do that to them. I was the one who exposed Nomzuzu not them!

Summer: Let's say she does cool down and wants to involve you father what does that mean?

I looked at Zikhanye and Onele

Me: I am sorry guys

I looked at Summer

Me: If i would bury that woman here. None of the comrade would come. No one would respect me. Nomzuzu killed my wife. I am not going to bury her. They can bury her i will help where i can but she is no longer a wife in this family they can have her.

I stood up and walked to my study.

VENDUKA

I don't want to lie. I am very angry and bitter that Ndlalifa did that to me. He used me and now because he doesn't need me anymore he just rudely block me. This is not fair. I am supposed to be the mother of his child. Does he really think

we will parent through Stella when my baby is born? He better thinks or rather practice what he is going to say to his wife when i get the test results. I don't think i can hide this forever. I know how important reputation is to them. I don't think they would let this get out. They will make sure no one knows about it and that works for me because that means no one will know about what i did.

I cannot be treated the way Ndlalifa is treating me. This is not fair at all. He needs to take responsibility for his actions. I am so annoyed by Stella doing everything for Ndlalifa just because she doesn't want him to be humiliated. I want to deal with the father of my child not her. She wasn't there when i was sleeping with this man for such a long time. For a man who was supposed to be married he did sleep with me for a long time

Anyway i was still with my friends. I am not going to lie. I am still mopping about the fact that i cannot see Ndlalifa's

posts on Instagram. We just heard about the passing of Nomzuzu. I don't know maybe texting Ndlalifa was not a good idea when he was upset about what happened to his mom and now the death of Nomzuzu. He must have mixed emotions.

Ntosh: This woman looked so happy last night dancing with her husband

Lisa: And she looked gorgeous. It looked like she was having the time of her life

Ntosh: Little did she know it was her last time. I feel bad for her kids no matter what she was she was the mother to them. The love cannot just go away

Lisa: I know right

It was quiet for a few seconds when i looked at them they were looking at me

Me: What?

Ntosh: You are not going to say anything about this?

Me: About what?

Lisa: Nomzuzu's death

Me: I didn't know her i didn't even see her yesterday so i don't have anything to say about her

Ntosh: Since she was a Vatshula i thought you had something to say

Me: i don't care about that family. Ndlalifa made things

crystal clear to me that he doesn't want anything to do with me. Tomorrow i will go do these tests when i get the results this nonsense has to stop!

Lisa: What Nonsense?

Me: I am sick of talking to Ndlalifa through someone. He has to talk to me straight!

Ntosh: Are you saying you are going to expose him if he is the father? Are you aware that you will be exposing yourself?

Me: At this point i don't need judgement or advice. I know exactly what i am doing. I will not go to the papers but i will make sure the family knows i am carrying his child and i know they will not expose me because they don't want to expose themselves!

Ntosh: I get what you mean but girl the risks you are willing to take to be recognised by that family are rather scary

Lisa: And she needs to know that Summer is not Vatshula by blood. Any woman wouldn't take being cheated on lying down. You are delusional if you think they will protect you!

I swallowed hard

Ntosh: Preach girl! At least someone else is saying it! i always give you the mean truth you don't want to hear. I am glad Lisa sees what i am seeing

Me: I am just tired of the way Ndlalifa is treating me. I am human too. We had sex and now there are results. Do you know how it feels like to be pregnant with a child of a man who doesn't want to see you?

Ntosh: That man cheated on his wife and you are a reminder of what he did wrong. So you always popping into his life when he closed that chapter i can understand why he would feel the way he is feeling

Me: Well tough! He cannot just erase me when i have his child in my stomach! He should be sucking my ass instead of pissing me off!

My phone rang. i looked at it. Why is the producer of the breakfast show calling me? They want me back on air?

I stood up and answered

Me: Hey

Him: Hey Venduka i just saw an E! teaser for their tonight show and i saw you were asked about the controversial thing that happened on the show. I really hope you didn't say anything that will upset the station because there were talks that you were going to join Summer on her Saturday show it will be changed and it will be Saturday and Sunday show. Not counting the charts just a fun weekend breakfast

Me: What?

Him: I am just giving you a heads-up as a friend

Me: Wow thanks! Well they asked if i was fired. I told them i was put off air because of what happened but i was told i would go back but i also might've said i was disappointed that nothing was said about my sudden disappearance i don't

know if that would upset the station?

Him: I don't know too but let's hope not and i hope that is how far you went. It doesn't look too bad even though that does sound like you were bashing the station

Me: Yeah

Him: Okay before i go not a word to anyone about this

Me: Of course thank you so much

He hung up

Me: Oh My God guys!

Ntosh: What?

Me: The station was not just quiet they were planning my future! they are having talks about getting me my radio show well

I rolled my eyes

Lisa: What?

Me: I will have a co-host

Ntosh: Who?

I got sour in a second

Me: Ndlalifa's wife

Ntosh: What?

Lisa: Say you are kidding

Me: I wish i was and i am worried about my interview with Tasha on the red carpet what if they don't like the things i said?

Ntosh: And you cannot ask Tasha to cut off some parts

because she cannot stand you!

Me: Yeah. She wants to be famous alone. She hates when other influencers get recognition. That bitch is old and is a mom. She needs to step aside

Ntosh; Honey you are pregnant too i wouldn't be so judgemental if i were you

Me: Thank you for reminding me

Ntosh: I am sorry it's just that Tasha is loved by so many

people. People like using those kind of people with a lot of followers

Me: Yeah

Lisa: And she is not bad at her job she gives it her all. She is always trying to prove the doubters wrong. People think influencers they are just pretty It's like models. No one trust them to do great.

Ntosh: Tasha proved them wrong Venduka also did and we are on our way too

I smiled. Sometimes i forget they are also influencers on the side. This just goes to show how great of friends they are. They are not jealous of me. They support me. I must say I am shocked by the phone call i got. It would be great to work with Summer. We would now be equals. That would be my payback from all the bad things she said to me looking down on me. Karma is a bitch!

SAKHE

I have been getting calls from Pamela friends and family. They saw me on tv a couple of times. For me this is not my

opportunity to be famous. I am just here to support my boy. A lot of people will look at him funny because of the things his mom did. I just want him to know that he has support even though i don't know what to say to someone who lost two parents in the period of few hours. He is really hurting and i feel bad for him but i think it is time for me to go home. My parents called asking when am i coming home. I didn't go home this weekend and i want to go sleep at home and go back to res tomorrow morning.

I didn't take Pamela's calls. I don't want to talk to her. I cannot believe she did that to this family. They wanted her out because they knew she wasn't guilty. They helped her out. If they were evil people they would've let her rot in there. By the way they were speaking i believe if she was guilty they were going to help her because their concern was her education. How can she do that to people who are this kind? These people respected her and they wanted the best for her because they respect and love my friendship with Onele. What makes me so angry is the fact that Pamela doesn't think. If i were to continue with her i wouldn't be able to bring her to anything that is happening in this family. If i come for dinner i wouldn't bring someone who blackmailed

them and took money from them. I don't want her. I will only support my child and this got nothing to do with Bokang. Yes i like Bokang and i want to see if there is anything there when she is no longer miss Soweto. We talked about it and she was kind of keen to get to know me. I do want her but Pamela and i had our own problems. This got nothing to do with Bokang.

Anyway i was with Onele in his room. He fell asleep. I wrote a note telling him i had to go home and i will see him tomorrow. I walked out of the room. My phone rang. It is Bokang i smiled

Me: Hey

Bokang: Hey i saw you on the news

Me: Yeah i was supporting my boy. He is going through a lot

Bokang: I can imagine

Me: How are you i know you also lost a dad

Bokang: I didn't know him but it hurts that i didn't get to meet him

Me: I am sorry and Onele told me you called. He said he was going to call you

Bokang: Oh i am glad because i thought he didn't want to talk to me

Me: He is going through a lot just give him few days he will call you

Bokang: Thank you Sakhe

Me: You're welcome

Bokang: Are you still there?

Me: I am going back home i will sleep at home then go back to res tomorrow

Bokang: Okay

Me: Hopefully i will see you soon

Bokang: Hopefully

I chuckled

Bokang: Talk on WhatsApp when you get home

Me: Okay

She hung up. i walked down

Summer: Sakhe

Sponsored

how is Onele?

Me: He is sleeping. I have to go home

Ndlalifa: I thought you would stay for dinner

Me: I have been getting calls at home.

Sihlwele: Moose ask the driver to drive Sakhe home

Me: Thank you

Summer: Keep well and do visit again. He needs you

Me: Yeah i will come back tomorrow Miss Summer

Summer: Good

Moose: Let's go

I followed him. We walked out my phone rang. i looked at it. This girl is annoying. I don't want to talk to her. Pamela knew i was going to find out. Did she expect me to be happy with what she did?

NDLALIFA

I don't have time to talk about Venduka. That girl is annoying. The day when i ended things with her. I knew that we had to end things the way we did. I thought me being brutally honest with her would show her i didn't like her which is the truth but that girl doesn't seem to get it. She is obsessed with me and i don't know what to do about that because it is unattractive. I told her i would've never looked at her if i was not married i went further and said the reason i chose her was because she was someone i was never going to fall in love with. If she was someone who loved herself she would've forgotten me but somehow i get it she thinks i am the father because we never used protection. I hope when she gets the results she will look for the real father and leave me alone. I hope her obsession will end when she knows i am not the father. I blocked her because this is tired now. She needs to stop before my wife goes through my DM and see all her messages. I have always pretended like i didn't know this girl her seeing such messages she wouldn't believe me.

She would get the answers she needed. Me blocking her means there is no evidence that shows she and i ever interacted. She will never show her messages she sent me because now they disappeared. It will be her word against mine.

Ever since my father told us about Nomzuzu's reason we focused on that and forgot that father who is our only living parent told us he has heart disease. I feel like we need to talk about this. Dad went across the world and did a heart transplant. He had no support because he didn't want to worry us. Now we know and we are worried because he didn't get to tell us full details. I am wondering if things went well and maybe they did that is why he is here today. I want to revisit that conversation with dad. My mom is no more and talking about it over and over when the witch who killed her died will not do us any good. We need to focus on our living parent. I decided to talk to my brother his wife and my wife about it. We need to talk to dad and find out the state of this heart problem.

Sihlwele: I cannot believe dad is... was dying

Summer cleared her throat

Summer: There is a lot you guys don't know

We all looked at her

Summer: I have known this for a few weeks now but i didn't know how to tell you guys because i didn't want to put pressure on my husband. I feel like us having a child is

always putting so much pressure on him. We are young to be worried about that. Things will happen when the time is right.

Me: Baby i don't know what you are trying to say. What does us having a child and father's health affect each other?

Summer: The ultimatum It was not because father was being controlled or there was something shady about it. Father wanted You baby to have a child so that he can die in peace knowing that his first born gave him a grandchild

Me: What? How do you know this?

Sihlwele: Are you saying dad is dying?

Summer: There were complications with the surgery. The surgery didn't go well and father don't have enough time. There is someone who can see things who told me that father might die when we give him the grandchild he needs

Me: Why didn't you tell us this?

Summer: Because baby if you found out you were not going to want to have a child. Now that you guys know that something is wrong with him. What do you think we must do? By the way when i get pregnant i was thinking i should leave the house so that father doesn't find out because that

person who came to me said he doesn't know whether he will die when he finds out we are expecting or when the baby is born. So the moment i know i am pregnant i was going to tell you guys everything then make you decide what i should do. We don't want father to die

Marybeth: I don't see this family going forward or respected without him

Summer: Exactly! So guys? What do you think we must do?

I cannot believe Summer hid this from me but at the same time i do because she is Summer. Always doing what is right for family and does that at all cost. I do believe she had a reason to do this but a part of me is not happy with her hiding this but i love her and i know she is smart

Sihlwele: Before we answer that anything else you are hiding?

Summer: Nothing and the day i lied about where i was i went to see that person who told me these things and i couldn't tell you guys. Sorry i lied and i know the damage it almost did

Marybeth: I was at fault about that. They believed you. I didn't have to do what i did

Me: It is in the past now. We need to focus on dad

Summer: Do you forgive me?

Sihlwele: Yeah

Marybeth's phone rang

Marybeth: Excuse me

She walked away

Me: Guys the guy is the man uncle recommended me to go to but i didn't want to say it in front of Marybeth. I went back to that man when i didn't want to have sex again and he told me a lot of things

Me Oh i see now

We saw Marybeth walking back

Marybeth: Your daughter wants to come home

Sihlwele: This child!

Marybeth: I said mom should bring her. We cannot leave with all the press around the mansion

Me: Yeah i think it is best someone comes in. We cannot go out and i want all of us to take time off work

Sihlwele; That is a good idea

Marybeth: The father situation?

Me: We need to talk to him at dinner

Summer: He has been through a lot today. Maybe at breakfast? We don't want him to be upset. He didn't want us to know because he didn't want to be nagged and if we do it now after everything that will be overwhelming so let's talk about what we are going to do before going to him.

Me: Dad needs a second opinion. We need to know more about his condition. We must get him in the list of people who need a heart

Marybeth: But we cannot have our hopes up boys...

We looked at her

Me: What do you mean?

Summer: Fate

Marybeth: Summer said this person said when the baby is born or he finds out she is pregnant he will pass. You cannot control fate but at the same time we cannot just sit around. We have to do whatever it takes but we need to know what is going on with his health right now and make sure he tells us the truth

Summer: And trying to protect us needs to stop

Me: That's right. Tomorrow morning we need to talk to him

Sihlwele: I agree bro we have to talk to him and get him help.

Me: Great then the meeting is adjourned

I wanted to thank them for fixing their problems but i don't want to make things awkward my wife is still sceptical about her i can see it. I will not celebrate just yet.

ONELE

I Saw Mama V standing next to the window. I am not dreaming this is her yes i was half asleep because i opened my eyes and saw her and i am on my bed so i am assuming i just woke up. When i saw it was her i stood up. She was not looking at me. She was looking the other way out the window to be specific.

Me: Mama?

MamaV: Hello son

Me: Are you angry that i am hurt mom is gone?

MamaV: Gone? Gone where?

Me: Mom died she passed away today?

MamaV: No! why didn't you tell me?

Me: Tell you what?

Out of nowhere i saw a curtains like the room was divided into two by that curtains. Mama V ran to it and pushed it aside i saw mom lying on bed with machines surrounding her?

What is going on? She wasn't breathing. Mama V jumped on her i thought she wanted to finish her off.

Me: Please don't kill her i am begging you Mama!

She sat on her and started reviving her. I thought she was going to beat her for killing her but she was trying to save her. She was performing CPR on her

Me: Is she Gone? Is she gone?

Mom jumped and sat up straight and started breathing fast.

Mama V got off her she didn't seem happy to save her why did she save her if she doesn't seem happy? She looked at me then at Mom. She pointed at her

MamaV: There you go!

She was annoyed. I don't get it. Why did she save her if she didn't want her to live? She came to me and hugged me

MamaV: i am proud of you

I was confused. She kissed my cheek then went to the door

and walked out. I turned smiling hoping to speak to mom. The curtain was gone. Mom's ward was gone. There were no machines

Me: No! No! No! No!

“Onele! Onele! Onele!” I heard someone shaking me. I jumped up!

Me: Fuck! It's a dream?

Zukhanye: I am sorry bro. What was the dream about?

I didn't say anything i just broke down

Me: I cannot seem to speak to her every time i think i got a chance. She just leaves me

Zukhanye hugged me tight. I was crying in her arms

Zukhanye: i am sorry

